

ACTA PHYSIOLOGICA SCANDINAVICA

REDACTORES

K. HARTIALA

F. BUCHTHAL

R. NICOLAYSEN

ÅBO

KRISTIANIA

OSLO

Y. ZOTTERMAN

U. S. VON EULER

STOCKHOLM

(EDITOR) STOCKHOLM

COLLABORANTES

ÅKER, G. (Uppsala), ANDERSEN, H. T. (Oslo), BJÄRNT, E. (Uppsala), BERGSTRÖM, S. (Stockholm), BERGMARK, C. G. (Stockholm), BJURSTEDT, H. (Stockholm), BLIX, G. (Uppsala), BONNTRÖM, B. (Lund), CARLSSON, A. (Göteborg), CARLSTEDT, A. (Göteborg), DÅS, H. (København), EGE, R. (København), FÄRBERG, R. (Göteborg), FOLKOW, B. (Göteborg), FÖLLING, A. (Oslo), FRANKENHARTER, B. (Stockholm), GOLDBERG, L. (Stockholm), GRANIT, R. (Stockholm), HANMARSTEN, E. (Stockholm), HANSSON, C. M. (Stockholm), HANSSON-CHRISTENSEN, E. (Stockholm), HOLLUNGER, G. (Umeå), HOLM-JENSEN, I. (Århus), JÖNSSON, E. (Stockholm), LERGAARD, F. (Oslo), LINNARSSON, J. (Göteborg), LILJESTRAND, G. (Stockholm), LUNDHOLM, H. (Umeå), LUNDQVIST, A. (Göteborg), LUNDQVIST, E. (København), MÅLLANDER, O. (Göteborg), MOLLAND, J. (Oslo), MÖLLER, K. (København), NIELSEN, M. (København), PAUL, K. G. (Umeå), REEVE, M. Y. (Helsinki), RICHSEN, P. B. (København), RICHMOND, P. A. (Stockholm), SÖNNERLÖF, C. G. (Stockholm), SÖNNERLÖF, F. (Århus), SÖDERBERG, K. (Stockholm), SÖDERSTRAND, T. (Stockholm), SÖDERSTRAND, C. R. (Stockholm), STRÖM, G. (Uppsala), THORILL, T. (Uppsala), THORSSON, H. (Stockholm), THUNBERG, S. (Lund), URSIN, H. (København), UVALA, B. (Stockholm), VARTANIAN, A. V. (Helsinki), VIRTANEN, A. I. (Helsinki), WALLIN, G. (Oslo), WALLIN, E. A. (Oslo), WESTERLUND, A. (Uppsala), WESTLUND, A. (Stockholm).

ACTA PHYSIOL. SCAND.

VOL. 71

Vol. 71 INDEX

Fasc. 1 (September 1967)

Blockade of the Calorigenic, Hyperglycemic, Lactic Acid-producing and Fatty Acid-mobilizing Effects of Adrenaline by an Adrenergic β -receptor Agent (Pronethalol) in Experiments on the Rabbit. By N. SVEDMYR	1
The In Vitro Catabolism of Histamine by Sheep Liver Tissue. By O. V. SJAASTAD	6
Pressure Relationships in the Bone Marrow Vascular Bed. By K. MICHELSEN	16
Determination of Histamine in Small Biopsies and Histological Sections. By L. JUELIN	30
Transcapillary Fluid Absorption and Other Vascular Reactions in the Human Forearm during Reduction of the Circulating Blood Volume. By S. MELLANDER and B. ÖBERG	37
Sympathetic Control of Consecutive Vascular Sections in Canine Subcutaneous Adipose Tissue. By B. ÖBERG and S. ROSELL	47
Disimilarity between the Central Control of Thirst and the Release of Antidiuretic Hormone (ADH). By B. ANDERSSON, A. OLSSON and R. G. WÄRNER	57
The Effects of CO ₂ and Hydrogen Ions on Active Na ⁺ Transport in the Isolated Frog Skin. By J. FURNESS, H. H. URSINO and J. O. WIRTH	65
The Negative Inotropic Effect of Vagal Stimulation on the Heart Ventricle of the Duck. By B. FOLSON and L. R. YOCUM	77
About Arterio-venous Shunts in Salivary Glands. By E. HÄGGGREN and R. SEVERINOV	85
Acid-Base Relations in Arterial Blood and Cerebrospinal Fluid of the Unanesthetized Rat. By U. PONTÉN and B. K. SIEGÖ	89
Protection of the Gastric Mucosa against the Lesions Caused by Reserpine through Degranulation of Mucosal Mast Cells. By T. RASÄNEN and E. TARKENTY	96
Trapping of Sodium, Potassium, Sucrose, and Albumin in the Packed Cell Column of the Hematocrit. By J. FURNESS and J. O. WIRTH	105
Effect of Ouabain on Glucose Metabolism and on Fluxes of Sodium and Potassium of Human Blood Cells. By J. FURNESS and J. O. WIRTH	115
Distribution of Injected L-3,4-Dihydroxyphenylalanine (L-dopa) in the Adult Rat Testis and Epididymis. By M. KORMANO	125
The Presence of Dopamine in Human Gastric Juice. By J. HÄGGGREN	127

Fasc. 2-3. (October—November 1967)

Muscle Glycogen during Prolonged Severe Exercise. By L. HERMANS, E. HULTMA and B. SALTIN	129
Diet, Muscle Glycogen and Physical Performance. By J. BERGSTRÖM, L. HERMANS, E. HULTMA and B. SALTIN	140
Resuptake and Net Uptake of Norepinephrine in Adrenergic Nerve Granules with Note on the Affinity for L- and D-Isomers. By U. S. VON Euler and T. LINDAHL	151
¹¹¹ Na-Venous-Radioprometry in Rabbits with Some Observations on Unilateral Hypoxia. By K. DALL	163
Effects of Some Monovalent Anions on Fluxes of Na ⁺ and K ⁺ , and on Glucose Metabolism of Ouabain-Treated Human Red Cells. By J. FURNESS and J. O. WIRTH	168
Interference of Light on the Determination of Low Glucose Concentrations with Glucose Oxidase. By B. ÅBERG	186
Inhibition of Salivary Secretion and Secretory Potentials by β -Scrophanthin, Dimethphenol and Cyanide. By O. H. PETERSEN and J. H. POULSEN	194
Secretory Potentials, Secretory Rate and Water Permeability of the Duct System in the Cat Submandibular Gland during Perfusion with Calcium-Free Locke Solution. By O. H. PETERSEN and J. H. POULSEN	203

Further Studies on the Effect of Follicle Stimulating Hormone on Amino Acid Transport in the Isolated Rat Ovary By K. AMURIN, L. HAMBERGER and M. HARTFORD	11
A Possible Role Played by Central Monoamine Neurotrans in Thermo-Regulation. By H. CORRODO, K. FUXE and T. HÖRTELT	224
The Relationship between Active Constriction and Passive Recoil of the Vessels at Various Distending Pressures. By B. ÖBERG	233
Effects of Acetylcholine and Biogenic Amines on Pulmonary Smooth Muscle in the African Lungfish, <i>Protopterus aethiopicus</i> . By K. JOMARSEN and O. R. RETTE	48
Plasma Renin Activity after Bleeding in Rats with Transected or Destroyed Medulla Spinalis. By L. BOŽOVIĆ and J. CASTRIGLIOSI	253
The CST/Blood Potential in Sustained Acidosis and Alkalosis in the Rat. By A. KJALLQVIST and B. K. SÖRBY	255

FASC. 4 (December 1967)

Studies on Morphological Changes and Histamine Release Induced by Bee Venom, n-Decylamine and Hypotonic Solutions in Rat Peritoneal Mast Cells. By G. D. BLOOM and Ö. HÄGERMARK	257
Studies on the Time Course of Histamine Release and Morphological Changes Induced by Histamine Liberators in Rat Peritoneal Mast Cells. By G. D. BLOOM, B. FREDRIKSSON and Ö. HÄGERMARK	270
The Effects of Compound 48/80 and Distilled Water on the Adenosine Triphosphate Content of Isolated Rat Mast Cells. By B. DIAMANT	283
Histamine Release from Isolated Rat Peritoneal Mast Cells Induced by Adenosine 5' Triphosphate. By B. DIAMANT and P. G. KILGUS	291
Degranulation and Histamine Release, Two Consecutive Steps in the Response of Rat Mast Cells to Compound 48/80. By I. L. THOM and B. UVRID	303
Gastric and Duodenal Ulcers in Cats Following Reserpine. By S. ECKL and B. FYRÖ	316
Influence of Vasoconstrictor Nerve Activity on the Cholinergic Vasodilator Response in Skeletal Muscle in the Dog. By P. BOLME, S. H. NGAI and S. ROSELL	323
Reduction of Antral and Duodenal Gastrin Activity by Electrical Vagal Stimulation. By B. FYRÖ	334
A Micromethod for the Determination of Choline Acetylase in Individual Cells. By G. BERTILLY, S. COSOLO, E. GIACOMINI and R. McCAMAN	341
Cholinesterase in Innervated and Denervated Sympathetic Ganglia and Ganglion Cells of the Cat. By G. BERTILLY, S. COSOLO, E. GIACOMINI and F. Sjöqvist	348
Histamine Release from Rat Mast Cell Granules Induced by Bee Venom Fractions. By B. FREDRIKSSON and Ö. HÄGERMARK	357
Effect of Acid in Proximal and Distal Duodenal Pouches on Gastric Secretory Responses to Gastrin and Histamine. By S. ANDERSSON, G. NILSSON and B. UVRID	368
An Instrument for Simultaneous Determination of Sodium and Potassium in Microsamples of Biological Material. By B. CARLSSON, E. GIACOMINI and S. HÖVJÄRNE	379
Intracellular Variations of Na ⁺ and K ⁺ in Isolated Nerve Cells. By E. GIACOMINI, S. HÖVJÄRNE and Z. HORVATH	391
Adrenergic Reinnervation of Anterior Chamber Transplants. By T. MALMÖR and L. OLSSON	401
Monoamine Storing Cells of the Entero-chromaffin Type in Gastrointestinal Tract of Human Fetus. By B. FALCK, R. HÄRANSON, C. ÖVERMAN and N.-O. SJÖBERG	403

Supplementum 291 Factors of Importance for the Etiology of Obesity in Mice. By S. LARSSON	
---	--

- Supplementum 295. Reserpine Resistant Uptake of Catecholamines in Isolated Tissues of the Rat. By B. HAMSTRÖM.
- Supplementum 296. The Relation between the Electrical and Mechanical Activity of Human Intercostal Muscles during Voluntary Inspiration. By A. A. VUJANIK.
- Supplementum 297. Postnatal Changes in Cutaneous Reflexes and in the Discharge Pattern of Cutaneous and Articular Sense Organs. By J. ESKOLIN.
- Supplementum 298. Studies on the Metabolism of 1,4-¹⁴C-Spermidine and 1,4-¹⁴C-Spermine in the Rat. By M. SIMON.
- Supplementum 299. Carl Koller and the Development of Local Anesthesia. By G. LINJUTRAND.
- Supplementum 300. Studies on the Biosynthetic Pathway of Polyamines in Rat Liver. By J. JÄNNE.
- Supplementum 301. Autoradiographic Studies on the Sites of Steroid Hormone Formation, Using Labelled Precursors. By L. E. APPELOREN.

INDEX AUCTORUM

ÅBERG, B., Light and Glucose Estimation	186
ARDAIN, K., L. HANSSONER and M. HARTFORD, FSH on Amino Transport	211
AUDERSON, B., K. OLSSON and R. G. WÄRNER, Central Control of Thirst and ADH	57
ANDERSSON, S., G. NILSSON and B. UYVÄLÄ, Duodenal Inhibition of Gastric Secretion	368
BERGSTRÖM, J., L. HERMANSSON, E. HULTMAN and B. SALTÖN, Diet, Muscle Glycogen and Physical Performance	140
BLOOM, G. D. and Ö. HANSSONER, Morphological Changes and Histamine Release	257
BLOOM, G. D., B. FRIEDHOLM and Ö. HANSSONER, Time Course of Histamine Release	270
BOLACK, P., S. H. NGAI and S. ROSELLI, Adrenergic and Cholinergic Nerve Interaction	523
BOLOVINO, L. and J. CASTROFORA, Plasma Renin after Bleeding	253
BOCKLEY, G., S. CONSOLO, E. GIACONZI and R. McCAMAN, A Micromethod for Choline Acetylase	341
BOCKLEY, G., S. CONSOLO, E. GIACONZI and F. SJÖQVIST, Cholinacetylase in Sympathetic Ganglia	348
CARLSSON, B., E. GIACONZI and S. HÖVEMARK, Determination of Na and K	379
CASTROFORA, J. and L. BOLOVINO, Plasma Renin after Bleeding	253
CONSOLO, S., G. BOCKLEY, E. GIACONZI and R. McCAMAN, A Micromethod for Choline Acetylase	341
CONSOLO, S., G. BOCKLEY, E. GIACONZI and F. SJÖQVIST, Cholinacetylase in Sympathetic Ganglia	348
CORRODI, H., K. FUXE and T. HÖRNFELT, Central Monoamine Neurons in Thermo-Regulation	224
DALE, K., Xenon Radiospectrometry in Rabbits	163
DIAMANT, B., ATP-Content of Rat Mast Cells	263
DIAMANT, B. and P. G. KRÖGER, Histamine Release by ATP	291
EMIL, S. and B. FYRÖ, Reserpine and Gastric Ulcer	316
EULER, U. S. v. and F. LAMAJKO, Reuptake of N in Nerve Granules	151
FALCK, B., R. HÄKANSSON, G. ÖRWAN and N.-O. SJÖSTRÖM, Enterochromaffin Cells in Fetus	403
FOLGOW, B. and L. R. YONCE, Vagal Stimulation of Duck Heart	77
FRIEDHOLM, B. and Ö. HANSSONER, Histamine Release from Mast Cell Granules	357
FRIEDHOLM, B., G. D. BLOOM and Ö. HANSSONER, Time Course of Histamine Release	270
FÜNDLER, J. and J. O. WIRTH, Trapping of Na, K, Sucrose, and Albumin	105
FÜNDLER, J. and J. O. WIRTH, Glucose Metabolism and Na and K Fluxes of Red Cells	113
FÜNDLER, J. and J. O. WIRTH, Effects of Anions on Na and K Permeability	168
FÜNDLER, J., H. H. URSING and J. O. WIRTH, Effects of CO and H on Active N Transport	63
FUXE, K., H. CORRODI and T. HÖRNFELT, Central Monoamine Neurons in Thermo-Regulation	224
FYRÖ, B., Electrical Stimulation on Gastrin Activity	334
FYRÖ, B. and S. EMIL, Reserpine and Gastric Ulcer	316
GIACONZI, E., B. CARLSSON and S. HÖVEMARK, Determination of Na and K	379
GIACONZI, E., S. HÖVEMARK and Z. KONETIANI, Na and K in Isolated Nerve Cells	391
GIACONZI, E., G. BOCKLEY, S. CONSOLO and R. McCAMAN, A Micromethod for Choline Acetylase	341
GIACONZI, E., G. BOCKLEY, S. CONSOLO and F. SJÖQVIST, Cholinacetylase in Sympathetic Ganglia	348

HÄGERMARK, Ö and G. D. BLOOM, Morphological Changes and Histamine Release	257
HÄGERMARK, Ö and B. FREDHOLM, Histamine Release from Mast Cell Granules	357
HÄGERMARK, Ö, G. D. BLOOM and B. FREDHOLM, Time Course of Histamine Release	270
HÄGGGREN, E. and R. SIVERTSSON, Arterio-Venous Shunts in Salivary Glands	83
HÄGGGREN, J., Dopamine in Gastric Juice	127
HÄKANSSON, R., B. FALCK, CH. ÖWMAN and N.-O. SJÖBERG, Entero-chromaffin Cells in Fetus	403
HAMBERGER, L., K. ÅBERG and M. HARTFORD, FSH on Amino Acid Transport	211
HARTFORD, M., K. ÅBERG and L. HAMBERGER, FSH on Amino Acid Transport	211
HERMANSSEN, L., E. HULTMAN and B. SALTIN, Muscle Glycogen in Heavy Work	129
HERMANSSEN, L., J. BERGSTRÖM, E. HULTMAN and B. SALTIN, Diet, Muscle Glycogen and Physical Performance	140
HÖKFELT, T., H. CÖRNESEN and K. FUXE, Central Monoamine Neurons in Thermo-Regulation	224
HOVMARK, S., B. CARLSSON and E. GIACOMINI, Determination of Na and K	379
HOVMARK, S., E. GIACOMINI and Z. KOMETIANI, Na and K in Isolated Nerve Cells	391
HULTMAN, E., L. HERMANSSEN and B. SALTIN, Muscle Glycogen in Heavy Work	129
HULTMAN, E., J. BERGSTRÖM, L. HERMANSSEN and B. SALTIN, Diet, Muscle Glycogen and Physical Performance	140
JONANSSON, K. and O. B. REITE, Pulmonary Smooth Muscle Responses	248
JUTH, L., Histamine in Biopsies	30
KJÄLLQVIST, Å. and B. K. SIESJÖ, CFS/Blood Potential	233
KOMETIANI, Z., E. GIACOMINI and S. HOVMARK, Na and K in Isolated Nerve Cells	391
KORMA, O. M., L-dopa in Rat Testis	125
KRÜGER, P. G. and B. DIAMANT, Histamine Release by ATP	291
LEONARDO, F. and L. S. von ELLER, Reuptake of N in Nerve Granules	151
MCCAMAN, R., G. BRUCKLEY, S. CORIOLO and E. GIACOMINI, A Micromethod for Choline Acetylase	311
MALMÖRS, T. and L. OLSSON, Reinnervation of Transplants	401
MELLANDER, S. and B. ÖBERG, Vascular Responses in the Human Forearm	37
MICHELSEN, K., Vascular Pressures in Bone Marrow	16
NOAL, S. H., P. BOLME and S. ROSELL, Adrenergic and Cholinergic Nerve Interaction	323
NUSSON, G., S. ANDERSSON and B. L. NOLAN, Duodenal Inhibition of Gastric Secretion	308
ÖBERG, B. Active and Passive Venous Adjustments	253
ÖBERG, B. and S. MELLANDER, Vascular Responses in the Human Forearm	37
ÖBERG, B. and S. ROSELL, Control Adipose Tissue Circulation	47
OLSSON, L. and T. MALMÖRS, Reinnervation of Transplants	401
OLSSON, K., B. ANDERSSON and R. G. WARDER, Central Control of Thirst ADH	57
ÖWMAN, CH., B. FALCK, R. HÄKANSSON and N.-O. SJÖBERG, Entero-chromaffin Cells in Fetus	403
PETERSEN, O. H. and J. H. POTLIER, Inhibition of Secretory Potentials	194
PETERSEN, O. H., J. H. POTLIER and N. A. THOR, Calcium and Secretory Potentials	203
PONTÉN, U. and B. K. SIESJÖ, Acid-Base Parameters in Blood and CSF	89
POTLIER, J. H. and O. H. PETERSEN, Inhibition of Secretory Potentials	194
POTLIER, J. H., O. H. PETERSEN and N. A. THOR, Calcium and Secretory Potentials	203
RÄÄNEN, T. and E. TÄRKINEN, Protection of Gastric Mucosa	97
REITE, O. B. and K. J. JONANSSON, Pulmonary Smooth Muscle Responses	48
ROSELL, S. and B. ÖBERG, Control Adipose Tissue Circulation	47
ROSELL, S., P. BOLME and S. H. NOAL, Adrenergic and Cholinergic Nerve Interaction	323
SALTIN, B., L. HERMANSSEN and E. HULTMAN, Muscle Glycogen in Heavy Work	129

SALTIN, B. J. BERGSTRÖM, L. HERMANSEN and E. HULTMAN, Diet, Muscle Glycogen and Physical Performance	140
SJÖJÖ, B. K. and A. KJÄLLQVIST, GFS/Blood Potential	255
SJÖJÖ, B. K. and U. PÖRTER, Acid-Base Parameters in Blood and CSF	89
SEIDENFELD, R. and E. HÄGGGREN, Arterio-Venous Shunts in Salivary Glands	85
SJÅSTAD, O. V., Histamine Catabolism by Liver	6
SJÖSTRÖM, N.-O., B. FALCK, R. HÅKANSSON and CIL. ÖRMAN, Entero-chromaffin Cells in Fetus	403
SJÖQVIST, F., G. BUCKLEY, S. COSOLO and E. GIACOMINI, Cholinacetylase in Sympathetic Ganglia	348
SVENSSON, N., Propenthalol on Adrenaline Metabolic Effects	1
TAMMELIN, E. and T. RÄJÄNEN, Protection of Gastric Mucosa	96
TWIST, I. L. and B. UPPSALA, Histamine Release from Mast Cells	303
TWIST, N. A., O. H. PETERSEN and J. H. POULSEN, Calcium and Secretory Potentials	203
UMERO, H. H., J. FURBER and J. O. WIRTH, Effects of CO ₂ and H ⁺ on Active Na ⁺ Transport	65
UPPSALA, B. and I. L. TWIST, Histamine Release from Mast Cells	303
UPPSALA, B., S. ANDERSSON and G. NILSSON, Duodenal Inhibition of Gastric Secretion	368
WANDER, R. G., B. ANDERSSON and K. OLSSON, Central Control of Thirst and ADH	57
WIRTH, J. O. and J. FURBER, Trapping of Na, K, Sucrose, and Albumin	105
WIRTH, J. O. and J. FURBER, Glucose Metabolism and Na and K Fluxes of Red Cells	113
WIRTH, J. O. and J. FURBER, Effects of Anions on Na and K Permeability	168
WIRTH, J. O., J. FURBER and H. H. UMERO, Effects of CO ₂ and H ⁺ on Active Na ⁺ Transport	65
YONCK, L. R. and B. FOLKOW, Vagal Stimulation of Duck Heart	77

Blockade of the Calorigenic, Hyperglycemic, Lactic Acid producing and Fatty Acid mobilizing Effects of Adrenaline by an Adrenergic β -receptor Blocking Agent (Pronethalol) in Experiments on the Rabbit

By

NILS SVEDMYR

Received 4 November 1966

- Abstract

SVEDMYR, N. Blockade of the calorigenic hyperglycemic lactic acid-producing and fatty acid mobilizing effects of adrenaline by an adrenergic β -receptor blocking agent (pronethalol) in experiments on the rabbit. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 1-5

Pronethalol in a dose of 6 mg/kg greatly inhibited the stimulatory effect of adrenaline given in an intravenous infusion of 0.5 μ g/kg/min for 60 min, on the oxygen consumption in the rabbit. Pronethalol also blocked the stimulatory action of adrenaline on the lactic acid production, and its hyperglycemic and fatty acid-mobilizing effects. The relationship between these effects are discussed.

Adrenergic β -receptor blocking agents have been found, in experiments on both animals and man, to inhibit the stimulatory effects of adrenaline on the mobilization of fatty acids (Pilkington *et al* 1962) and on the production of lactic acid (Lundholm and Svedmyr 1963, 1966) and also its cardio-accelerative effects (Powell and Slater 1958, Dornhorst and Robinson 1962). It has also been found that the phosphorylase-activating effect of adrenaline and isoprenaline on striated muscle is blocked by pronethalol (Molne, Lundholm and Svedmyr 1964).

It has been shown that in man the calorigenic effects of adrenaline can be ascribed partly to its lactat- and FFA-mobilizing actions (Svedmyr 1966c). Approximately two-thirds of this effect appeared to be due to an increase in the mobilization and metabolism of lactate and FFA. The calorigenic lactat- FFA- and glucose-increasing actions of adrenaline was totally blocked in man by the β -adrenergic blocking agent MJ 1999 (Svedmyr and Lundholm 1967).

An intimate relationship between the calorigenic effect of adrenaline and its stimulation of lactic acid production has been demonstrated in experimen-

rabbit (Lundholm 1949 Lundholm and Svedmyr 1963 1964 Svedmyr 1966a b) According to Rudman *et al* (1963) the catecholamines had no FFA-mobilizing effect in experiments on the rabbit in vivo or in vitro Drury (1957) had however found a profound influence of adrenaline on the lipid metabolism of the rabbit. It seemed of interest, therefore to study in the rabbit too how pronethalol influenced the effect of adrenaline on the oxygen consumption and lactate- glucose and FFA-content of plasma.

Method

The experiments were performed on rabbits weighing between 2 and 3 kg. The animal had been starved for about 18 hrs before the experiment. Under local anesthesia with lidocain fine cannula was introduced into the artery of one ear and another cannula into the marginal vein of the other ear. The animal was then placed in a metabolism apparatus which has been described by Svedmyr (1966d) and in which the O_2 consumption was recorded for 10-min periods. The metabolism cage was thermostatically controlled at 21°C. By means of fine tubes which were brought out through the lid of the cage arterial blood could be withdrawn from the arterial cannula and infusions could be given through the cannula in the marginal vein. When, after about 60 min, the animal had become acclimatized to the metabolism cage and the O_2 consumption had become stable the basal O_2 consumption was determined for a period of 60 min. Adrenaline in a dose of 0.5 µg/kg/min was then infused for 60 min iv the adrenaline (base) being dissolved in 20 ml sterile pyrogen-free 0.9% NaCl solution to which 0.1% ascorbic acid was added to prevent oxidation. In the pronethalol experiments 6 mg pronethalol (Alderman 17) per kg body weight were first infused for 10 min before the adrenaline infusion.

Arterial blood samples were taken immediately before the adrenaline infusion (basal sample) and also 15, 60 and 150 min after its commencement. The lactic acid in whole blood was determined according to Lundholm, Mohrén Lundholm and Våmos (1963) the blood glucose according to Bergmeyer and Berni (1964) and FFA in 2.5 ml plasma according to Trowl, Estes and Friedberg (1960).

Results

Adrenaline The effects of 0.5 µg adrenaline/kg min on the oxygen consumption, lactic acid content, free fatty acids and glucose are shown in Fig. 1 and Table I and II. It can be seen that the oxygen consumption and lactic acid and glucose contents reached their maxima at the end of the infusion. The FFA content increased initially but this increase was transient. In some experiments more frequent blood samples were taken, and in these cases the FFA content was found to have regained its basal value after 40 min of infusion.

Pronethalol + adrenaline After pronethalol infusion, the adrenaline continued to increase the glucose, lactic acid and FFA contents, but this stimulatory effect was considerably reduced (Fig. 1 Table II). The stimulatory effect on the oxygen consumption was almost completely blocked (Table I). In the pronethalol-adrenaline experiments the FFA content was increased by 41 ± 13 µeq/l ($P < 0.02$) over the basal value 60 min after the start of the adrenaline infusion (Fig. 1). This increase was greater than that noted at the same time in the experiments with adrenaline alone the difference being 35 ± 16 µeq/l ($P < 0.05$). Björntorp (1964) found that pronethalol stimulated the liberation of fatty acids from adipose tissue and it is therefore possible that this difference was due to an individual effect of the pronethalol itself.

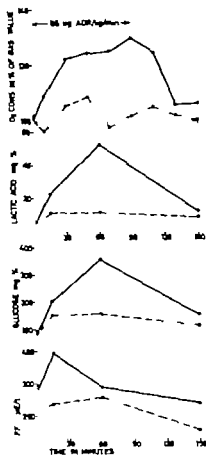


Fig. 1 The influence of promethalol (6 mg/kg) on the effect of adrenaline on the O_2 consumption, and lactic acid, glucose and free fatty acid contents in the blood. Whole lines refer to adrenaline alone, and broken lines to the effect of adrenaline after promethalol. Means of 8 resp 7 expts

TABLE 1. The effect of adrenaline and promethalol + adrenaline on the oxygen consumption of rabbits. N = number of tests. P = probability that the effect was due to chance

	Basal values ml/kg/60 min	Increase 0-120 min after adrenaline; per cent of basal values
Control N = 8	512 ± 19	$+23.5 \pm 3.7$ $P < 0.001$
Promethalol N = 7	498 ± 17	$+3.7 \pm 1.6$

Difference adrenaline - promethalol + adrenaline = 19.8 ± 4.0
 $P < 0.001$

TABLE II The effect of adrenaline and pronethalol + adrenaline on lactic acid, glucose and free fatty acid content of the blood in the rabbit. Maximal increases of lactic acid and glucose contents were reached 60 min after the start of the infusion and after 15 min in the case of free fatty acids. P = probability that the effect was due to chance

	Basal value	Maximal increase over basal value after adrenaline
Control		
Lactic acid mg per cent	4.5 ± 0.8	50.8 ± 6.0 $P < 0.001$
Glucose mg per cent	82.5 ± 5.6	278 ± 29.4 $P < 0.001$
Free fatty acids $\mu\text{eq/l}$	262 ± 29.0	100 ± 22.0 $P < 0.001$
Pronethalol		
Lactic acid mg per cent	6.7 ± 0.7	4.6 ± 0.7 $P < 0.001$
Glucose mg per cent	82.2 ± 6.8	76 ± 14.0 $P < 0.01$
Free fatty acids $\mu\text{eq/l}$	15 ± 2.8	22 ± 5.7 $P < 0.01$
Difference adrenaline — pronethalol + adrenaline		
lactic acid	46.2 ± 6.0	$P < 0.001$
glucose	202 ± 33.0	$P < 0.001$
free fatty acids	78 ± 27.5	$P < 0.01$

Discussion

Pronethalol greatly inhibited the elevating effect of adrenaline on the content of lactic acid, glucose and free fatty acids in the blood. The stimulation of the oxygen consumption by adrenaline was almost completely blocked by pronethalol. Since in previous experiments on the rabbit (Lundholm 1949, Svedmyr 1966 a, b) a close relationship has been found between increased lactic acid oxidation and stimulation of the oxygen consumption after adrenaline medication, it seems probable that pronethalol inhibited the calorigenic effect of adrenaline partly by blocking its stimulatory action on the lactic acid production. The FFA-mobilizing effect of adrenaline was also blocked and this effect may contribute to the reduction of the calorigenic effect. From the experiments it is difficult to judge the relative importance of an increased lactic acid respect FFA-mobilism for the calorigenic effect of adrenaline in the rabbit.

After elective blockade of the FFA-mobilizing effect of adrenaline by nicotinic acid Lundholm and Svedmyr (to be published) observed that the calorigenic effect was reduced during the first 60 min but then was not affected. The reduction of the calorigenic effect was of the order of about 80 per cent of the total effect.

According to Rudman *et al* (1963) adrenaline had no FFA-mobilizing effect in vivo in the rabbit. They however determined the effect 150 min after the injection of adrenaline when according to my results its effect had disappeared. This transit effect of adrenaline may also explain that Rudman *et al* (1963) in in vitro test on perirenal fat tissue from the rabbit failed to find any FFA-accumulation in the tissue after 3 hrs incubation with adrenaline.

References

- BRANDTNER, H. and K. BERA. D-Glucose Bestimmung mit Glucose-Oxidase und Peroxidase. In *Methoden der Enzymatischen Analyse* (H. U. Bergmeyer ed.) Verlag Chemie Weinheim 1962. 123—130.
- BYRNTON, P. The effect on the metabolism of adipose tissue of β -adrenergic blocking agent (Nethalide) in vitro *Acta pharmacol* (Kbh.) 1964 21 139—144.
- DONALDSON, A. C. and B. E. ROBINSON. Clinical pharmacology of β -adrenergic-blocking-agent (Nethalide) *Lancet II* 1962. 314—316.
- DRUG, A. Effect of epinephrine on lipid partition and metabolism in the rabbit. *Circulat. Res.* 1957 5 47—55.
- HALL, R. J. Catecholamines. In *Lipid Pharmacology* (R. Paoletti ed.) Acad. Press, New York. 1964 357—380.
- LANDOLM, L. The effect of adrenaline on oxygen consumption of resting animals. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1949 19 Suppl 67 1—39.
- LANDOLM, L., E. MORITZ, LANDOLM and N. V. was. Lactic acid assay with L (+) lactic acid dehydrogenase from rabbit muscle. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963. 58 243—249.
- LANDOLM, L. and N. SVENSSON. Blockade of the lactic acid stimulating and calorigenic effects of adrenaline or isoprenaline by chlorisoprenaline. *Acta pharmacol* (Kbh.) 1963 20 303—308.
- LANDOLM, L. and N. SVENSSON. Comparative investigation of the calorigenic and lactic acid stimulating effects of isoprenaline and adrenaline in experiments on rabbits *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964 66 257—268.
- MORITZ, LANDOLM, E. and N. SVENSSON. Influence of nethalol on the phosphorylase activating effects of adrenaline and isoprenaline in experiments on isolated rat diaphragm. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964 61 192—194.
- PETERSON, I. R., R. D. LOWE, B. F. ROBINSON and E. LITTELMAN. Effect of adrenergic blockade on glucose and fatty acid mobilization in man. *Lancet II* 1962. 311—317.
- POWELL, C. E. and I. H. SLATER. Blocking of inhibitory adrenergic receptors by dichloroanalog of isoproterenol *J. Pharmacol* 1958 122 480—488.
- RUDMAN, D. S. J. BROWN and M. F. MALKIN. Adipokemic actions of adrenocorticotropin, thyroid-stimulating hormone, isoproterenol, α - and β -methoxytyrosine-stimulating hormones, fraction II epinephrine and norepinephrine in the rabbit, guinea pig, hamster, rat, pig and dog. *Endocrinology* 1963 72 527—543.
- SVENSSON, N. The influence of thyroxine treatment and thyroidectomy on the calorigenic and some other metabolic effects of adrenaline and noreadrenaline in experiments on fasted rabbits *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966 a. 66. 257—268.
- SVENSSON, N. Lactate effluxation and osmotic ion in thyroidectomized, untreated and thyroxine-treated rabbits *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966 b. 66 67—71.
- SVENSSON, N. Studies on the relationships between some metabolic effects of thyroid hormones and calorigenic in animals and man *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966 d. 68 Suppl. 274 1—46.
- SVENSSON, N. Studies on the mechanism for the calorigenic effect of adrenaline in man *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966 68 84—95.
- SVENSSON, N. and L. LANDOLM. The influence of an adrenergic β -receptor blocking agent (dl-1 (2-isopropylamino-1-hydroxyethyl) methanesulphonamide, M1999) on some of the metabolic effects of adrenaline in man *Lof Sci* 1967 6 21—29.
- OUT, D. L. C. H. EATON and S. J. FARRINGTON. Titration of free fatty acids of plasma. A study of current methods and a new modification *J. Lipid Res.* 1960 1 199—201.

The In Vitro Catabolism of Histamine by Sheep Liver Tissue

By

O V SJAASTAD

Received 26 January 1967

Abstract

SJAASTAD O V. *The in vitro catabolism of histamine by sheep liver tissue*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 6—15

The *in vitro* inactivation of histamine by the liver of sheep has been examined with the following results. At optimal substrate concentrations liver slices inactivated 178.5 ± 57.4 (S.D.) μg histamine diphosphate/g wet weight of tissue/hr. There was no marked difference between the histamine inactivation in liver slices and homogenates. —Aminoguanidine, powerful inhibitor of diamine oxidase (E.C. 1.4.3.6.) strongly counteracted the histamine inactivation, indicating that oxidative deamination is the major pathway for histamine inactivation in sheep liver tissue *in vitro*. —On an average about 1 per cent of added histamine was inactivated by conjugation. —Inhibition experiments indicated that no significant methylation takes place. —The average content of preformed histamine in 41 sheep was 24.7 ± 11.1 μg histamine diphosphate/g wet weight of tissue.

When large amounts of histamine were given to sheep by mouth, the biological activity disappeared rapidly from the rumen (Sjaastad 1967a) but it was not certain to what extent this was due to absorption of free histamine by the rumen epithelium or to inactivation of histamine by rumen content (Sjaastad 1967a).

In vitro observations indicated that the inactivating capacities of the rumen epithelium and the blood interposed between the rumen and the liver would be exceeded if large amounts of unchanged histamine were absorbed from the rumen (Sjaastad 1967b). Since under such conditions considerable amount of histamine would reach the liver unchanged examinations of the capacity of sheep liver tissue to inactivate histamine were undertaken. Studies on the nature of this inactivation were also carried out.

Methods and material

Livers of both male and female adult sheep of the Dala breed were obtained at slaughter. Pieces of 10–15 g of liver were transferred to becmoflasks containing partly frozen Ringer-phosphate solution pH 7.4 containing glucose 0.2 per cent. Generally the pieces of liver are transferred to Ringer solution within 10 min. of death.

Preparation of liver tissue

Slices with an average thickness of 0.3–0.4 mm were conventionally prepared from chilled liver. Liver homogenates were obtained by mincing the tissue in a glass homogenizer (Criffith tube, Baird & Tatlock Ltd., London) containing small amounts of Ringer's solution. The mixture was then transferred quantitatively to a vibratory distributor (Mickle Laboratory Engineering Co., Cambs., Surrey) and further disintegrated for 1 min with Celite (60–80 mesh). The homogenates were centrifuged for 3 min at $3,000 \times g$ and the supernatant fluid was diluted with Ringer's solution to the desired final volume.

Determination of the concentration of free and conjugated histamine in liver tissue

Free histamine. Pieces of liver tissue kept in partly frozen Ringer's solution were heated at 80°C for about 2 min as soon as possible after slaughter and always within 1 hr of death. Samples of 1 g were homogenized and made up to 25 ml with Tyrode's solution. The histamine content was determined directly on isolated guinea-pig ileum, suspended in Tyrode's solution containing tropine (0.05 mg/l). Antihistamine was occasionally added to the organ bath to confirm the specificity of the assay. The tissue extracts could be left at $+4^\circ \text{C}$ for 24 hrs without loss of histamine activity.

Conjugated histamine. Two slightly different methods were used.

1) Homogenized samples of heated liver tissue (1 g) were diluted to 50 ml with distilled water. The homogenate was treated with two volumes of acetone and centrifuged at $3,000 \times g$ for 5 min. After addition of 2.0 ml of N HCl to the supernatant providing pH below 2, it was concentrated to 2–3 ml *in vacuo*. The residue was dissolved in 10 ml of 10 N HCl and boiled under reflux for 3 hours. After centrifuging at $3,000 \times g$ for 5 min, the hydrolysate was evaporated to *dryness* *in vacuo*. The residue was dissolved in 8–9 ml of distilled water, neutralized with N NaOH and after adding distilled water to a final volume of 10 ml, the histamine concentration was determined on guinea-pig ileum. The values obtained represent total histamine (free + conjugated).

2) After homogenization of heated liver tissue, aliquots of 2 g were diluted to 20 ml with distilled water and incubated for 30 min at 37°C in the presence of diamine oxidase, an enzyme which oxidizes free histamine but does not act upon N-acetylhistamine (Kapeller—Adler 1965). The mixtures were then heated at 80°C for 5 min (to destroy the diamine oxidase) and centrifuged for 5 min at $3,000 \times g$. The supernatant was divided into two equal parts. To check the *in vivo* values of free histamine were obtained by incubation with diamine oxidase, one part was adjusted to pH 6.5 and subjected to ion-exchange chromatography using the principles outlined by Duner and Pernow (1956). The other part was treated with acetone and hydrolyzed as described under 1. After centrifugation the hydrolysate was evaporated to *dryness*, adjusted to pH 6.5 with N NaOH and subjected to ion-exchange chromatography (Duner and Pernow 1956). By this method the values for conjugated histamine were obtained directly or after subtracting the minute quantities of free histamine which occasionally were left.

Determination of histamine inactivating capacity

Four ml of liver homogenate corresponding to 200 mg wet weight of tissue, or 200 mg of liver slices suspended in 4 ml of Ringer's solution, were transferred to Warburg reaction vessels. After adding 0.1 ml of Ringer's solution containing 160 μg of histamine diphosphate, the Warburg vessels were gassed for 1 min ($95\% \text{O}_2$ — $5\% \text{CO}_2$) and the mixture was incubated at 37°C for 2 hrs. Duplicate samples of liver homogenates were heated to 80°C and the histamine concentration was determined to obtain the total amount of histamine initially present in incubated homogenates. Also when liver slices were incubated, the amount of histamine added (160 μg) was corrected for preformed histamine in the tissue (determined as described above).

After incubation for 2 hrs, histamine inactivation was terminated by rapid heating of the incubation mixture to 80°C in a water bath, and the remaining histamine was determined. The values for histamine inactivating capacity are expressed as μg of histamine diphosphate inactivated/g wet weight of liver/hr at 37°C . The coefficient of variation for the method determined from the difference between duplicates was 7.3 per cent.

Experiments with inhibitors

The inactivation of histamine was slow when liver tissue and added histamine were incubated in the presence of aminoguanidine or ipronazid. Since the calculation of the rate of inactivation was based on the determination of differences in histamine concentration, the ratio *tissue wetweight/histamine added* as increased in experiments with inhibitors compared to that used in experiments without inhibitor. The changes in histamine concentration are then sufficiently large to be accurately determined. Therefore experiments in the presence of aminoguanidine or ipronazid were carried out as follows: Two Warburg vessels containing 3 ml of liver homogenate (corresponding to 1 g of liver tissue) or 1 g of liver slices suspended in 3 ml of Ringer's solution, 1 ml of Ringer's solution containing aminoguanidine $3 \cdot 10^{-3}$ – $3 \cdot 10^{-2}\text{M}$ as added and the mixtures left for

equilibration for 10 min. Incubation and determination of histamine inactivation was carried out as described above after adding 0.1 ml of 'Ringer' solution containing 200 μ g of histamine diphosphate/ml.

Inhibitors of diamine oxidase (histaminase) are known to interfere with the biological determination of histamine on guinea-pig serum by potentiation (Monger and Schild 1951; Arunakishana, Monger and Schild 1954). Therefore in some experiments where aminoguanidine had been added to the incubation medium the histamine left after incubation was also determined after addition of such concentrations of aminoguanidine to the Tyrode solution that the amounts of inhibitor present in the test-samples became negligible in comparison. No difference between such parallel assays was detected.

Formation of conjugated histamine by liver tissue

Pilot experiments showed that small amounts of conjugated histamine were formed when added histamine was inactivated by sheep liver tissue. To obtain the formation of quantities sufficiently large to be easily determined it was therefore necessary to incubate liver tissue with large amounts of histamine. Relatively short incubation periods were used to avoid bacterial growth since some bacteria probably have the ability to conjugate histamine (Urbach 1949). Large amounts of liver tissue (3—5 g) were incubated so that the histamine added (1,000—1,500 μ g) was inactivated within 1 1/2—3 hrs. As further precautions to avoid growth of bacteria, merthiolat (10⁻² g/ml) was added to the incubation medium and all equipment used was sterilized. In a few experiments bacteriological examination was carried out after the incubation. The liver tissue was incubated until free histamine could no longer be detected in the incubation fluid by direct bioassay. The incubation mixture was then heated to 80° C, diluted to 20 ml with distilled water homogenized, and divided into two equal parts. Free and conjugated histamine was determined as described for conjugated histamine in tissue (method 2).

All histamine values in this paper are uncorrected and refer to histamine diphosphate (M.W. 307 compared with 111 for the base). In most cases they represent the mean of duplicate experiments. The histamine assays were carried out with coded samples. The variability of histamine values is given as standard deviation (S.D.).

Ion-exchange resin

Ion-exchange was carried out with Amberlit IRC-50 (Standard Grade) from British Drug Houses, Ltd, England. Batches of the resin were prepared according to Bergstrom and Hansson (1951).

Substances

Histamine diphosphate and N-acetylhistamine were obtained from Nutritional Biochemicals Corp., Cleveland, Ohio. An histamine Allergin[®] (Diphenhydramine chloride) was purchased from Nyegaard & Co., A/S, Oslo. Aminoguanidine bicarbonate from L. Leig & Co. Ltd., Colbrook was used. Iproniaid (1-isopropyl-2-isonicotinylhydrazine) was obtained from Jerva, Milano. Diamine oxidase (from hog kidney) S-adenosylmethionine, acetyl-CoA and p-Hydroxymercuribenzoate (PHMB) from Sigma Chemical Co. St. Louis, were used.

Results

Concentration of free and conjugated histamine in liver tissue

Free histamine

In 41 sheep the average concentration of free histamine was 24.7 ± 11.1 μ g/g wet weight of liver tissue. Low concentrations of histamine were found if the tissue was homogenized prior to heating.

Conjugated histamine

In 6 animals examined the concentration of total histamine was of the same order as free histamine. This indicates that conjugated histamine is not normally present in detectable concentrations in sheep liver.

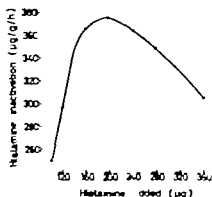


Fig. 1. Inactivation of histamine in liver homogenate at varying substrate concentrations. Each value represents the mean of duplicate incubations. Incubation period: 2 hrs.

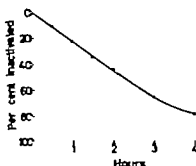


Fig. 2. Inactivation of histamine in liver homogenate. Amount of tissue: 200 mg. Initial amounts of histamine: 160 µg. The curve is based on mean values from 4 experiments.

The histamine inactivating capacity of liver tissue

Preliminary experiments showed that when 200 mg of homogenized liver was incubated with histamine for 2 hrs, maximum inactivation was obtained when the amounts of added substrate were in the range 160–240 µg. The results of one out of three experiments are given in Fig. 1. When 160 µg of substrate was added the rate of histamine inactivation was fairly constant during incubation periods of 2 hours (Fig. 2). The figures given for histamine inactivation in this paper are therefore regarded as being almost identical with the *in vitro* inactivating capacity of the tissue.

In 42 animals the average inactivating capacity of liver slices was 178.5 ± 57.4 µg/g wet weight/hr at 37°C. No marked difference was found between the inactivating capacities of male and female sheep. In 8 sheep the average histamine inactivating capacity of liver homogenates was 146.4 ± 39.5 µg/g/hr compared with 172.1 ± 35.5 µg/g/hr in liver slices from the same animals (Table I). This difference is not statistically significant ($p > 0.05$).

TABLE I Comparison between histamine inactivation in liver slices and liver homogenates. Effect of aminoguanidine on the inactivation of histamine in liver tissue. Incubation period 2 hrs. I experiments without aminoguanidine the initial amounts of added histamine were 160 μ g and in experiments with aminoguanidine 20 μ g

Inactivation of histamine (μ g/g/hr)

Liver slices		Liver homogenates	
Without aminoguanidine n = 8	Aminoguanidine (10^{-4} M) n = 20	Without aminoguanidine n = 8	Aminoguanidine (10^{-4} M) n = 19
172.1 \pm 33.5	5.0 \pm 1.8	146.4 \pm 39.5	3.6 \pm 1.1

*Effect of inhibitors on the inactivation
of histamine in liver tissue*

Aminoguanidine is known to be a potent inhibitor of diamine oxidase (histaminase) (Schuler 1952). When sheep liver tissue was incubated in the presence of aminoguanidine the inactivation of histamine was slow (Table I). Liver homogenates inactivated histamine at a significantly slower rate in the presence of aminoguanidine than liver slices ($p < 0.01$). The rate of histamine inactivation did not change detectably when the concentration of aminoguanidine was varied between 10^{-4} M and 10^{-5} M. When liver slices were incubated without inhibitor with the same amount of histamine (20 μ g as used in the experiments with aminoguanidine, no histamine was detected after incubation for 2 hrs.

In some experiments the disappearance of histamine in aminoguanidine treated liver homogenates (20 μ g histamine added) was compared with that in boiled control (16 expt). In order to reduce the effect of individual variation in the rate of histamine inactivation liver tissue from only three sheep was used for these experiments. The average quantities of histamine left after incubation of aminoguanidine treated and boiled samples were 14.4 \pm 2.2 μ g and 19.8 \pm 1.3 μ g respectively. This difference is statistically significant ($p < 0.001$). The amounts of histamine left in boiled homogenates after incubation were also significantly lower ($p < 0.05$) than the initial quantities 21.3 \pm 0.9 μ g.

Iproniazid inhibits both monoamine oxidase (Zeller, Barsky and Berman 1953) and diamine oxidase (Lundell *et al.* 1960). When both aminoguanidine and iproniazid were added to liver tissue the histamine inactivation did not deviate markedly from that in samples to which only aminoguanidine was added (Table II).

PHMB is reported to be a powerful inhibitor of the methylation of histamine (Lindahl 1960). Addition of this substance to incubates of liver tissue did not change the histamine inactivation detectably. A small inhibition by PHMB would, however

TABLE II. Effect of iproniazid on histamine inactivation by aminoguanidine-treated liver tissue
Initial amounts of histamine 20 μ g Incubation period 2 hrs

Expt. no.	Method for preparation of tissue	Inactivation of histamine (μ g/g/hr)	
		Aminoguanidine (10^{-4} M)	Aminoguanidine (10^{-4} M) Iproniazid (10^{-4} M)
1	slices	6.0	4.4
2	slices	8.3	8.0
3	slices	6.5	6.5
4	homogenate	4.6	4.6
		Mean 6.4 ± 1.5	5.9 ± 1.7

be more easily detected if the histamine inactivation was reduced by aminoguanidine. Therefore, in 5 expts. PHAIB was added to aminoguanidine-treated samples of liver slices. The mean inactivation of histamine was 4.4 ± 0.4 μ g/g/hr. This is not significantly different ($p > 0.05$) from the inactivation in liver slices to which only aminoguanidine had been added (5.0 ± 1.8 μ g/g/hr).

S-adenosylmethionine is reported to be essential for methylation of histamine in liver homogenates (Lindahl 1958 a). Addition of this substance to aminoguanidine treated liver homogenates (3 expts.) or liver slices (2 expts.) did not markedly change the rate of histamine inactivation.

Conjugation of histamine by liver tissue

The effect of merthiolate on the inactivation of histamine in liver tissue during short incubation periods (2 hrs) was examined in preliminary experiments. When liver slices were incubated with histamine (160 μ g) and merthiolate (4 expts.) the histamine inactivating capacity was not markedly different from samples to which merthiolate had not been added (151 and 159 μ g/g/hr respectively). The inactivation of histamine by liver slices to which both aminoguanidine and merthiolate had been added (17 expts.) was 4.4 ± 2.3 μ g/g/hr compared with 5.9 ± 2.7 μ g/g/hr in aminoguanidine-treated samples of the same animals (15 expts.). This difference is not significant ($p > 0.05$).

In the 20 animals examined there was demonstrable formation of conjugated histamine by liver tissue. On an average 0.9 ± 0.5 per cent of the histamine added had been conjugated. There was no marked difference in the amounts conjugated by liver homogenates (3 expts.) and liver slices. The addition of acetyl-CoA did not result in increased formation of conjugated histamine (Table III).

In some experiments merthiolate was replaced by chloramphenicol. The amounts of conjugated histamine found in these experiments were of a similar order as those found when merthiolate was used. In the experiments in which bacteriological examinations were made, the incubation mixture was found to be sterile at the end of the incubation period.

TABLE III Effect of acetyl-CoA on the formation of conjugated histamine by liver tissue
Histamine added: 1,000 μ g Amount of tissue: 5 g

Expt. no.	Preparation of tissue	Conjugated histamine formed (calculated as μ g histamine diphosphate)	
		Without acetyl—CoA	Acetyl—CoA
1	Homogenate	8.5	8.2
2	Homogenate	8.6	9.9
3	Slices	13.4	14.4

TABLE IV Stability of acetyl histamine in liver slices. Period of incubation: 2 hrs. Amount of liver tissue: 1 g. The values for N-acetylhistamine are given as histamine diphosphate

Expt. no.	Preparation of tissue	Added N-acetyl-histamine (μ g)	Free histamine present in tissue before incubation (μ g)	Free histamine present after incubation (μ g)	Conjugated histamine after incubation (μ g)	Per cent of added N-acetylhistamine disappeared
1	homogenat	80	12.9	2.4	69.9	12.6
1	slices	80	16.8	10.5	75.4	5.6
2	homogenat	80	11.5	1.2	73.0	8.8
2	slices	80	19.5	11.3	74.5	7.1

Acetylated arylamines may be deacetylated in the liver of several species (Leibmann and Anacletio 1961). Krebs, Sykes and Bartley (1947) have suggested that the formation of acetylarylamine is a result of a balance between the activities of acetylating and deacetylating systems. It has further been shown that acetylhistamine is deacetylated by human faeces (Sjaastad 1966). The possibility existed that conjugated histamine (which is believed to be identical with acetylhistamine) might also be deconjugated in liver tissue when free histamine reached low concentration. As the histamine then formed might be inactivated by other enzymes than the acetylating one, the amount of conjugated histamine found would not give reliable information on the importance of the acetylating process. Some experiments were therefore carried out to examine the stability of acetylhistamine when incubated with liver tissue. In none of the experiments was the decrease in acetylhistamine sufficiently large to be regarded as significant (Table IV).

Discussion

The capacity of liver tissue to inactivate histamine varies widely between species. The liver is the principal site for histamine inactivation in the mouse (Schayer 1953) whereas liver tissue of dogs inactivate little (Farr) histamine. Best and

McHenry 1930) The present study has shown that sheep liver tissue will rapidly inactivate added histamine *in vitro*. From the present *in vitro* results a sheep liver weighing 1 kg should be able to inactivate on an average about 180 mg histamine per hour. This clearly represents a large reserve capacity for the detoxication of histamine entering the portal system.

Several authors have demonstrated a lag time of 3—5 hrs before any histamine was inactivated in liver tissue *in vitro* (Best and McHenry 1930, McHenry and Gavin 1932, Cotzias and Dole 1952). Possibly the histamine inactivation by sheep liver tissue could increase if exposed to the substrate for a longer time than used by us. However the rate of histamine inactivation in the present experiments was high and almost linearly related to time during incubation for 2 hrs. It is therefore unlikely that the rate of histamine inactivation would have increased much by prolonged incubation. The discrepancy between the results obtained in this study and those reported by the afore mentioned authors might be due to differences in methods. Although somewhat remote, the possibility also exists that the liver of ruminants is exposed to histamine to a larger extent *in vivo* than the liver of single-stomached animals.

Low concentrations of aminoguanidine completely abolish the inactivation of histamine by diamine oxidase (histaminase) (Schuler 1952, Waton 1956). Methyltransferase, the other major histamine metabolizing enzyme (Schayer, Kennedy and Smiley 1953, Schayer and Cooper 1956, Schayer and Karjala 1956) is not affected by aminoguanidine (Lindahl 1960) and only concentrations of 10-M or higher influence the formation of histamine in animal tissue (Waton 1956). Since the larger part of the inactivation of histamine in the present experiments was abolished by aminoguanidine in low concentrations, it is likely that oxidative deamination is the principal pathway for the *in vitro* inactivation of histamine in the liver of sheep.

But even in the presence of aminoguanidine, sheep liver tissue inactivated histamine, the inactivation being on an average about 3 per cent of that without inhibitor (Table I). Since low concentrations of histamine were used in the inhibitor experiments it is possible, however, that the capacity to inactivate histamine in the presence of aminoguanidine is larger than the results indicate.

It has been reported that histamine is inactivated by methylation in slices of mouse liver but not by mouse liver homogenates unless S-adenosylmethionine is added (Lindahl 1958 a, b). In the present study no significant difference between the rates of histamine inactivation in liver slices and homogenates was found (Table I) and further addition of S-adenosylmethionine did not change the rate of inactivation detectably. These results and the failure of the inhibitor of methyltransferase PHMB, to affect histamine inactivation when added to aminoguanidine treated liver slices, suggest that little, if any, methylation of histamine takes place *in vitro* in the liver of sheep. Of the species previously examined only the liver of rat was found to methylate histamine (Lindahl 1960).

In vivo conjugation of histamine has been demonstrated in liver homogenates of pigeons and rabbits (Milliran, Rosenthal and Tabor 1949) and homogenates of

TABLE III Effect of acetyl-CoA on the formation of conjugated histamine by liver tissue
Histamine added 1 000 μ g Amount of tissue 5 g

Expt. no.	Preparation of tissue	Conjugated histamine formed (calculated as μ g histamine diphosphate)	
		Without acetyl—CoA	Acetyl—CoA
1	Homogenate	8.5	8.2
2	Homogenate	8.6	8.9
3	Slices	13.4	14.4

TABLE IV Stability of acetyl histamine in liver slices. Period of incubation 2 hrs. Amount of liver tissue 1 g The values for N-acetylhistamine are given as histamine diphosphate

Expt. no.	Preparation of tissue	Added N-acetyl-histamine (μ g)	Free histamine present in tissue before incubation (μ g)	Free histamine present after incubation (μ g)	Conjugated histamine after incubation (μ g)	Per cent of added N-acetylhistamine disappeared
1	homogenate	80	12.9	2.4	69.9	12.6
1	slices	80	16.8	10.5	75.4	5.6
2	homogenate	80	11.5	1.2	73.0	8.8
2	slices	80	19.5	11.3	74.3	7.1

Acetylated arylamines may be deacetylated in the liver of several species (Leibmann and Anacletto 1961). Krebs, Sykes and Bartley (1947) have suggested that the formation of acetylarylamine is a result of a balance between the activities of acetylating and deacetylating systems. It has further been shown that acetylhistamine is deacetylated by human faeces (Sjaastad 1966). The possibility existed that conjugated histamine which is believed to be identical with acetylhistamine might also be deconjugated in liver tissue when free histamine reached low concentration. As the histamine then formed might be inactivated by other enzymes than the acetylating one, the amount of conjugated histamine found would not give reliable information on the importance of the acetylating process. Some experiments were therefore carried out to examine the stability of acetylhistamine when incubated with liver tissue. In none of the experiments was the decrease in acetylhistamine sufficiently large to be regarded as significant (Table IV).

Discussion

The capacity of liver tissue to inactivate histamine varies widely between species. The liver is the principal site for histamine inactivation in the mouse (Schayer 1953) whereas liver tissue of dogs can inactivate little if any histamine (Best and

- LYDAHL, K. M., The histamine methylating enzyme system in liver. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1960, 49, 114—138.
- LYNDELL, S. E., J. NILSSON, B. E. ROOS and H. WESTLUND, The effect of enzyme inhibitors on histamine catabolism in man. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1960, 15, 351—355.
- LIVVINGSTON, R. H. and C. F. CODE, Role of the liver in the conjugation of histamine in intact animals. *Am. J. Physiol.* 1955, 181, 428—438.
- MCHERRY, E. W. and G. GAYNOR, I The histamine-histaminase reaction. II Purification. III Species distribution. *J. Med. Chem.* 1932, 76, 1365—1378.
- MILLERAN, R. D., S. M. ROSENTHAL and H. TAYLOR, On the metabolism of histamine. A. Urinary excretion following oral administration. B. Conjugation in liver. *J. Pharmacol. exp. Ther.* 1949, 97, 4—13.
- MORROW, J. L. and H. O. SCHILD, Potentiation of the action of histamine by semicarbazide. *Nature (Lond.)* 1951, 167, 232—233.
- SCHAYER, R. W. Studies on histamine metabolizing enzymes in intact animals. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1953, 203, 787—793.
- SCHAYER, R. W., J. KENNEDY and R. L. SWICKY, Studies on histamine-metabolizing enzymes in intact animals. II. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1955, 205, 759—768.
- SCHAYER, R. W. and J. A. D. COOPER, Metabolism of α -histamine in man. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1956, 9, 481—483.
- SCHAYER, R. W. and S. A. KANJALA, Ring N-methylation, major route of histamine metabolism. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1956, 221, 304—313.
- SCHULZ, W. Zur Hemmung der Diaminoxidase (Histaminase). *Experientia (Basel)* 1952, 8, 250—252.
- SJAASTAD, O. F. Fate of histamine and acetylhistamine administered to the human gut. *Acta Pharmacol. (Kbh.)* 1966, 24, 189—202.
- SJAASTAD, O. V., Fate of ingested histamine in sheep. I. Disappearance from the rumen. *Acta et scand.* 1967 a, 2.
- SJAASTAD, O. V., The *in vitro* catabolism of histamine in the tissues of the digestive tract in sheep. *Acta et scand.* 1967 b, 2.
- SJAASTAD, O. V., Inactivation of histamine and occurrence of smooth muscle stimulating activity in plasma of sheep. *Quart. J. exp. Physiol.* 1967 c, 1, preprint.
- UNRACH, K. F. Nature and probable origin of conjugated histamine excreted after ingestion of histamine. *Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. (N. Y.)* 1949, 70, 146—152.
- W. TOW, N. G. Studies on mammalian histidine decarboxylase. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1956, 11, 119—127.
- ZELLER, E. A., J. BARRY and E. R. BERMAN, Ambly excretion. XI Inhibition of monoamine oxidase by 1-monoctadyl-2-isopropylhydrazine. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1955, 211, 267—274.

Pressure Relationships in the Bone Marrow Vascular Bed

By

KJARE MICHELSEN

Received 11 February 1967

Abstract

MICHELSEN K., *Pressure relationships in the bone marrow vascular bed* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 16—29

The bone marrow tissue pressure was measured indirectly in anesthetized rabbits by measurement of the intramedullary venous pressure through a vein from the bone marrow of the tibia. It varied between 10 and 80 cm of saline and pulsed in synchrony with the arterial blood pressure. The so-called bone marrow pressure was measured through a needle inserted blindly into the bone marrow. It was equal to the venous pressure, but the procedures performed for measurement of the bone marrow pressure, often led to an increase in the venous pressure. Alterations in the arterial pressure and the venous pressure outside the bone caused changes in the same direction in the bone marrow tissue pressure. Noradrenaline caused a drop, acetylcholine a rise in this pressure. The bone marrow tissue was found to maintain a considerable pressure difference in the long axis of the bone. It seems that the bone marrow cavity as for the pressure relationships, can be considered as part of the circulatory system, coupled between the arterioles within the bone marrow and the veins draining the bone.

Knowledge about the dynamics of blood circulation in the bone marrow is scarce although the vascular anatomy of this tissue is well described. This lack of information is partly due to the inaccessibility of the tissue. Circulation studies are also made difficult by the fact that several arteries supply the marrow in the long bones (Brookes and Harrison 1957, Gøthman 1960). Similarly the bone marrow vascular bed is drained by several veins (Brookes and Harrison 1957, de Marneffe 1951). The arteries and the veins to and from the bone run in the surrounding muscle tissue and it is not possible to control flow in all of them, not even after extensive surgical procedures.

Certain anatomical aspects of the bone marrow tissue and its vascular bed indicate, however, that the circulation must differ in important ways from that of most other tissues. The bone marrow tissue is exceptionally soft and it is rigidly enclosed. The arteries are much thinner-walled than in most other organs, and Vossley (1963) and Hashimoto (1936) have demonstrated that somewhere in the intramedullary course of these arteries the tunica media changes abruptly and becomes replaced by a single layer of flattened cells. The venous system consists of a central venous

channel of great volume capacity. This runs from one end of the bone marrow cavity to the other and by means of radiating venules (Eccles *et al.* 1957) it drains the sinusoids and capillaries. A nutrient vein and several veins of different calibre from other regions connect the central venous channel with the outside venous system. On phlebograms the bone marrow veins look highly irregular and tortuous (Gillfillan, Petrakis and Steinbach 1957). Histologically they are built as endothelial tubes, with little connective tissue and no smooth muscle cells in their walls (de Marneffe 1951).

Determinations of blood flow through bone marrow tissue have been attempted by a method of venous effluent collection (Cumming 1962) and by perfusion studies through the nutrient artery (Held and Thron 1962 b). Due to the vascular anatomy of bones such measurements are, however, difficult to carry out. Interesting observations on the bone marrow circulation in the rabbit fibula have been made by Bränekmark (1959) using a technique with intravital microscopy. He found that the blood had a low linear velocity in the sinusoids, and locally the blood stream was sometimes seen to stop completely.

Of the different parameters used in the study of bone marrow circulation the so-called bone marrow pressure has gathered most interest. This is the pressure measured through a saline-filled cannula inserted blindly into the bone marrow through a hole in the cortical bone. Cuthbertson, Gillfillan and Bachman (1964) and Stein, Morgan and Reynolds (1957) studied the bone marrow pressure in dogs and stated that it varied greatly from a few mm of Hg to close to the arterial pressure, and that it pulsed in synchrony with the arterial pulsations. Shaw (1964) compared the bone marrow pressure to the intramedullary blood flow which he evaluated with the use of a thermistor probe, and found that these two parameters varied in parallel. In spite of these and many other investigations uncertainty remains about the nature of the bone marrow pressure. Its relationship to the normal intramedullary tissue pressure and to the pressure in various types of intramedullary vessels is thus not known.

In this work the intramedullary venous pressure has been measured directly. The measurements and observations of this parameter have made it possible to evaluate the normal intramedullary tissue pressure. The bone marrow pressure has also been recorded, and its relationship to the intramedullary venous pressure and to the normal intramedullary tissue pressure has been discussed. Furthermore some aspects of the vascular resistances in this peculiar vascular bed have been examined. Based on the experimental results obtained the dynamics of bone marrow circulation have been discussed.

Methods

General procedure. The experiments were carried out on the left tibia of the rabbit. The rabbit tibia has normally macroscopically red marrow in the proximal half and yellow marrow in the distal half.

Seventy adult rabbits weighing from 3.0 to 4.5 kg were used. They were anaesthetized by i.v. injection of pentobarbitone (Nembutal, Abbott) in an initial dose of 30 to 50 mg per kg and given an injection of heparin (500 u./kg body weight). The maintenance dose of pentobarbitone

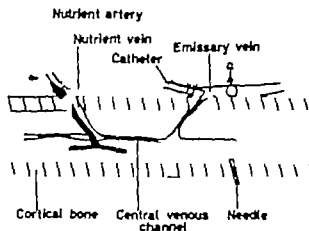


Fig. 1 Diagram illustrating the method for measurement of the venous pressure. The pressure in the emissary vein during free flow in this vein could be measured via the catheter inserted into a side-branch. After occlusion of the emissary vein the intramedullary venous pressure was measured through the same catheter.

was 20 to 30 mg per kg per h. The tracheotomized, spontaneously breathing or artificially ventilated animal were lying on their right side. The left hindlimb was loosely fastened with semi-flexion to the hip and knee joints.

The systemic arterial pressure was measured through a catheter in the left ca. aorta artery. This and other pressures were recorded with pressure transducers (Statham P 23 Dc) on a mechanical recorder (Electro-Medical Engineering, Burbank, Calif.).

Measurement of the intramedullary venous pressure and of the venous pressure outside the bone. On the lateral border of the rabbit tibia just distal to the tibiofibular synostosis a small vein from the intramedullary venous system here called the emissary vein, pierces the cortical bone and joins the veins of the surrounding soft tissue (Fig. 1). A incision was made through the shaved skin on the anterolateral side of the leg. The tendon of the anterior tibial muscle was cut distally. The distal two-thirds of the muscle were then directed out from the sawline and turned laterally whereby the anterolateral part of the tibial diaphysis with the extra-osseous part of the emissary vein was exposed. The emissary vein, which was not always present in these animals, and had a diameter from 0.4 to 0.8 mm. This vein with its ramification, was directed out under direct vision using microscope and 10 mm long polyethylene tubing with a outer diameter of 0.1 mm was inserted into one of its sidebranches. Through this tubing the collateral pressure in the emissary vein during free flow could be measured. By occlusion of the emissary vein with a clip (Fig. 1) the intramedullary venous pressure could be recorded.

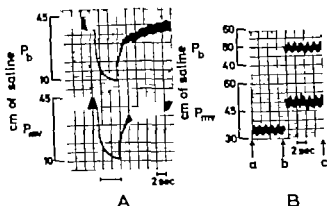
Measurement of the bone marrow pressure. The bone marrow pressure was measured through somewhat thinner needles than usual, but otherwise in the same way as described by others. The procedure was as follows: about 0.5-0.6 cm of the surface of the cortical bone was exposed and by means of hand drill hole was made through the compact bone. A saline filled needle (0.4 mm diameter) and tightly fitting the drill hole was inserted blindly into the bone marrow space. After ordinary insertion, the depth of the needle stood less than 1 mm in the bone marrow. For measurement of bone marrow pressure the needle was inserted into the periphery of the bone marrow. By the needle was inserted at various depths. Saline could be injected into the bone marrow through the needle. When comparisons between the intramedullary venous pressure and the bone marrow pressure in the same region were wanted the needle was inserted into the diaphysis from both sides from the emissary vein.

In order to study the bone marrow pressure in different regions long and long axis of the bone marrow, the needles were inserted into the diaphysis and into the proximal and distal metaphyses. It was always checked post mortally that the various needles were positioned inside the compact smooth walled bone marrow cavity.

Infusions of norepinephrine and acetylcholine. Norepinephrine (Nor-adrenalin 2 Astra) and acetylcholine chloride (Acetylcholine Rieker) were infused into the left femoral artery through a catheter inserted in one of its distal sidebranches. Infusions were performed through this catheter in various doses. Both drugs were used in a concentration of 100 µg per ml and infusions were started and stopped with an infusion pump.

Method for changing the arterial and venous pressure out to the tissue. The femoral artery and vein were directed free for a length of 2 mm in the middle of the thigh, and tourniquet placed around the thigh underneath the skin. Arterial and venous pressures distal to the tourniquet were measured through a 0.6 mm diameter small artery and vein on the surface of or below the tibial bone. Various arterial and venous pressures distal to the tourniquet were obtained by the use of screw clamps on the femoral artery and the tourniquet regions.

Fig. 2. A. Comparison between the intramedullary venous pressure (P_{mv}) and the bone marrow pressure (P_b) in the same region of the tibial bone marrow cavity. During the femoral artery the limb was occluded. B. The effect on the intramedullary venous pressure of the procedures performed for measurement of the bone marrow pressure. Between and b the intramedullary venous pressure (P_{mv}) alone was recorded. At b saline-filled needle connected to pressure transducer was inserted within one cm from the embury cin. Further registration (b to c) showed that the intramedullary venous pressure, which was equal to the bone marrow pressure had increased.



Results

Direct comparison between the bone marrow pressure and the intramedullary venous pressure in the same region. In 20 experiments the bone marrow pressure (P_b) and the intramedullary venous pressure (P_{mv}) in the same region of the tibial bone marrow were compared. The two pressures were found to be nearly equal independent of whether the tip of the bone marrow needle stood in the center or in the periphery of the bone marrow cavity. They followed each other also during extreme variations as e.g. those produced by occlusion of the arterial supply to the limb (Fig. 2 A).

The procedures carried out for measurement of the bone marrow pressure will injure the marrow tissue and it was therefore necessary to find out if these procedures changed the intramedullary venous pressure. Fig. 2 B, which is from a typical experiment of this type shows that such an effect could occur. The intramedullary venous pressure alone was recorded from a to b . At b the registration was stopped for one minute, and a saline filled needle connected to a pressure transducer was inserted into the bone marrow. On further registration (b to c) the intramedullary venous pressure, which equalled the bone marrow pressure, was considerably higher than at the outset. This effect was seen in most of these experiments, but in some cases the intramedullary venous pressure remained unchanged.

The intramedullary venous pressure. Since the procedures performed for measurement of the bone marrow pressure often caused a change in the intramedullary venous pressure this last pressure was studied separately in 20 animals. It varied greatly from one experiment to another and also in one and the same animal in the course of an experiment. Values from 10 to 80 cm of saline were recorded, but usually this pressure was found to be between 25 and 50 cm of saline (the mean systemic arterial pressure being between 100 and 160 cm of saline in these experiments). The intramedullary venous pressure pulsed in synchrony with the arterial pulsations. The pulse pressure varied between 0 and 20 cm of saline. A high pulse pressure was often but not always seen when the intramedullary venous pressure itself was high.

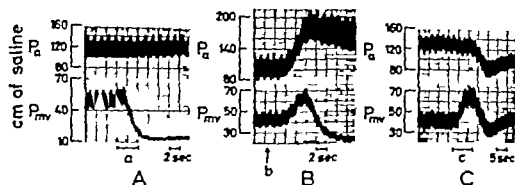


Fig. 3. The effect of noradrenaline and acetylcholine on the intramedullary venous pressure in the tibial diaphysis. *A* During infusion of noradrenaline 10 $\mu\text{g}/\text{min}$, into the femoral artery. *B*. At b injection of 30 μg noradrenaline into an ear vein. *C*. During infusion of 20 μg acetylcholine/ml into the femoral artery.

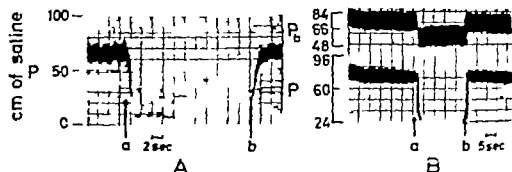


Fig. 4. Comparison between the intramedullary venous pressure and the venous pressure in an ear vein outside the bone. Initially the ear vein was occluded (see Fig. 1) and the intramedullary venous pressure recorded. *A*. The ear vein was opened and the pressure in this vein during free flow measured. At b the ear vein was reclosed. *B*. A similar experiment performed with measurement also of the bone marrow pressure (P_b) in the same region.

There was no systematic relationship between the height of the systemic arterial pressure and the height of the intramedullary venous pressure from one experiment to another. A change in the systemic arterial pressure in one experiment was usually, however, mirrored by a change in the same direction in the intramedullary venous pressure.

The effect of noradrenaline and acetylcholine on the intramedullary venous pressure. The effect of noradrenaline 10–30 $\mu\text{g}/\text{min}$, into the femoral artery, was to decrease the intramedullary venous pressure with disappearance of 30 μg of noradrenaline into an ear vein, a simultaneous rise in the arterial pressure and a simultaneous rise in the intramedullary venous pressure. The latter then declined with a decrease in the arterial pressure and returned to the starting high.

Infusion of acetylcholine chloride (5–20 $\mu\text{g}/\text{min}$) caused an initial rise in the intramedullary venous pressure which then declined and the intramedullary

The intramedullary venous pressure and the pressure in the veins outside the bone Fig 4 A shows a recording of the intramedullary venous pressure. At *a* the emissary vein was opened and the collateral pressure during a period of free flow was measured. At *b* the emissary vein was reoccluded. Thus and similar measurements revealed that a difference was present between the pressure in the intramedullary veins and the pressure in the emissary vein outside the bone. The pressure in the emissary vein outside the bone varied between 5 and 25 cm of saline with pulse pressure values between 0 and 5 cm of saline. Through the dissection microscope the blood flow in the emissary vein was observed to be directed out of the bone and usually with visible pulsations. Venous valves were often present in the emissary vein.

It was necessary to find out whether or not the occlusion of the emissary vein for measurement of the intramedullary venous pressure caused a venous stasis, leading to an artificially great difference between the intramedullary and extramedullary venous pressure. Five preparations, in which the procedures for bone marrow pressure registration left the intramedullary venous pressure unchanged, were selected. The two pressures were recorded simultaneously from the same marrow region and found to be about equal (Fig 4 B). At *a* the emissary vein was opened and the lateral pressure in it recorded during the period of free flow. This opening of the vein caused a fall in the bone marrow pressure, which must still be presumed to equal the intramedullary venous pressure. The bone marrow pressure was, however, still higher than the lateral pressure in the emissary vein and its pulse pressure remained high. At *b* the emissary vein was reoccluded whereby the bone marrow pressure again increased. The results from the other four experiments were similar. It was therefore concluded that although the occlusion of the emissary vein did bring about an element of regional venous stasis, the intramedullary venous pressure was higher and much more pulsating than the pressure in the veins outside the bone.

The influence on bone marrow pressure of the venous pressure and of the arterial pressure outside the bone The influence on bone marrow pressure of changes in the venous and arterial pressure outside the bone was studied in 20 preparations. The pressure in the veins outside the bone, as measured in a small vein, was increased by total occlusion of the femoral vein by the tourniquet technique described (see Methods). The effect is demonstrated in Fig 5. The bone marrow pressure and the pressure in the small artery close to the bone started to rise at the same time as the pressure in the small vein. The venous pressure increased from a low initial value but with a great slope. The bone marrow pressure rose from a higher initial value but with a lesser slope. It will be noted that the bone marrow pulse pressure decreased in the course of the stasis. On removal of the stasis the bone marrow pressure dropped below the pre-stasis level at which it then returned within 40 sec.

Plotting of the values for the rising bone marrow and arterial pressures against the simultaneous pressure values from the vein outside the bone gave curves convex towards the venous pressure axis. In Fig 6 A pressure values from an experiment of the type illustrated in Fig 5 have been plotted in this way. The bone marrow pressure became equal to the venous pressure at *d* when a considerable difference was still

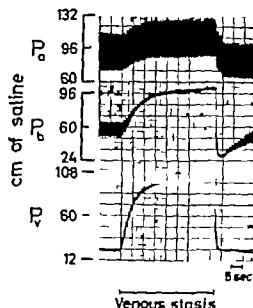


Fig. 5. Effect of occlusion of the venous drainage from the leg on the pressure in small artery outside the tibial bone (P_a), on the tibial bone marrow pressure (P_b) and on the pressure in small leg artery (P_v). Note that P_a and P_b started to rise simultaneously.

present between the pressure in the small artery and the bone marrow pressure. During the further increase the venous pressure and the bone marrow pressure were equal. In this experiment the bone marrow pressure was high before the stasis was applied. When the bone marrow pressure was low before stasis, it was more markedly influenced by the rising venous pressure throughout the increase of the latter.

The variations in the bone marrow pressure as a result of variations in the arterial pressure were studied by stepwise occlusion and reopening of the femoral artery. This step was maintained until the pressure in the small artery outside the bone as

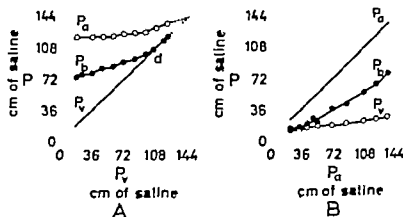


Fig. 6. A: The bone marrow pressure (P_b) and the arterial pressure (P_a) plotted as functions of increasing venous pressure (P_v) outside the bone. Pressure values from experiments of the type illustrated in Fig. 5. Note that from A on, P_b and P_v are equal. B: The bone marrow pressure (P_b) and the venous pressure (P_v) plotted as functions of stepwise decreasing arterial pressure (P_a) in small leg artery. Pressure taken from one experiment.

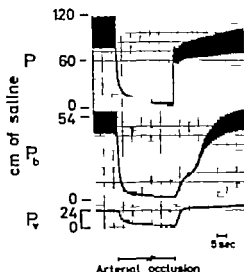


Fig 7 The effect of total occlusion of the arterial supply to the limb on the pressure in small leg artery (P_a) on the bone marrow pressure (P_b) and on the pressure in small leg vein outside the bone (P_v). The occlusion lasted for one minute.

well as the bone marrow pressure had reached stable values. Usually stabilization took place within 20 sec. Plotting of the bone marrow pressure against the arterial pressure gave curves which were convex towards the arterial pressure axis (Fig 6 B). A high initial bone marrow pressure in a preparation with a normal arterial pressure was greatly influenced by changes in the arterial pressure, whereas an initially low bone marrow pressure at normal arterial pressure was much less influenced by such changes.

The effect on the bone marrow pressure of a total occlusion of the arterial supply to the limb for one minute is demonstrated in Fig 7. It should be noted that when the pressure became stable during the occlusion, the bone marrow pressure was lower than the arterial pressure and equal to the venous pressure outside the bone. On reopening of the femoral artery the arterial pressure increased instantaneously and markedly, whereas the bone marrow pressure increased more slowly and in two phases, a rapid rise without pulsations and a slower rise with increasing pulse pressure. In some cases the bone marrow pressure increased moderately beyond its preocclusion level for a few minutes.

Comparison between the bone marrow pressure in different parts of the bone marrow cavity. If the bone marrow cavity was opened to the atmosphere by drilling a hole with a diameter of 0.5 cm through the cortex, the bone marrow pressure fell to near zero in the opened region. In some distance from this region, however, the bone marrow pressure often remained high (Fig 8 A). This reveals that the soft bone marrow tissue is able to carry a considerable pressure along its long axis. A comparison between the bone marrow pressures in different parts of the continuous bone marrow cavity was therefore undertaken. The results were as follows: 1) The bone marrow pressures recorded in different depths in the same region were always very nearly equal. 2) The bone marrow pressure in the diaphysis and in the metaphyses was



Fig. 8. A Comparison between the bone marrow pressure (P_b) in the proximal metaphysis () and the bone marrow pressure in diaphyseal region, which had been opened to the atmosphere by drilled hole which was 0.5 cm in diameter (b) B Recordings of the bone marrow pressure in different parts of the continuous (tibial) bone marrow cavity: distal metaphysis (), middle of diaphysis (d) and proximal metaphysis (). The leg in horizontal position.

about the same in some cases, but often differences were present. In such cases the bone marrow pressure in the proximal metaphysis was usually, but not always, the lowest one (Fig. 8 B).

Discussion

The intramedullary venous pressure and tissue pressure Information about the normal intramedullary tissue pressure and about the factors which influence this pressure is important for the understanding of bone marrow hemodynamics. It has been impossible to obtain direct reliable measurements of the normal intramedullary tissue pressure. In this work the intramedullary tissue pressure has been examined indirectly through measurements of the intramedullary venous pressure. This method is based on the assumption that the intramedullary veins are collapsible tubes. In trabecular bone the veins are possibly anchored to the bone trabeculae (Rutishauser *et al.* 1954) but anatomical structures which suspend the veins within

walled bone marrow cavities have not been described. Here the tissue pressure will exert its action directly on the collapsible veins, and the venous pressure must therefore be equal to or higher than the tissue pressure as the veins would otherwise collapse. Furthermore, the intramedullary veins are tortuous endothelial tubes with a great volume capacity. It seems unlikely therefore that their walls do carry any significant transmural pressure. Consequently within smooth walled bone marrow cavities the intramedullary tissue pressure and venous pressure should be very nearly equal. The intramedullary tissue pressure must then be relatively high, vary considerably and be pulsating in the same way as has been found for the intramedullary venous pressure. The tissue pressure in the bone marrow is therefore in principle different from that in most other organs. The conclusion that the intramedullary tissue pressure and venous pressure are about equal is strengthened by the finding that the intramedullary venous pressure was always equal to the bone marrow pressure in the same region, independent of whether the tip of the needle for bone marrow pressure measurement stood in the center or in the periphery of the cavity and independent of whether the procedures performed for measurement of the bone marrow pressure changed the intramedullary venous pressure or not. It should also be mentioned here that when Held and Thron (1962 a) tried to measure the intra

medullary tissue pressure by inserting a needle into the border region between the cortical bone and the bone marrow in the dog, they found a pressure between 10 and 20 mm of Hg which pulsed.

Since the regional intramedullary venous pressure and bone marrow pressure are equal, the latter must be some sort of a tissue pressure often, however it will not represent the normal tissue pressure, as the present experiments have shown that the procedures performed for measurement of the bone marrow pressure may cause the intramedullary venous pressure to increase considerably (Fig 2 B). It is reasonable to believe that this is due to the lesions made by the needle. Since these lesions were inaccessible for analysis, it has not been possible to relate the bone marrow pressure to the nature of the lesions. One peculiarity of such bone marrow lesions should be noted in this connection. In most organs injection of blood or other fluids into the tissue, with lesions also of the vessels, will lead to formation of a wound cavity from which the fluid is only slowly absorbed. In the bone marrow however blood or other fluids injected through a needle in the tissue, will immediately enter the venous system. Sometimes a visible wound cavity develops, sometimes not (Steinbach *et al.* 1957 von Süssle 1956).

The demonstrated effect of injury on the intramedullary venous pressure and thereby on the bone marrow circulation, should be taken into account also when other marrow-injuring methods are employed in circulatory studies.

In spite of the fact that the bone marrow pressure does often represent an abnormally high intramedullary tissue pressure, it is still a useful parameter in the study of several aspects of bone marrow circulation, as will be shown below.

The blood pressure in the sinusoids and in the capillaries must in principle be somewhat higher than the tissue pressure and the pressure in the intramedullary veins. As, however the sinusoidal walls are unlikely to carry much pressure, and as the blood flow through the spacious sinusoids is slow (Brinemark 1959 Lamas, Amado and Da Costa 1946) the pressure difference between the sinusoidal blood and the surrounding tissue, is probably small. The capillary pressure is probably not much above the pressure in the sinusoids and as the tissue pressure is relatively high, there is probably only a small pressure difference across the capillary walls. This leads to the following view of the hemodynamics of the bone marrow circulation. The blood is distributed in the tissue by means of the arteries and arterioles. The pressure in these vessels must be greater than the tissue pressure, but the pressure difference across the vessel walls is less than in most other tissues. In accordance with this the arterial marrow vessels have relatively thin walls (Tosley 1965). Distant to the arterioles the blood oozes through the vascular channels, and the vascular pressures are no longer carried by the vessel walls but by the walls of the bone marrow cavity. As far as the pressure relationships are concerned this cavity can therefore be considered as a part of the circulatory system, coupled in between the arterioles within the bone marrow cavity and the veins draining the bone.

These pressure relationships should be taken into account when the question is discussed of whether the sinusoidal walls are open or closed. They are also impor

tant in the discussion of the Starling mechanism for formation and absorption of interstitial fluid in the bone marrow tissue. In this connection it should be noted that bone marrow tissue seems to lack lymphatic drainage (Volley and Courtice 1956 p. 12).

Several factors will influence the regional intramedullary tissue pressure. Provided that the venous outflow from a region of the bone marrow is equal to the arterial inflow into the region, the intramedullary tissue pressure (P_m) is determined by the following simple equation

$$Q = (P - P_m)/R_a = (P_m - P_v)/R_v \text{ i. e. } R_a/R_v = (P - P_m)/(P_m - P_v)$$

(Q is flow, P the systemic arterial pressure, P_v the normally low venous pressure in the great collecting veins from the limb, R the arterial and R_v the venous resistance). The ratio between the resistances can be calculated in the various present experiments, since all three pressures are known. The absolute values of the resistances remain unknown, however, since flow has not been measured. Normally the arterial resistance (R_a) has been considerably greater than the venous resistance (R_v) as the intramedullary tissue pressure was closer to the venous pressure (P_v) than to the arterial pressure (P). In some cases, however, as e.g. after injuries of the bone marrow, the venous resistance achieved high values.

The pulsation in the intramedullary venous pressure is undoubtedly due to the arterial pulsation and the rigid encasement of the tissue. The present experiments cannot tell, however, whether the pulse pressure is due to transverse conduction from the intramedullary arteries to the tissue surrounding them, or to a pulsating *vis à fronte* through the arteries and the arterioles on to the tissue.

For the magnitude of the pulsations in the intramedullary tissue pressure the absolute and relative values of the resistances R_a and R_v are important. This will, however, not be dealt with here.

The effect of noradrenaline and acetylcholine on the intramedullary venous pressure and tissue pressure. Variations in the intramedullary venous pressure (P_{mv}) which is equal to the tissue pressure (P_m) at constant systemic arterial (P) and venous pressure (P_v) are due to variations in the resistance ratio R_a/R_v . As the intramedullary veins lack smooth muscle cells in their walls, variations in the vascular resistances caused by activity in vascular smooth muscles, can take place only on the arterial side of the system and in the veins outside the bone.

Infusion of noradrenaline through the femoral artery caused a great drop in the intramedullary venous pressure with a great decrease of its pulsations (Fig. 3 A). Stein, Morgan and Porras (1950) and Bloomenthal, Olson and Necheles (1952) found a similar effect of noradrenaline on the bone marrow pressure in dogs. Hertzog and Root (1959) observed a drop in the bone marrow pressure in the femur of cats upon stimulation of the sympathetic innervation to the bone. Provided that noradrenaline and sympathetic stimulation do not exert a direct effect on the parenchymatous bone marrow tissue, the most likely explanation for the drop in the intramedullary tissue pressure and its pulse pressure is that the resistance R_a increases due to constriction of arteries and arterioles. Any concomitant constriction of the veins outside the bone must have had a

less marked influence on the intramedullary venous pressure. The effect of acetylcholine infusion through the femoral artery was a decrease in the ratio R_a/R_v (Fig 3 c) probably due to a dilatation of the arterioles.

Spontaneous changes in the systemic arterial pressure were often mirrored by similar changes in the intramedullary venous pressure. When noradrenaline was injected through an ear vein (Fig 3 B) a rise in the systemic arterial pressure occurred before noradrenaline reached the tibial bone marrow. During this phase the three factors R_a , R_v and P_a have presumably remained about constant and the intramedullary venous pressure (P_{mv}) increased with the systemic arterial pressure (P). When noradrenaline reached the tibial bone marrow it exerted its local effects as it did when infused through the femoral artery.

The relationship between the intramedullary tissue pressure and the arterial and venous pressure outside the bone. The intramedullary venous pressure was higher than the pressure in the emissary vein outside the bone during free flow in the latter. The venous resistance (R_v) from a region of the tibial bone marrow to the great collecting veins of the limb can therefore be regarded as consisting of two parts: one part situated somewhere within the tibial bone, the other part situated in the small veins between the venous outlets from the bone and the great collecting veins of the limb. As shown by Haddy *et al.* (1934) the latter resistance varies considerably and can often be great. It is not clear how and why the venous resistance inside the bone can show such marked variations. When this resistance is small, the venous resistance outside the bone dominates the situation, and the intramedullary venous pressure will passively follow the venous pressure in the surrounding soft tissues. This is, however, not so when there is a great pressure difference between the intramedullary and the outside veins. The question then arises whether a so-called "waterfall" phenomenon (Permutt, Bromberger Barnes and Bane 1962) may be present between the intramedullary and extramedullary veins. If that was the case, a rise in the venous pressure outside the bone would not be expected to influence the bone marrow pressure until the former pressure reached the level of the latter. An increasing venous pressure outside the bone did, however, influence the bone marrow pressure also when the former was considerably below the latter (Fig 5). A typical waterfall phenomenon is therefore not present.

When the venous pressure outside the bone is increasing (Fig 6 A) the ratio $(P - P_m)/(P_m - P_v) = R_a/R_v$ increases towards infinity (P now stands for the arterial pressure in the small arteries outside the bone, P_m is the bone marrow pressure, P_v stands for the venous pressure immediately outside the bone, R_a for the resistance in the intramedullary arteries and R_v for the venous resistance between the bone marrow and the venous outlets from the bone.) This change can either be due to a decrease in the venous resistance, an increase in the arterial resistance, or to both.

Although a typical waterfall phenomenon was not present, it should be noted, that the bone marrow pressure and the venous pressure outside the bone became equal when a considerable difference was still present between the arterial pressure and the bone marrow pressure (indicated in Fig 6 A). This means either that the venous

tant in the discussion of the Starling mechanism for formation and absorption of interstitial fluid in the bone marrow tissue. In this connection it should be noted that bone marrow tissue seems to lack lymphatic drainage (Voffey and Courtice 1936, p. 12).

Several factors will influence the regional intramedullary tissue pressure. Provided that the venous outflow from a region of the bone marrow is equal to the arterial inflow into the region, the intramedullary tissue pressure (P_m) is determined by the following simple equation:

$$Q = (P - P_m)/R_a = (P_m - P)/R_v \text{ i. e. } R_a/R_v = (P - P_m)/(P_m - P)$$

(Q is flow, P the systemic arterial pressure, P_m the normally low venous pressure in the great collecting veins from the limb, R_a the arterial and R_v the venous resistance). The ratio between the resistances can be calculated in the various present experiments, since all three pressures are known. The absolute values of the resistances remain unknown, however, since flow has not been measured. Normally the arterial resistance (R_a) has been considerably greater than the venous resistance (R_v) as the intramedullary tissue pressure was closer to the venous pressure (P_m) than to the arterial pressure (P). In some cases, however, as e.g. after injuries of the bone marrow, the venous resistance achieved high values.

The pulsation in the intramedullary venous pressure is undoubtedly due to the arterial pulsation and the rigid enclosement of the tissue. The present experiments cannot tell, however, whether the pulse pressure is due to transverse conduction from the intramedullary arteries to the tissue surrounding them, or to a pulsating *vis à fronte* through the arteries and the arterioles on to the tissue.

For the magnitude of the pulsations in the intramedullary tissue pressure the absolute and relative values of the resistances R_a and R_v are important. This will, however, not be dealt with here.

The effect of noradrenaline and acetylcholine on the intramedullary venous pressure and tissue pressure. Variations in the intramedullary venous pressure (P_{mv}) which is equal to the tissue pressure (P_m) at constant systemic arterial (P) and venous pressure (P_v) are due to variations in the resistance ratio R_a/R_v . As the intramedullary veins lack smooth muscle cells in their walls, variations in the vascular resistances caused by activity in vascular smooth muscles can take place only on the arterial side of the system and in the veins outside the bone. Infusion of noradrenaline through the femoral artery caused a great drop in the intramedullary venous pressure with a great decrease of its pulsations (Fig. 3 A). Stein, Morgan and Portas (1950) and Bloomenthal, Olson and Neelies (1952) found a similar effect of noradrenaline on the bone marrow pressure in dogs. Hertzog and Root (1950) observed a drop in the bone marrow pressure in the femur of cats upon stimulation of the sympathetic innervation to the bone. Provided that noradrenaline and sympathetic stimulation do not exert a direct effect on the parenchymatous bone marrow tissue, the most likely explanation for the drop in the intramedullary tissue pressure and its pulse pressure is that the resistance R_a increases, due to constriction of arteries and arterioles. Any concomitant constriction of the veins outside the bone must have had a

bone marrow cavity. In the rabbit tibia the proximal metaphysis has the greatest venous drainage capacity (de Marneffe 1951) and in accordance with this the bone marrow pressure was usually found to be lower in this than in other regions.

I want to thank Miss L. Wolff for skilful technical assistance.

This work has been supported by grants from the Norwegian Research Council for Science and the Humanities and from the Norwegian Council on Cardiovascular Diseases. The support is gratefully acknowledged.

References

- BALNEMARK, P. L., Vital microscopy of bone marrow in rabbit. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1959 **11** Suppl. 38, 5-82.
- BLOOMENTHAL, E. D., W. H. OLSEN and H. NECKELER, Studies on the bone marrow cavity of the dog. Fat embolism and marrow pressure. *Surg. Gynec. Obstet.* 1952 **94** 215-222.
- BROOKER, M. and R. G. HARRISON, The vascularization of the rabbit femur and tibia/fibula. *J. Anat.* 1957 **91** 61-72.
- CURVING, J. D., A study of blood flow through bone marrow by method of venous effluent collection. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1962 **162** 15-20.
- COTTERILLON, E. M., R. S. GILLILLAN and R. P. RACHMAN, Spontaneous and induced variations in bone marrow pressures in the dog. *Anesthesiology* 1964 **15** 145-151.
- ECONOMIDES, J. D., P. R. GRUFFIS and D. CAACIN, Étude du réseau veineux dans les os longs du lapin. *Rev. orthop.* 1957 **43** 29-37.
- GILLILLAN, R. S., N. L. PETRAKH and H. L. STERNBACH, The circulation of bone with particular reference to the medulla and medullography. *Surg. Forum* 1957 **7** 463-468.
- GOTHE, A. L., The normal arterial pattern of the rabbit's tibia. *Acta chir. scand.* 1960, **120** 201-210.
- HADDOY, F. J., A. G. RICHARDS, J. L. ALDER and M. B. VASCHER, Small vein and artery pressures in normal and edematous extremities of dogs under local and general anesthesia. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1954 **176** 355-360.
- HAMMOTO, M., Über das kapilläre Blutgefäßsystem des Kaninchenknochenmarks. *Trans. anat. path. Jap.* 1936, **26** 300-307.
- HELD, D. and H. L. THIRON, Études sur la circulation de l'os. I. La pression tissulaire de la moelle. *Arch. Sci. Physiol.* 1962 **a** 16, 167-177.
- HELD, D. and H. L. THIRON, Études sur la circulation de l'os. II. Diagrammes de perfusion. *Arch. Sci. Physiol.* 1962 **b** 16, 193-201.
- HERRING, E. and W. S. ROOF, Relation of sympathetic nervous system to blood pressure of bone marrow. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1959 **196** 1053-1056.
- LARSEN, A., D. AMADO and J. C. D. COSTA, La circulation du sang dans l'os. *Presse med.* 1946, **63** 862-863.
- MARNEFFE, R. DE, Recherches morphologiques et expérimentales sur la vascularisation osseuse. *Acta chir. belg.* 1951 **58** 469-488, 568-599, 681-704.
- PERMUTT, S., B. BROOKHOFER-BARTHA and H. N. BANK, Alveolar pressure, pulmonary venous pressure and the vascular water-fall. *Med. thorac.* 1962 **19** 259-260.
- RUTHERFORD, E., CH. RUTILLER and R. VETRA, La vascularisation de l'os. Etat actuel de nos connaissances. *Arch. Path. Chir. Organi. Vie* 1934 **5** 9-40.
- SHAW, N. E., Observations on the physiology of the circulation in bones. *Ann. roy. Coll. Surg. Engl.* 1964 **33** 14-233.
- STEN, A. H., H. C. MORGA and F. C. REYNOLDS, Variations in normal bone marrow pressures. *J. Bone and Joint Surg.* 1957 **39** 4 1129-1134.
- STEN, A. H., H. C. MORGA and R. F. FORRAN, The effect ofpressor and depressor drugs on intramedullary bone marrow pressure. *J. Bone and Joint Surg.* 1958, **40-A** 1103-1110.
- STERNBACH, H. L., F. J. EISEN, R. S. GILLILLAN and N. L. PETRAKH, Osseous phlebography. *Surg. Gynec. Obstet.* 1957 **104** 15-226.
- SCHULZ, H. J., vom, Nachweis und Bedeutung der Inkompressibilität und Volumenkonstanz im Knochenmarkraum. Angiographisch Untersuchungen. *Fortschr. Röntgenstr.* 1956, **81** 41-47.
- VOFFA, J. M., Structural peculiarities of the blood vessels of the bone marrow. *Biol. anat. (Basel)* 1951 **7** 298-303.
- VOFFA, J. M. and F. C. COURTICE, General arrangement and organization of the lymphatic system. I. *Lymphatic Lymph and Lymphoid tissue*. Voffa J. M. & Courtice F. C., editors, p. 1. Edward Arnold Publishers Ltd London 1956.

the plates for histamine and histidine. By comparing the fluorescent spots with standard spots of histamine its amount could be roughly estimated by the naked eye. When more than 20 mg of tissue had been added a small tail of histamine extending into the histidine spot sometimes was seen. We rarely added more than 7.5 mg of fresh tissue to the plate.

For fluorometric determinations 0.5–7.5 mg of fresh tissue was used. A histamine standard of 24 ng was always run simultaneously as standard reference. To be sure that all free histamine had left the tissue pieces, they were run a second time about 30 min later. After this no more histamine could be detected in the organs examined with the exception of biopsies from the scalp and acne pustulae where 10–15 per cent of the original amount was found.

To study the influence of the weight of biopsies on the amount of histamine detected, biopsies from the same patient ranging from 0.5 to 20 mg were also run.

Histamine in tissue sections. Biopsies were immediately frozen in isopentane-filled tubes which have been chilled to -70°C in ethyl alcohol. The tissue is then mounted on a cryostat chuck according to the method described by Pearse (1961). Sectioning is done in a Pearse-Sleece cryostat at -20°C at 20 μ thickness. The sections are transferred on a dry ice bed to a Pearse "Speedivac" Tissue Dryer (Edward High Vacuum Ltd., Crowley, England). Freeze-drying is done in accordance with the instructions, i.e. two to five min. After freeze-drying the sections are stored in a petri dish.

About 10 to 15 sections are weighed on a microbalance (0.5–1.0 mg) and placed in to the petri wells with 0.01 ml buffer.

The advantage with the freeze-dry sections is that certain organ structures or diseased areas can be cut out under a dissection microscope ($\times 40$) for estimation of histamine. They can also be stained for histamine with orthophthalaldehyde (Juhlin and Shelley 1966) and areas rich in histamine can be analyzed.

Results

The influence of the weight of biopsies on the amounts of histamine obtained appears in Table I. It can be seen that from biopsies weighing less than 8 mg the values obtained are fairly constant.

Table II shows histamine values per g fresh weight for various organs. In the stomach most of the histamine was found in the mucosa. Histological examination revealed histamine not only in mast cells and capillaries, but also diffusely distributed over all structures of the mucosa (Fig. 2a). Slightly more histamine was found at the base near the vessels but the variations were too great to draw any definite conclusions. The highest histamine values were found in specimens from the body of the stomach near the great curvature. Two patients with gastric adenocarcinoma had an increased number of histamine-containing mast cells in the border of the cancer infiltration and 48 respectively 52 μg histamine/g fresh weight. Lower values

TABLE I Influence of biopsy weight on histamine content. The figures given show μg histamine base/g fresh weight.

Material	Biopsy weight in mg				
	0.5–2	2–4	4–8	8–12	18–24
Skin (man 1)		4.6	4.5	3.8	2.1
Skin (man 2)	3.1	3.1	9	2.0	1.1
Skin (man 3)	13	17.2	13.1	8.5	
Skin (man 4)	0	6	6.6	—	—
Lung (monkey)	67.6	60.0	55.1	—	30.8
Kidney cortex (monkey)	1	2	2.3	1.6	0.9

TABLE II. Histamine content in various organs of man and vervet monkey (*Cercopithecus aethiops*)

Material		Number of subjects	Histamine base $\mu\text{g/g}$ fresh tissue	
			Range	Mean
Adrenal glands	Monkey	3	0.3—0.8	0.5
Artery (femoral)	Monkey	2	1.3—1.5	1.4
Colon	Monkey	3	3.1—12.2	6.2
Duodenum	Monkey	4	12.1—24.3	13.4
Heart	Monkey	4	1.0—10.0	6.3
Jejunum	Monkey	3	6.3—26.4	13.9
Kidney cortex	Monkey	6	1.5—3.6	2.4
Kidney medulla	Monkey	6	0—0.9	0.7
Liver	Monkey	5	0.7—1.8	1.0
Lung	Monkey	6	14.1—87.1	46.0
Lymphnode	Monkey	2	0.5—1.1	0.8
Muscle	Monkey	3	0.8—1.1	1.0
Pancreas	Monkey	3	0—3.3	1.2
Skin arm	Man	10	1.4—5.6	4.0
Skin arm	Monkey	3	2.6—9.5	5.1
Stomach mucosa	Man	4	4.1—30.1	13.1
Stomach mucosa	Monkey	5	2.0—24.1	11.3
Stomach muscularis	Man	4	0.9—2.3	1.4
Stomach muscularis	Monkey	5	0.5—1.8	1.1
Thyroid gland	Monkey	3	1.1—4.1	2.3
Uterus	Monkey	4	6.8—16.4	12.6
Vagina	Monkey	2	0	0

(3 and 8 ng) were seen in the middle of the cancer. Specimens from the pylorus and cardia varied within wide limits and from the limited number of cases no definite conclusions can be drawn on the variations of histamine in different regions of the stomach.

The results from freeze-dry sections are given in Table III. In the skin, most histamine was found in the capillary-rich papillae of the upper corium. The distribution of histamine is demonstrated in Fig. 2 b. In the cerebrum of rat brain we obtained low concentrations of histamine. With the staining method histamine was only seen along the small arteries especially in the cortex. When these vessel-containing areas were cut out under magnification ($\times 40$) and estimated for histamine between 0.5—1.5 $\mu\text{g/g}$ dry weight was found. In the part without visible vessels no histamine was obtained. In the kidney the glomeruli showed a yellow fluorescence indicating histamine (Fig. 2 c). From freeze-dry sections, the areas with glomeruli were cut out under dissection microscope. They contained about two to three times more histamine than the inner part without glomeruli.

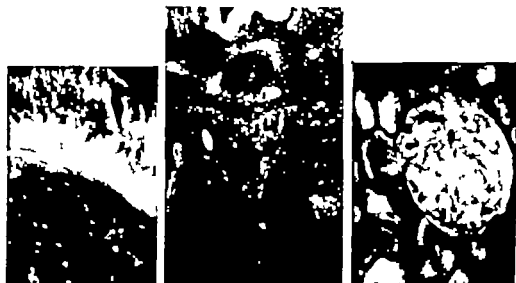


Fig. 2. Freeze-dry sections stained with orthophthalaldehyde for visualization of histamine
 a) Stomach (man) $\times 200$. The mucosa (left) shows diffuse yellow staining, the muscular layer (right) some bright yellow mast cells are seen. (Freeze-dry method; Juhlin and Shelley 1966)
 b) Distribution of histamine in skin $\times 180$. (Incubation method; Juhlin 1966) Histamine yellow is seen in small vessels and mast cells. The epidermis is light blue
 c) Glomeruli containing histamine appear bright yellow against blue background $\times 300$ (Incubation method)

T ABLE III. Histamine content in freeze-dry sections.

Material	Number of specimens	Histamine base $\mu\text{g/g}$ dry weight	
		Range	Mean
Skin (human)			
Str. corneum and granular ulosum	8	0	0
Basal cell layer and papillae	8	9—28	18
Corium	8	6—14	10
Sebaceous glands	2	0.9—1.5	1.1
Stomach (human)			
Mucosa	5	12.3—51.8	32
Muscularis	4	2.4—6.1	4.1
Kidney (monkey)			
Cortex with glomeruli	4	4.8—7.2	6.0
Medulla	4	1.0—2.6	1.8
Brain (rat) cerebrum			
Area without vessels	4	0	0
Area with vessels	4	0.7—1.5	1.1

Discussion

The values obtained agree fairly well with most of those reported in the literature (Augsman and Rocha e Silva 1966 for ref.) It should be observed that several authors express the histamine content as $\mu\text{g/g}$ dried and defatted tissue which is not directly comparable with those from dried tissues. The values for skin histamine reported in the literature varies between 0.6—30 $\mu\text{g/g}$ wet tissue (Lindell and Westling 1966).

We obtained in normal skin between 1.4—5.6 $\mu\text{g/g}$ histamine per gram wet weight, but only in certain skin diseases did we find higher values (Juhlin 1967). It therefore could be possible that some histamine is still bound in the skin and cannot be released by electrophoresis even after repeated freezing and thawing. If less than 0.5 $\mu\text{g/g}$ wet tissue remains, it can escape detection. I have tried to dry the biopsies at 100 °C and also to add sulphuric acid before electrophoresis but have not been able to find more histamine. In most methods used by others, histamine was extracted by boiling in strong acids. Schmiterlöw (1949) found that during such a procedure, histidine was transformed into histamine. This was avoided by extraction in alcohol which, when blood was examined, gave half as much histamine (Schmiterlöw 1949). The high histamine values found by some investigators might possibly be explained by such a mechanism.

Repeated freezing and thawing was found to be essential for histamine release. If the biopsies were just frozen once, only about 80 percent of the histamine is removed during electrophoresis. When the biopsies from the scalp and sebaceous glands of patients with acne were examined after repeated freezing a second electrophoresis of the biopsies showed that 10 to 15 per cent of the histamine remained. Since these areas contain sebaceous material, it seems probable that it might prevent the cell's destruction caused by freezing and, as a result, bind a certain amount of histamine or hinder its removal by electrophoresis. Subcutaneous fat, liver and the greasy material in atheroma contained very little histamine. That we did not find any histamine in a second electrophoresis can here be due to a failure to detect the small amounts of liberated histamine. It is possible, therefore, that when this method is used on tissue with a very high content of fat, it might give somewhat low histamine values.

The mast cells are known to produce and store histamine. For several organs a good correlation has been found between the number of mast cells and the histamine content of the tissue (Riley and West 1953). It is uncertain to what extent we also have a free pool of non-mast cell histamine in the skin, such as that demonstrated in the stomach and salivary glands (Brodie *et al.* 1966 and Iy and Bachrach 1966 for ref.) According to Schaver (1965) histamine can also be synthesized in or near the vascular endothelial cells at a rate to maintain circulatory homeostasis. The yellow staining of the fin blood vessels with OPT (Juhlin and Shelley 1966, Juhlin 1967) indicating histamine in the dermal papillae and the vessels of the brain support this theory.

In the kidney of monkey mast cells were sometimes seen around or between the glomeruli. They cannot however account for the higher histamine values found in these areas. Most of the yellow fluorescence indicating histamine is seen in the capillaries of the glomeruli. Since 70 to 80 percent of injected C^{14} histamine is removed from the blood stream during its passage through the kidney (Arnoldsson *et al.* 1962) one could speculate that it is taken up in the glomeruli. It is, however not necessary that a continuous uptake should explain the concentration of histamine in the glomeruli. It might also be due to a concentration of capillaries which are themselves rich in histamine.

Most of the histamine in the stomach was found in the mucosa and submucosa. Staining for histamine revealed a diffuse distribution in the mucosa. In subjects with a low histamine content it was mainly located in the blood vessels. Our results are in agreement with those of Murray and Wyllie (1964) who also have reviewed the literature on the distribution of histamine. However to get information of the role of histamine in gastric secretion it is necessary also to study the rate of histamine formation. The literature on this subject has recently been excellently reviewed by Code (1966).

This work was supported by the Swedish Medical Research Council, (Project No 19\ 69-01 and 867 19\ 769-02).

The author wishes to thank Doc. Anders Bill, M. D. Department of Pharmacology for biopsies from the monkeys and my colleagues in the Department of Surgery for human biopsies. A valuable technical assistance was given by Mrs. Irma Kihlman, Mrs. Britta Bergman, and Mrs. Jeanne Shull.

References

- ARNOLDSSON, H., C.-G. HELANDER, E. HELANDER, S. E. LINDELL, and H. WESTLUND, Elimination of C^{14} -histamine from the blood in man. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1962 14 241-246.
- BRODIE, B. B., M. A. BRANTON, F. E. J. YEE, and H. L. JONES, Uptake and release of ^{14}C -histamine. I. Mechanism of release of biogenic amines. Ed. U. S. von Euler, S. Roseff, and B. Urdas. Pergamon Press 1965 pp 401-404.
- CODE, C. F. Histamine and gastric secretion. In *Textbook*, 1955-1966. *Fed. Proc.* 1965 24 1311-1321.
- CODE, C. F. and W. H. BACIGRACH, Physiological significance of the effect of histamine on gastric secretion. *Handb. Exper. Pharmacol.* 1964 18 810-891.
- JUELLEN, L. Localization and content of histamine in normal and diseased skin. *Acta derm.-venereol.* (Stockh.) to be publ.
- JUELLEN, L. and W. B. SIGELLE, Detection of histamine by new fluorescent o-phthalaldehyde stain. *J. Histochem. Cytochem.* 1964 14 525-528.
- LINDELL, S. E. and H. WESTLUND, Histamine metabolism in man. *Handb. Exp. Pharmacol.* 1964 18 734-783.
- MURRAY, J. G. and J. H. WYLLIE, Distribution of histamine, 5-hydroxytryptamine and other pharmacologically active substances in human stomach. *Gut* 1964 5 350-354.
- PEARSE, A. G. E. *Histochemistry* (Churchill, London 1961) p 781.
- RILEY, J. F. and G. B. WEST, The presence of histamine in mast cells. *J. Pharm. Med.* 1959 13 378-387.
- SCRAYNER, R. W. Histamine and urinary homeostasis. *Fed. Proc.* 1965 24 1311-1321.
- SCHMITTER, O. C. G. Some remarks on the determination of histamine with special reference to bone blood. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1919 19 210-219.
- SHELLEY, W. B. and L. J. MARR, Histamine bronchography and electrophoresis. The o-phthalaldehyde fluorogram. *J. Chromatogr.* 1964 150 138.
- VON EULER, U. S. and M. ROOS, Histamine: A biogenic amine determinant of histamine in lung tissues and body fluids. *Handb. Exp. Pharmacol.* 1964 18 81-115.

Transcapillary Fluid Absorption and Other Vascular Reactions in the Human Forearm during Reduction of the Circulating Blood Volume

By

STEFAN MELLANDER and BENGT ÖBERG

Received 21 February 1967

Abstract

MELLANDER, S. and B. ÖBERG. *Transcapillary fluid absorption and other vascular reactions in the human forearm during reduction of the circulating blood volume*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 37-47.

The responses of the human forearm vascular bed to reduction of circulating blood volume, produced by pooling about 600 to 800 ml of blood in the legs, were followed by plethysmographic technique. The pattern of vascular response was similar to that previously found in anesthetized animals after hemorrhage. It involved reflex constriction of resistance and capacitance vessels and net transcapillary absorption of extravascular fluid. The capillary filtration coefficient averaged $0.0061 \text{ ml/min} \times 100 \text{ g tissue} \times \text{mm Hg}$, and did not change significantly during the pooling of blood, indicating no major change of precapillary sphincter tone. The absorption of extravascular fluid can be related to fall in capillary hydrostatic pressure, which is, in turn, due to reflex increase of the pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio. This process seems to aid greatly in the restoration of plasma volume. A reflex resetting of the pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio might therefore constitute an important component in the overall cardiovascular compensatory adjustments to reduced circulating blood volume in man.

Studies on anesthetized experimental animals have shown that after hemorrhage there is a tendency toward restoration of plasma volume by means of a rapid transcapillary absorption of extravascular fluid, mainly from skeletal muscle and skin tissues into the circulatory system. This reaction is seen even in situations of unaltered arterial and venous pressures and can be ascribed to a fall in mean capillary hydrostatic pressure due to a reflex vasoconstriction which is relatively more pronounced in precapillary than in postcapillary resistance vessels (Öberg 1964; Lundgren, Lundvall and Mellander 1964). Such a reflex influence on the pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio and on capillary pressure in skeletal muscle has been suggested to be a fairly specific and potent mechanism controlling the fluid partition between the intra and extravascular compartments, and hence plasma volume (Öberg 1964).

Even if it seems reasonable to assume that a similar mechanism for plasma volume restoration after hemorrhage is operating in man as well there are as yet no studies dealing with this particular problem. Extrapolation of data on such a subtle reflex adjustment obtained from experiments on anesthetized animals, to unanesthetized man might, at least from a quantitative point of view be quite misleading.

The present investigation is an attempt to study directly the rate of net transcapillary fluid movement in normal healthy persons subjected to an acute reduction of the circulating blood volume. The investigation was performed on the forearm and permitted, in addition, an analysis of the simultaneous reactions in the resistance capacitance and precapillary sphincter vessels.

Methods

The articular aggréments in the humera forearm are followed by means of plethysmographic technique modified from a method previously used for animals (Sjlander 1960) and for the human foot (Sjlander Öberg and Odellström 1964). By continuous recording of variations in tissue volume it was possible to follow both the changes in regional blood content, reflecting the reactions of the capacitance vessels (brupt and fairly rapid changes of tissue volume) and the rate of net fluid movement across the capillaries (slower continuous changes of tissue volume) (for details see Sjlander 1960). The reactions of the resistance vessels were sensed by recording arterial inflow pressure, venous outflow pressure and regional blood flow. Changes in the size of the capillary surface area available for exchange as determined by alterations of precapillary sphincter tone were followed by repeated determinations of the capillary filtration coefficient (CFC), i.e. ml fluid filtered across the capillaries per min, 100 g tissue and mm Hg transcapillary pressure gradient (see Cobbold *et al.* 1963). CFC was calculated from the recorded rate of fluid filtration produced by elevating venous outflow pressure and hence mean capillary pressure known constant. It was assumed that 80 per cent of the same venous pressure was transmitted to the capillary level (P. poenheimer and Soto-Roca 1948; Cobbold *et al.* 1963).

Experiments are performed on 12 healthy young males resting comfortably on couch. Room temperature is 21°C. The right forearm was enclosed in waterfilled, temperature-regulated (34°C) plethysmograph. A tea-raght closure was assured by thin rubber sheet which fitted the forearm smoothly but not tightly. The plethysmograph was positioned so as to avoid any discomfort for the subjects.

Changes of forearm volume were recorded continuously with volume transducers (G. sec. PT 3). Forearm venous pressure was monitored from a side-branch catheter introduced through superficial vein and advanced as far as its centrally directed tip as placed 21 mm distal to the brachial ph. venous pressure measured with Statham transducer (P23 AC) placed 11 cm proximal to the ph. or level of the plethysmograph. Free osmium was through the catheter in venous blood. A catheter was inserted into the radial artery and connected to pressure bottle placed 21 cm proximal to the elbow. Cuff pressure as measured with a rubber manometer B. A line of the cuff pressure in a pressure could be raised to desired level. Arterial blood pressure in venous and in the left arm by auscultation. Mean arterial blood pressure was the diastolic pressure plus one third of pulse pressure. Blood flow in the right arm was measured for all 15 patients by venous and arterial plethysmograph. During the measurement the ph. placed around the arm and inflated to pressure of 700 mm Hg to obstruct hand blood flow. It was inflated from the pulse oscillations of the plethysmograph. The venous pressure in the cuff pressure and changes in forearm volume recorded.

[illegible]

Experimental procedures. At the beginning of the experiment the cuff around the arm was inflated so as to elevate the forearm venous pressure well above the extravascular pressure exerted by the water in the plethysmograph. This was done to avoid the effects of the so-called waterfall phenomenon (cf Kjellgren 1963) and to keep the veins somewhat distended so as to minimize passively pressure dependent adjustments of the veins (Öberg 1967). CFC was first determined repeatedly during resting conditions by increasing cuff pressure to a new steady level. After this, the two cuffs around the thighs were inflated in a standardized way for periods of 5 to 20 min, while forearm volume was continuously recorded. During the state of reduced circulating blood volume, CFC was again determined repeatedly and then, the thigh cuffs were deflated and the resting conditions restored. Finally blood flow and arterial blood pressure were measured repeatedly first at rest, and then during a period of standardized pooling of blood in the legs. This series of procedures was repeated two or more times in each subject.

At the end of the experiment, forearm volume was determined. According to Cooper Edholm and Mottram (1955) bone comprises 13 to 14 per cent of total forearm weight. The figures for tissue weight given below refer to soft tissue weight (bone excluded) of which muscle and tendons constitute about 80 per cent and skin and fat about 20 per cent. The capacitance response, i.e. the displacements of regional blood volume, are below expressed in per cent of the forearm blood volume at rest, which is assumed to be 2.5 per cent of the tissue weight. (cf Mellander 1960)

Results

Fig. 1 shows the changes in forearm volume during a determination of CFC. In the control period (left) the arm cuff was inflated so as to raise forearm venous pressure to 20 mm Hg. The volume record is characterized by rapid regular oscillations synchronous with the pulse, by slower fairly regular oscillations synchronous with respiration, and by slow undulations of about 15–40 sec duration. These undulations are closely related to slight variations in venous pressure and reflect, in all probability, spontaneous changes in capacitance vessel tone influencing the regional blood volume. In the course of the whole control period, there is a slow and continuous decline of forearm volume (see dashed line under volume curve) indicating a slow transcapillary absorption of extravascular fluid (cf Mellander 1960).

For the determination of CFC, forearm venous pressure was elevated by further inflating the arm cuff. This led to a fairly rapid filling of the capacitance vessels, completed in about one min (volume pen repositioned 3 times) and amounting to roughly 7 ml, or 1.4 ml/100 g tissue. After this phase there was a further continuous, but slower increment of tissue volume (indicated by dashed line) due to a net

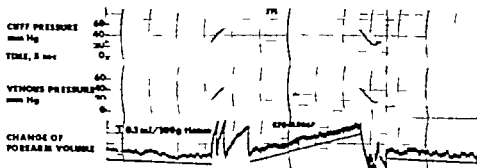


Fig. 1. Changes in human forearm volume, forearm venous pressure and arm cuff pressure during determination of CFC.

TABLE 1 Vascular responses in the human forearm to a reduction of the circulating blood volume. The upper row shows mean values of 28 expts. on 12 subjects. The lower row shows the ranges of variation

Blood flow (ml min ⁻¹ 100 g)		Resistance response increase	Capacitance response (decrease of regional blood volume)	CFC (ml min ⁻¹ × 100 g × mm Hg)		Change in rate of fluid absorption (ml min ⁻¹ × 100 g)	Calculated fall of mean capillary pressure (mm Hg)
Control	Pooling	before control		Control	Pooling		
4.5	3.7	27	8	0.0061	0.0056	0.044	8
3.2-5.1	2.3-4.3	16-39	0-15	0.0035- 0.0090	0.0035- 0.0075	0.015-0.11	4.5-11

filtration of fluid from the capillaries into the tissues. The CFC, which in this case was 0.0067 ml min⁻¹ 100 g⁻¹ mm Hg, was calculated from this change in the rate of transcapillary fluid movement and the induced change in mean hydrostatic capillary pressure. In the last part of Fig. 1 venous pressure was restored to the control level which resulted in an initial emptying of blood from the capacitance vessels, and then a slow transcapillary fluid absorption at about the same rate as in the preceding control period.

28 determinations of CFC were done in the 12 subjects. The mean value for forearm CFC at rest was 0.0061 ml min⁻¹ × 100 g × mm Hg and it ranged from 0.0035 to 0.0090 (Table 1).

From Fig. 1 it might be noted that arm cuff pressure does not directly reflect forearm cuff pressure. In all experiments, cuff pressure exceeded vein pressure and this difference varied slightly between the subjects, possibly owing to the variable arm thickness.

A reduction of the circulating blood volume produced by pooling some 600 to 800 ml of blood in the lower extremities, was associated with the following general pattern of response. Heart rate increased slightly by some 5 to 10 per cent while as a rule mean arterial pressure and forearm venous pressure were insignificantly affected. Forearm blood flow decreased by an average of about 25 per cent indicating a constriction of the resistance vessels. The flow resistance increased gradually until the pooling of blood in the legs was completed and it reached a steady state after one to one and a half min of thigh cuff inflation (see Methods). Forearm volume showed an usual, abrupt decrease co-ordinated in time with the development of the resistance response indicating a constriction of the capacitance vessel (see below) the magnitude of which varied greatly between the different subjects. When the capacitance vessel response was established tissue volume regularly showed a continuing slower decline at an approximately constant rate as long as the thigh cuff remained inflated. As will be discussed below this volume change indicates a net transcapillary absorption of extra vascular fluid into the circulatory system due

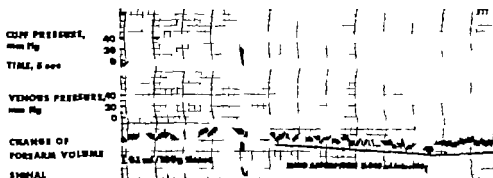


Fig. 2. Effects on human forearm volume and forearm venous pressure by reduction of the circulating blood volume accomplished by pooling about 700 ml of blood in the legs (signal). Note the changed slope of the volume curve during the period of blood pooling indicating first, slight capacitance response and then, net transcapillary absorption of extravascular fluid.

to a lowered mean capillary hydrostatic pressure. CFC determined during periods of blood pooling in the legs showed values a little below the control level, but the difference was probably not significant.

Table I summarizes the vascular responses in the forearm to a reduction of the circulating blood volume observed in 28 expts. on 12 subjects. Mean values as well as the ranges of variation are given.

Details concerning the changes in forearm volume following a reduction of the circulating volume can be seen from the original recording in Fig. 2. In a preceding control period (left) forearm venous pressure was set at a relatively high level (30–32 mm Hg) which caused a slight net filtration of fluid at a constant rate (indicated by dashed line). At signal, the thigh cuffs were inflated so as to pool blood in the legs for a period of about 5 min. In this subject, this procedure elicited a change in arterial pressure from 120/70 to 115/75 mm Hg, an increase of heart rate from 56 to 60/min, and a reduction of forearm blood flow from 4.5 to 3.9 ml/min \times 100 g tissue. All these adjustments were developed within one and a half min. Fig. 2 shows that there was no significant change of venous pressure but a slight constriction of the capacitance vessels (initial decrease of forearm volume). The magnitude of the capacitance response is most easily evaluated upon recovery after deflation of the thigh cuffs. This is probably due to the almost instantaneous restoration of blood volume that follows release of the thigh cuffs, contrasted to the much more gradual pooling of the blood, and hence more gradually developed cardiovascular reflexes, that accompany cuff inflation. The capacitance response produced in this case a regional blood volume displacement of about 0.08 to 0.1 ml/100 g tissue, or 3 to 4 per cent of total regional blood volume. When the constriction of the resistance and capacitance vessels had reached a steady state (some 60 to 90 sec after thigh cuff inflation) the forearm volume continued to decline at a constant rate (dashed line) indicating a net transcapillary absorption of extravascular fluid. From the observed change in volume slope the rate of absorption of extravascular fluid was calculated to be of 0.042 ml/min \times 100 g tissue. On release of the thigh cuffs the

attained after the capacitance response a slope similar to that in the preceding control period. Note that after recovery of the capacitance response the absolute volume of the forearm was reduced compared to the control volume just before blood pooling. This difference corresponds closely to the amount of fluid absorbed.

CFC determined in the control periods averaged in this subject $0.0067 \text{ ml/min} \times 100 \text{ g} \times \text{mm Hg}$ and it decreased to an average value of 0.0058 in the periods of standardized blood pooling. It can be calculated that mean capillary hydrostatic pressure must have decreased by approximately 7.2 mm Hg ($\cdot 1 \text{ s}$) to account for the recorded rate of fluid absorption in Fig. 2.

Discussion

In the present study a plethysmographic technique has been used for an investigation of the vascular adjustments in the human forearm, following a reduction of the circulating blood volume. The method has earlier been used and critically evaluated in many different types of animal experiments under strictly controlled experimental conditions (e.g. Mellander 1960).

On the basis of such studies it is possible to interpret with reasonable accuracy the present results, despite the fact that some parameters could not be as strictly controlled in humans.

The changes in forearm volume observed during a reduction in circulating blood volume mimic closely those seen in animal experiments during direct or reflex excitation of the vasoconstrictor fibres to e.g. the skeletal muscles (Mellander 1960, Öberg 1964, Lundgren *et al.* 1964). The animal experiments have shown that this volume response consists of two components, an initial rapid volume decrease, due to constriction of the capacitance vessels, and a subsequent, slower and continuous volume decline indicating an absorption of extravascular fluid due to a drop in capillary pressure in turn related to an increased pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio. These conclusions received support from experiments in which, besides recordings of tissue volume changes, the capacitance response was simultaneously followed by recording the changes in regional blood volume by an isotope technique (^{51}Cr labelled red cells see Wåhlbom and Mellander 1963) and in which the rate of absorption of protein poor extravascular fluid from skeletal muscle was followed by measurements of changes in plasma protein concentration in the venous effluent (Mellander 1960). Owing to the great resemblance between the observed changes in tissue volume in animals and man during reduced circulating blood volume there is every reason to believe that the above interpretation of the volume curve is valid for the human forearm as well and that the observed changes permit a quantitative evaluation of both the capacitance response and the rate of extravascular fluid absorption. It would thus be erroneous to consider the continuous volume decline during the latter period of thigh cuff inflation (Fig. 2) as a gradually increasing capacitance response since the resistance response reached a steady state within

90 sec after cuff inflation. If a gradually increasing vasomotor fibre discharge had occurred in whole this period, it should have been noted in the resistance response as well. Further forearm volume should then have been restored to the control level quite quickly when the capacitance vessels dilated again upon release of the thigh cuffs, but this did not occur. After this dilator response of the capacitance vessels forearm volume was reduced below the control level, and the difference agreed very well with the calculated volume of fluid absorbed in the preceding period. Restoration of extravascular fluid volume after such a change is a process that can take a considerable period of time.

It is, moreover, unlikely that the tissue volume changes recorded in the present study are due to variations in the lymph drainage from the region, since the lymph vessels certainly must have been effectively obstructed by the inflated arm cuff.

The values for blood flow and CFC in the human forearm obtained at rest in the present study agree well with data reported by others (e.g. Landis and Gibbon 1933, Cooper *et al.* 1955). The use of CFC for measuring changes in the size of the capillary surface area available for exchange, as affected by alterations in precapillary sphincter tone, has been described previously (Cobbold *et al.* 1963). As mentioned earlier CFC determination in the present study was based on the assumption that a given portion, or 80 per cent, of the venous pressure rise was transmitted to the capillaries. This assumption is not entirely correct, since alterations of the pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio, resulting from reflex vascular adjustments, will change this figure. Thus, when the pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio increases, as during blood pooling, the capillary pressure will rise more for a given elevation of venous pressure and the CFC will consequently be somewhat overestimated. However as pointed out by Cobbold *et al.* (1963) the error of calculation, based on the assumption of a constant pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio will be quite small and will not preclude essentially correct conclusions concerning precapillary sphincter tone.

The observations made in this study during pooling of blood in the lower extremities indicate that the vascular response pattern in human skeletal muscle and skin following a reduction of the circulating blood volume is qualitatively similar to that observed in skeletal muscles of anesthetized cats when exposed to acute hemorrhage (e.g. Öberg 1964). Thus, there is a constriction of the resistance and the capacitance vessels, fairly insignificant changes of precapillary sphincter tone (essentially unchanged CFC) and a net transcapillary absorption of extravascular fluid resulting from fall in capillary hydrostatic pressure. This capillary pressure drop must, in turn, be ascribed to a rise in the pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio since it occurred in spite of unaltered arterial and venous pressures.

The quantitative aspects of the vascular responses in the human forearm during blood pooling were shown in Table 1. These data indicate that the magnitude of the responses of the resistance and, particularly the capacitance vessels, were relatively small. This agrees with the findings by Wood and Eckstein (1958) who observed that blood pooling in horizontally placed subjects only occasionally produced signs of vasoconstriction.

It is conceivable that all these vascular adjustments during blood pooling constitute a reflex response to the reduced circulating blood volume, elicited from various receptor sites, as is the case in cats (see Öberg 1964). Although in the present study the reduction of the circulating blood volume was accomplished without bleeding the subject there is every reason to believe that a similar pattern of response would be elicited during hemorrhage. The reflex did not seem to be evoked from local pain or pressure receptors since inflation of cuffs around both ankles to a pressure of 70 to 80 mm Hg (which hardly changes central blood volume) elicited no significant vascular reactions in the forearm.

When considering the compensatory reflex adjustments to hemorrhage, the rate of fluid absorption from human skeletal muscle and skin revealed by the present study (mean $0.044 \text{ ml min}^{-1} \times 100 \text{ g tissue}$) might, at first glance seem unimpressive. However both the time factor and the huge total mass of skeletal muscle and skin must be considered. Since total weight of these two tissues is about 35 to 40 kg in an adult 70 kg man the mentioned figure corresponds to a total net fluid absorption of 150 to 175 ml in a period no longer than 10 min. Some earlier studies indicate such a rapid restoration of plasma volume in man after hemorrhage. Thus, Kaufmann and Müller reported that a shed blood volume of 400 to 500 ml was 40 per cent restored within 15 to 20 min, a figure corresponding fairly closely to the one deduced above from the present experiments. It thus appears that this compensatory mechanism can play an important role for the plasma volume restoration in hemorrhage. The present study strongly suggests that the extravascular fluid absorption is a reflex vasomotor adjustment put into play even at fairly moderate changes in blood volume and before arterial pressure is significantly interfered with. It is thus not simply a passive event resulting from a passive fall in capillary pressure consequent to arterial hypotension even if such might reinforce the response.

It should be kept in mind however that the fluid entrance into the circulation is most rapid in the initial stages after a blood loss, and that it decelerates with time due to gradually decreasing reflex vasomotor fibre discharge following the refilling of the intravascular compartment and also possibly to a fall of plasma protein concentration. This replenishment of the circulatory system is therefore a self-limiting process which might produce no complete restoration of plasma volume as is evident from other studies (e.g. Ebert, Stead and Gibson 1941). Despite this, the observed reflex resetting of the pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio, which seems to be the main cause of the tissue fluid absorption must be considered a most important component in the overall compensatory cardiovascular adjustments following a reduction of blood volume in man. Animal experiments indicate that this particular mechanism is not operating in all tissues, for example not in intestine (Öberg 1964).

The amount of blood mobilized for the central circulation by reflex constriction of the forearm capacitance vessels during pooling of blood in the legs averaged 8 per cent of regional blood content. In absolute figures, this would correspond to some 70 to 80 ml of blood from the total skeletal muscle — skin mass. This volume is relatively small compared to the amount of fluid that can be made available for the circulation

by tissue fluid mobilization from skeletal muscle and skin during a prolonged period. However the capacitance response is an immediate adjustment and it is reasonable to assume that a substantial reflex mobilization of blood occurs from other vascular circuits as well, for example from the splanchnic organs. The capacitance response must therefore be a compensatory mechanism of great importance, particularly in the early stages of hemorrhage.

The maintenance of a virtually unchanged precapillary sphincter tone in hemorrhage, accomplished, in all probability by secondary metabolite dilatation opposing the reflex constriction (cf. Cobbold *et al.* 1963 Lundgren, Lundvall and Mellander 1964) might be beneficial from at least two points of view. The capillary flow distribution and the size of the capillary exchange surface are maintained fairly normal which aids in the exchange of nutrients from the reduced blood flow and in the transfer of extravascular fluid into the circulatory system.

The reduction of circulating blood volume, accomplished in this study by thigh cuff inflation, amounted to roughly 10 to 20 per cent of total blood volume. It is conceivable that a larger "blood loss" would lead to a corresponding increase of the sympathetic vasoconstrictor fibre discharge and an augmentation of the described vasomotor responses, including the fluid absorption. It should be noted, however that during very extensive hemorrhage, this normal reflex vascular response pattern might be changed both in a quantitative and a qualitative manner. Animal experiments have shown that, during prolonged arterial hypotension, the reflex constrictor response of especially the precapillary resistance vessels tends to deteriorate with time, while that of the postcapillary resistance vessels is longer maintained. This might, in later stages of shock, lead to a decrease of the pre- to postcapillary resistance ratio below normal, so that capillary pressure increases leading to a continuous loss of fluid from the circulatory system by ultrafiltration (Lundgren *et al.* 1964).

This study was supported by grants from Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine under Contract AF 61(052) 732 through the European Office of Aerospace Research (OAR) United States Air Force, from U.S. Public Health Service (HE-05675-05-06) from the Swedish Medical Research Council (14X-599-02 (S.M.) and 14X-644-02 (B.O.) from Swedish National Association against Heart and Chest Diseases and from the Faculty of Medicine, University of Göteborg.

References

- ISLAD, B. and S. MELLANDER, Comparison of effects of hyaluronase, sodium nitrite and acetylcholine on resistance and capacitance blood vessels and capillary filtration in skeletal muscle in the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 58 319-329.
- COBBOLD, A., B. FOLKOW, I. KJELLMER and S. MELLA DER, Nervous and local chemical control of precapillary sphincters in skeletal muscle as measured by changes in filtration coefficient. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 57 180-192.
- COOPER, A. E., O. G. EDWARDS and R. F. MOTTSMAN, The blood flow in skin and muscle of the human forearm. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1955 128 258-267.
- EMERY, R. V., E. A. STRAD and J. G. GIBSON, J. Response of normal subjects to acute blood loss. *Arch. intern. Med.* 1941 68 378-390.
- KAUTZ, W. and A. A. MILLER, Expansion des Plasma osmotisch nach rascher Verminderung des zirkulierenden Blutmenge. *Z. Kreisf. Forsch.* 1958 47 719-728.
- KJELLMER, I. An indirect method for estimating tissue pressure with special reference to tissue pressure in muscle during exercise. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964 62 31-40.

- LANDIS, E. M. and J. H. GIBBON, J. The effects of temperature and of tissue pressure on the movement of fluid through the human capillary wall. *J. clin. Invest.* 1933, 12, 103—133.
- LUNDQVIST, O., J. LUNDQVIST and S. MELLANDER. Range of sympathetic discharge and reflex vascular adjustments in skeletal muscle during hemorrhagic hypotension. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1964, 67, 380—390.
- MELLANDER, S. Comparative studies on the adrenergic neuro-humoral control of resistance and capacitance blood vessels in the rat. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1960, 50, Suppl. 176, 1—86.
- MELLANDER, S., B. ÖBERG and H. ÖDLUND. Vascular adjustments to increased transmural pressure in cat and man with special reference to shifts in capillary fluid transfer. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1964, 67, 34—48.
- ÖBERG, B. Effects of cardiovascular reflexes on net capillary fluid transfer. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1964, 62, Suppl. 229, 1—98.
- ÖVERO, B. The relationship between active constriction and passive recoil of the elastic arteries during pressure. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1967, 77, 1, prems.
- PAPPENHIMER, J. R. and A. SOTO-REYES. Effects of osmotic pressure of the plasma proteins and other quantities associated with the capillary circulation in the hindlimbs of cats and dogs. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1948, 152, 471—491.
- WOOD, J. E. and J. W. ECKHART. A tandem plethysmograph for study of acute responses of the peripheral veins of man. The effect of environmental and local temperature change and the effect of pooling blood in the extremities. *J. clin. Invest.* 1958, 37, 41—50.

Sympathetic Control of Consecutive Vascular Sections in Canine Subcutaneous Adipose Tissue

By

BENGT ÖRBERG and SUNE ROSELL

Received 24 February 1967

Abstract

ÖRBERG, B. and S. ROSELL. *Sympathetic control of consecutive vascular sections in canine subcutaneous adipose tissue*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 47—56.

The effects of electrical stimulation of sympathetic nerves to subcutaneous adipose tissue in the dog on the flow resistance, regional blood volume and the capillary filtration coefficient (CFC) were studied. The resting blood flow varied between 3.2—12 ml/min/100 g and resting CFC between 0.02—0.035 ml/min \times 100 g \times mm Hg (mean = 0.027). The regional blood content was approximately 5 ml/100 g. Stimulation of the regional sympathetic nerves induced pronounced decrease in blood flow, two- to threefold increase in CFC, net transcapillary fluid absorption and decreased regional blood volume. Stimulation following administration of an α -blocking agent produced blood flow increase up to 25—30 ml/min/100 g, small CFC increase and small venous dilatation. These vascular responses were blocked by β -blocking agent (propranolol). In comparison with skeletal muscle the vascular bed of subcutaneous adipose tissue was found to be well dimensioned for transcapillary exchange to comparable total blood flow. This was shown by the relatively high CFC values, which indicated large capillary surface area and/or high capillary permeability.

In previous papers (Örberg, Rosell and Wallenberg 1965, Nga, Rosell and Wallenberg 1966) sympathetic control of the blood flow in canine subcutaneous adipose tissue was reported. Electrical stimulation of sympathetic nerves induced a vasoconstriction the degree of which was related to the stimulus frequency. The vasoconstriction was blocked by dihydroergotamine and other sympatholytic agents with α -receptor blocking properties. Stimulation following the administration of these agents resulted in a blood flow increase which was also related to the stimulus frequency. This vasodilatation was blocked by β -receptor blocking drugs.

The results indicate that the subcutaneous adipose tissue is innervated by sympathetic nerves, the effects of which produce complex vascular reactions. In addition, activation of the sympathetic nerves to the adipose tissue also produces pronounced metabolic effects (see Häkel 1965). Thus, the release rate of free fatty acids (FFA) was increased following stimulation with frequencies within the "physiological" range. This effect was blocked by β -receptor blocking agents (Rosell 1966, Fredholm

and Rosell 1967). It is reasonable to suggest that the vascular reactions in some way are functionally linked to the metabolic activity in the tissue. To evaluate this hypothesis it was found necessary to study the circulatory events following sympathetic nerve stimulation in more detail. Since mobilized FFA is transported from the fat cells across the capillary wall to the blood it is of primary interest to know not only changes in total blood flow but also alterations in capillary function. Furthermore adipose tissue amounts to some twenty percent of the total body mass. From a hemodynamic point of view it is therefore of interest to know how the transcapillary outward and inward filtration of fluid is controlled by the sympathetic nerves, and moreover how the blood volume (capacitance function) contained in the adipose tissue is regulated.

In order to carry out these studies canine subcutaneous adipose tissue was enclosed in a plethysmograph filled with Tyrode's solution. By recording total adipose tissue blood flow and tissue volume changes, the function of resistance exchange and capacitance vessels was measured simultaneously (Mellander 1960).

A preliminary report of this study is presented elsewhere (Öberg and Rosell 1966).

Methods

Experiments were performed on 14 female mongrel dogs, anesthetized with sodium pentothal, 30 mg/kg bodyweight supplemented when necessary during the experiment. The trachea was cannulated. The inguinal subcutaneous adipose tissue located between the pubis and mammary glands, was prepared on the right side according to the technique described by Rosell (1966). The adipose tissue was completely freed from the surrounding tissues except for the main artery vein and nerv. entering the adipose tissue via the inguinal canal. In some experiments the skin flap covering the subcutaneous adipose tissue was removed, but in many cases it was left in place. Since no quantitative or qualitative differences were observed between the two preparations as far as the vascular reactions were concerned, the results will be presented without mentioning the type of preparation used.

After administration of heparin the right femoral artery was cannulated and the blood was directed in a silicone filled drop recorder operating an ordinat writer (Lindgren 1958) to the artery supplying the adipose tissue. Intrarterial injections were given through side-tubing in this externalized loop. The vein draining the tissues was likewise cannulated with a wide-bore plastic tubing, the free end of which could be placed at any desired level above the preparation. In this way the venous outflow pressure and hence the venous and capillary pressures in the adipose tissue, could be either varied or kept constant during the course of the experiment. The venous effluent was returned to the animal via a funnel connected to the left femoral vein. The adipose tissue was then placed in a plethysmograph with the artery vein and nerve passing through a closely fitted opening which was filled with a water-repellant grease (Plastibase Squibb) to make the plethysmograph watertight. Care was taken to avoid distortion of the structures passing through the opening. To avoid collapse of the vein when the plethysmograph was closed, the venous cannula was always advanced far enough into the vein so that the opening of the cannula lay well inside the plethysmograph. The plethysmograph was filled with Tyrode's solution kept at 38°C, and connected to a volume recorder which continuously registered tissue volume. Arterial blood pressure was monitored from the left femoral artery by means of a Statham pressure transducer and recorded on a Grass polygraph together with the blood flow. Tissue volume was recorded on a smoked drum.

In some experiments a constant flow technique earlier described in detail, was used (Rensla and Rosell 1962). The adipose tissue preparation was perfused from a blood reservoir capable of maintaining a constant flow perfusion despite great variations of flow resistance in the vascular bed. Shifts in resistance vessel tone were calculated from recordings of the perfusion pressure with a Statham pressure transducer. Electrical stimulation of the sympathetic fibres to the adipose tissue was performed with bipolar silver electrodes, placed either on the cut peripheral nerve just outside the plethysmograph (the central end of the nerve being cut) or on the cut lumbar sympathetic chain at the level of L₄. The sympathetic trunk was not tied by an exterior approach. The electrical stimuli were delivered from a Grass stimulator.

To obtain information concerning shifts in the size of capillary area available for exchange and/or changes in the permeability of the capillary membrane the capillary filtration coefficient (CFC) was repeatedly determined during the experiment. CFC is a numerical value for the filtrating capacity of the capillary membrane and denotes the amount of fluid filtered in ml/min and 100 g tissue for each mm Hg pressure difference across the membrane $i \text{ ml/min} \times 100 \text{ g} \times \text{mm Hg}$. Determination of CFC was performed by sudden elevation of venous outflow pressure by known amount, usually 10 or 15 cm H₂O. This maneuver led to rapid rise of tissue volume due to distension of the veins, followed by slower volume gain caused by filtration across the capillary membrane. The rate of this filtration can be calculated and CFC deduced, provided the rise of mean capillary pressure is known. In the present series of experiments 4/5 of the rise of venous outflow pressure was assumed to be transferred to the capillary level. For further details concerning the CFC determinations see Cobbold *et al.* 1963. Follow Lundgren and Wallentin 1963. Adipose tissue blood volume was calculated in some experiments. At the end of the experiment the artery was clamped and the blood washed out with known amount of dextran solution. The hematocrit was determined both in the wash out and in venous blood sample. From the degree of dilution of the blood by the injected solution the regional blood volume was calculated.

Results

The resting blood flow of the acutely denervated adipose tissue preparation *i.e.* the value found at the very beginning of the experiment before any nerve stimulation was given, varied in this series between 3.2–12 ml/min \times 100 g, with a mean value of 6.5 ml/min \times 100 g. The corresponding value for CFC was 0.02–0.035 ml/min \times 100 g \times mm Hg, the mean value being 0.027. The regional blood content, as estimated at the end of the experiment, was approximately 5 ml/100 g.

Fig. 1 shows recordings from a typical experiment where the regional sympathetic fibres to the adipose tissue preparation were stimulated and the various vascular parameters followed. The blood flow prior to stimulation was high in this experiment, approximately 20 ml/min \times 100 g a phenomenon which will be further discussed. Initially the venous outflow pressure was adjusted so that no significant change of tissue volume occurred, *i.e.* an isovolumetric state. CFC was repeatedly determined by elevation of the venous outflow pressure by 10 cm H₂O a procedure which induced an initial rapid volume increase (venous distension) followed by a slower gain in tissue volume, which is interpreted as a filtration (see dotted lines). The rat

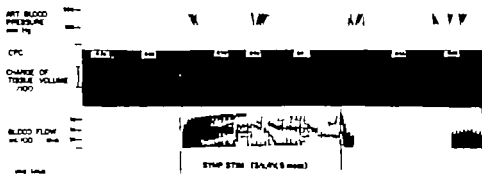


Fig. 1. Effects of sympathetic nerve stimulation on blood flow, tissue volume and CFC in the subcutaneous adipose tissue.

of this filtration, correlated with tissue weight and deduced capillary pressure rise gave a CFC of around 0.01. Stimulation of the regional sympathetic fibres produced a constriction of the resistance vessels reducing blood flow to one fifth of control. There was also a constriction of the capacitance vessels, as revealed by the rapid initial phase of tissue volume decrease. This corresponded to a venous blood expulsion of approximately 1.7 ml/100 g which corresponded roughly to 1/3 of the blood content of the tissue. Following the initial rapid volume reduction there was a slower but continuous volume decrease occurring as long as the stimulation was given. This volume decline was ascribed to a fluid absorption from the extravascular spaces across the capillary membrane consequent to a reduction of mean capillary hydrostatic pressure. The fall of capillary pressure implies that the precapillary resistance increased relatively more than the postcapillary leading to a rise of the pre/postcapillary resistance ratio. Repeated determinations during the stimulatory period showed that CFC was increased to roughly twice the initial value. On cessation of the stimulation there was a dilatation of both the capacitance vessels, as evidenced by the volume increase and of the resistance vessels, which led to a blood flow increase well above the prestimulatory value. This poststimulatory hyperemia often produced flows up to 2–30 ml/min \times 100 g which presumably represented a maximal dilatation of the resistance vessels. The period of hyperemia was usually long lasting 10–15 min, as evidenced by the high prestimulatory flow values shown in Fig. 1. These values represent a still lasting poststimulatory hyperemia from a stimulation performed approximately 12 min prior to the events demonstrated in the figure. During the hyperemia CFC was somewhat elevated and returned to resting value concomitantly with the flow. The experiment shown in Fig. 1 is typical from a qualitative point of view of all experiments where stimulation of the sympathetic fibres was performed without any receptor blockade. The magnitude of the vascular responses were dependent upon the stimulation frequency. Thus, at maximal stimulation (10–15 impulses) blood flow was reduced to 0.5–1 ml/min \times 100 g blood mobilization amounted to 40–45 per cent of the total regional blood content and CFC increased to 0.1 or approximately three times the control value.

Qualitatively similar results were obtained irrespective of whether the stimulation was applied to the lumbar sympathetic trunk or to the supposedly mixed peripheral nerve. Essentially the results were similar when a constant flow perfusion technique was used, although the magnitude of changes in peripheral resistance, blood mobilization and CFC were somewhat smaller. The administration of a β -receptor blocking agent prior to stimulation did not affect the pattern of vascular responses except in one way. The prolonged poststimulatory hyperemia did not occur and there was only a very small and shortlasting flow increase after the stimulation was stopped.

The vascular responses to sympathetic stimulation after administration of an α -receptor blocking agent (dihydroergotamine) are illustrated in Fig. 2. Here stimulation produced an almost maximal dilatation of the resistance vessels as indicated by the blood flow increase to 20–25 ml/min \times 100 g. This dilatation

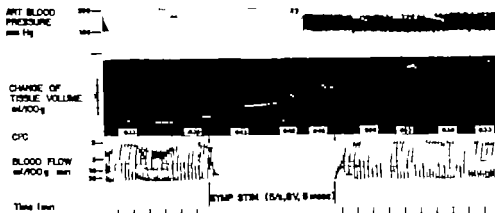


Fig. 2. Effects of sympathetic nerve stimulation on blood flow, tissue volume and CFC in the subcutaneous adipose tissue. Prior to the recording 100 μ g of dihydroergotamine was administered i.a.

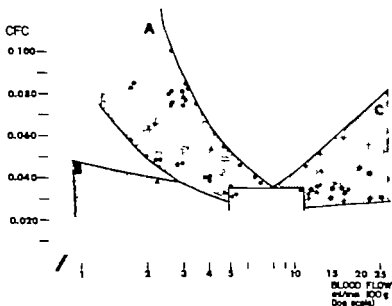


Fig. 3. Relation between blood flow (ml/min 100 g) and CFC (ml/min 100 g mm Hg) in 8 subcutaneous adipose tissue preparations during various experimental procedures. Open circles represent resting values. Values enclosed in area A represent sympathetic stimulation with no receptor blockade or in some cases following β -receptor blockade. Values enclosed in area B represent mechanical restriction of blood flow. Values enclosed in area C represent poststimulatory hyperemia (small dots) or during sympathetic stimulation following α -receptor blockade (large dots).

appeared almost instantaneously with the start of stimulation and disappeared rapidly with the cessation of stimulation. There was only a slight initial volume increase, implying a very small venous dilatation. Moreover this was probably a passive phenomenon due to the rise of venous pressure when the precapillary resistance vessels dilated. This latter mechanism also led to a rise in the mean capillary pressure and a filtration of fluid into the extravascular spaces as indicated by the slow continuous rise of tissue volume during the stimulation period. CFC was found to increase somewhat both during and after the stimulation. All these vascular responses were completely abolished by the administration of a β -receptor blocking agent (propranolol). Qualitatively similar results were obtained in all stimulatory experiments after α -blockade (dihydroergotamine, phentolamine) irrespective of whether the stimulation was applied either to the sympathetic trunk in the lumbar region or to the mixed peripheral nerve or whether a constant flow or constant pressure technique was used.

Fig. 3 shows the relationship between blood flow and CFC as found during various experimental conditions in eight of the animals. The values within the white rectangle are those obtained at the beginning of the experiment prior to nerve stimulation and were considered to represent "resting" values. Thus, "resting" flow varied between 5 and 11 ml/min/100 g and CFC between 0.024 and 0.035. The dots enclosed in the dashed area (A) represent values obtained during sympathetic stimulation before any blocking agent was given, or in some cases, after a β -blocking drug. It can be seen that as the magnitude of the vasoconstriction increased the value for CFC rose to 0.1 ml/min/100 g/mm Hg at maximal vasoconstriction. The values indicated by the crosses (B) were obtained when the blood flow to the preparation was mechanically reduced by adjustments of a screw-clamp around the supplying artery. Evidently a flow reduction did not *per se* raise CFC significantly. The dotted area (C) represents values obtained during the poststimulatory hyperemic phase (small dots) or during stimulation after α -receptor blockade (large dots). In general it can be seen that an increased blood flow was followed by an increased CFC but CFC never reached the same high values as with stimulation before α -blockade.

Discussion

The present study is an extension of the investigations reported by Oró, Rosell and Wallenberg (1965) and Ngai, Rosell and Wallenberg (1966) concerning the sympathetic nervous control of blood flow in subcutaneous adipose tissue. In the present experiments, isomotor fibre influence on other important vascular functions have been followed: the capillary exchange and the capacity functions in terms of changes in capillary filtration coefficient (CFC) and regional blood content, respectively.

The average resting values in acutely denervated subcutaneous adipose tissue for blood flow (6.5 ml/min \times 100 g) for CFC (0.027 ml/min \times 100 g \times mm Hg) and for regional blood content (roughly 5 ml/100 g) are approximately 1.5 to 2 times those

found in resting skeletal muscle (*cf.* Mellander 1960 Cobbold *et al.* 1963) indicating that the vascularization of adipose tissue is rather extensive (Hausberger and Widelitz 1963) in contrast to what is generally believed. It should be realized, however, that adipose tissue may show varying degrees of metabolic activity and "functional hyperemia" as suggested by the wide range of "resting" flow values. Therefore the data may not represent true resting values and cannot be taken a priori as evidence that the subcutaneous adipose tissue is more richly vascularized than skeletal muscle. The fact that maximal flow capacity *i.e.* blood flow values found at maximal vasodilatation, amounts to only 25–30 ml/min \times 100 g as compared with 50–70 ml/min \times 100 g in skeletal muscle indicates that the dimension of the resistance section is less in subcutaneous adipose tissue than in skeletal muscle. On the other hand the high CFC values found particularly during sympathetic stimulation, and the relatively large blood content, suggest that the capillary and the postcapillary capacitance sections are of greater magnitude in subcutaneous adipose tissue than in skeletal muscle. The adipose tissue blood flow values found in this study are somewhat higher than those reported for innervated subcutaneous human adipose tissue by Larsen, Lassen and Quaade (1966) using a clearance method. The discrepancy may be due either to methodological and species differences, or to the fact that acutely denervated tissue was used in the present study.

Stimulation of the subcutaneous adipose tissue sympathetic fibres with supra-maximal intensities produced vascular adjustments essentially similar to those found in skeletal muscle, *i.e.* constriction of resistance and capacitance vessels and a net transcapillary fluid absorption. However a clearcut difference was that in subcutaneous adipose tissue CFC increased markedly during stimulation, sometimes to values three times the control or in absolute figures to 0.1 ml/min \times 100 g \times mm Hg. This phenomenon seems to be unique and, therefore, necessitates further comment. CFC (see Methods) is a measure of the functional state of the capillary membrane and is, therefore related to both its permeability (the number and dimensions of the pores) and its size (the number of capillaries that at a given time are open to blood and hence available for exchange processes). Alterations of CFC do not provide information regarding which one of these two factors has changed. In other vascular beds the capillary permeability does not seem to be altered by vasomotor nerve activity (Cheng 1949 Folkow 1956). It is well known, however, that in most vascular beds the vasomotor nerves regulate the number of capillaries open to flow by adjusting the tone of the precapillary sphincter vessels (*cf.* Bücherl and Schwab 1952, Folkow and Mellander 1960, Rosell and Uvnäs 1962, Cobbold *et al.* 1963). It is reasonable to suppose that this may be the case also in adipose tissue and that the marked increase of CFC during sympathetic activity may be ascribed to a relaxation of the precapillary sphincters. In contrast sympathetic nerve stimulation in skeletal muscle, skin and intestine primarily causes a closure of the sphincters and decrease of CFC (Folkow and Mellander 1960 Öberg 1964 Folkow Lundgren and Wallentin 1963). It is true however that in resting skeletal muscle CFC usually shows a slight secondary rise during prolonged sympathetic stimulation, often to

values above resting level. This phenomenon has been ascribed to a sphincter relaxing influence of "unspecific metabolites" accumulated during flow reduction (Cobbold *et al* 1963). This secondary CFC rise in skeletal muscle is, however, usually of a small magnitude and can not be compared with the two to threefold increase found in adipose tissue. Furthermore, the CFC increase in adipose tissue does not seem to be due to accumulation of "unspecific metabolites" since CFC did not appreciably increase during a mechanically induced restriction of blood flow.

It should be realized, however, that stimulation of the sympathetic fibres to adipose tissue also induces profound changes in tissue metabolism as reflected by an increased rate of FFA release (Havel 1965, Rosell 1966). Therefore, it is possible that the augmented metabolic activity in combination with the reduced flow during stimulation, causes a substantial accumulation of metabolites which may produce a pronounced relaxation of the precapillary sphincter section. A similar situation is seen in skeletal muscles when both the somatomotor and vasomotor fibres are stimulated simultaneously. This procedure has been shown to increase CFC as much as three times the control level (Hjellmer 1963). As a matter of fact, if the blood flow to the adipose tissue was kept constant during sympathetic stimulation, CFC did not rise to the high values found when there was a reduction of blood flow. By the same token the CFC increase should be expected to be greatly reduced if the metabolic responses to sympathetic stimulation were blocked. To test this a β -blocking agent (propranolol) was administered in amounts known to inhibit the FFA release. It was then found that the CFC increase was still of the same magnitude as following stimulation before the β -blockade (Fig. 3). This fact seems to indicate that the increased CFC is not related to the FFA release *per se*. However, the possibility remains that it is secondary to some other metabolic process not blocked by β -blocking agents.

It seems likely that the pronounced post-stimulatory hyperemia was due to metabolites accumulated in connection with the elevated rate of FFA release. This was evident from the fact that when FFA release was inhibited by β -blocking agent, the post-stimulatory hyperemia completely disappeared.

Administration of a blocking agent to the adipose vascular bed abolished the vasoconstrictor responses to sympathetic nerve stimulation. Actually, stimulation after the blockade induced a increases blood flow and the FFA release is potentiated (Naga-Rosell and Wallenberg 1966, Fredholm and Rosell 1967). The blood flow often increased to 25 ml/min \times 100 g, which corresponded to a maximal vasodilatation. Once administration of even large doses (10 μ g/min) of various vasodilator drugs (acetylcholine, histamine etc.) did not further increase blood flow. The question arises as to whether the vasodilatation is due to activation of specific vasodilator fibres or whether it is secondary to the increased metabolic activity in connection with the release of FFA following β -receptor stimulation. The fact that both the vasodilatation and the FFA release were inhibited by β -receptor blocking agents favours the latter hypothesis. On the other hand, the rapid onset of the vasodilatation and, above all, its prompt cessation when stimulation stops does not seem to be compatible with a metabolic mechanism, since the response would be expected

to be more sluggish. Thus, at present it is not possible to decide whether true adrenergic vasodilator fibres exist, or whether the vasodilatation is secondary to metabolic events, although the latter mechanism seems to be most likely. The dilatation can not be due to antidromic stimulation of "dorsal root fibres" since it also occurred when the sympathetic trunk in the lumbar region was stimulated. Furthermore, as has been reported earlier (Ngai, Rosell and Wallenberg 1966) the vasodilatation was not due to a cholinergic mechanism since it was not blocked by atropine. The capacitance vessel response to stimulation after α -blockade consisted of a small dilatation, which was probably only secondary to the resistance vessel dilatation. This implies that the vasodilatation is confined mainly to the precapillary section of the vascular bed. It is interesting to note that there was only a slight rise in CFC during sympathetic stimulation after α blockade. This may be due to the increased blood flow which counteracts an accumulation of metabolites and, therefore, tends to diminish the dilating influence upon precapillary sphincters.

It was reported in the paper by Rosell (1966) that the vasomotor reactions to sympathetic nerve stimulation seem to interfere with the release of FFA, especially at high stimulation frequencies (5/sec, or more). The major part of the FFA liberation in the blood took place at the end of and after the stimulation period, indicating that FFA may be trapped within the tissue. It was suggested that vasoconstrictor nerve activity might diminish the number of capillaries open to blood flow and therefore FFA could not be transported from the fat cells into venous blood until the vasoconstriction had passed. However this hypothesis is not supported by the present study which showed an increased CFC, and hence more favourable conditions for transcapillary exchange during sympathetic stimulation. It seems as if the functional state of the capillary membrane evaluated in terms of CFC, is not a limiting factor for the release rate of FFA from the adipose tissue. This idea is further supported by the finding mentioned above that after α -blockade a pronounced release of FFA occurs during stimulation despite a rather low CFC. It thus looks as if the impeded release rate of FFA during intense sympathetic stimulation is related to factors other than changes in the capillary surface area or capillary permeability. The processes governing the transport of FFA from the fat cell into the blood must be studied in more detail before the release mechanism can be precisely characterized.

This investigation has been supported by grants from the Swedish Medical Research Council (Projects No 14K-751-02 and 14K-644-02), Stiftelsen Thérèse och Johan Anderssons Minne, Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine under Contract AF 61(052)-732 through the European Office of Aerospace Research, OVR, United States Air Force and from U. S. Public Health Service (HE-0365-05-06).

Propranolol (Inderal) has been generously supplied by AB Scanmeda, Göteborg, Sweden.

References

- BUCHHELL, E. and M. SCHWARZ, Der Sauerstoffverbrauch des ruhenden Skelettmuskels bei reflex tonisch-nerbiger Vasokonstriktion. *Pflüger Arch. ges. Physiol.* 1952, 254: 337-344.
CRILEY, K. K. Observations on dye excretion through synovial membrane after humeroscapular arthroectomy and circulatory obstruction. *Quart. J. exp. Physiol.* 1949, 34: 135-143.
CORROLD, A. B., FOLLOWS, I. H., REED and S. MELLAHER, Nervous and local chemical control of pre-capillary sphincters in skeletal muscle as measured by changes in ultra micro coefficient. *Int. J. Physiol.* 1963, 57: 180-19.

- FOLKOW B. The nervous control of the blood vessels. *J. M. Duncall, The control of the circulation on the blood*. Suppl. Wm. Dawson and Son Ltd, London, 1956, 1—83.
- FOLKOW B., O LUNDH γ and I WALLIN. Studies on the relationship between flow resistance, capillary filtration coefficient and regional blood volume in the intestine of the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963. 57: 270—283.
- FOLKOW B. and S. M. LUNDH. Aspects of the nervous control of the precapillary sphincters with regard to the capillary exchange. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960. 50: Suppl. 173: 34—51.
- FRIEDHOLM, B. and S. ROSELL. Effects of sympatholytic drugs on free fatty acid release in subcutaneous adipose tissue following sympathetic nerve stimulation. To be publ.
- HÄGERER JR., F. V. and M. M. WIDELITZ. Distribution of labelled erythrocytes in adipose tissue and muscle in the rat. *Int. J. Physiol.* 1963. 204: 649—652.
- HALL, L. R. J. Autonomic nervous system and adipose tissue. I. *Handbook of Physiology Section 5*, p. 573. Williams and Wilkins Co. Baltimore Maryland USA 1965.
- HJ LUNDH, I. On the competition between metabolic modulation and neurogenic vasoconstriction in skeletal muscle. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963. 61: 450—459.
- LARSSON, O. A. V. A. LARSSON and F. Q. WADDE. Blood flow through human adipose tissue determined with radiocesium. *Scandinavian Journal of Physiology* 1966. 66: 337—345.
- LUNDH, I. P. A. Improved method for drop recording of arterial or venous blood flow. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1958. 42: 3—11.
- M. LUNDH, I. Comparative studies on the adrenergic neuro-humoral control of resistance and capacity of blood vessels in the rat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960. 50: Suppl. 176: 1—84.
- NOLAN, S. H. S. ROSELL and L. R. W. HALLBERG. Nervous regulation of blood flow in the subcutaneous adipose tissue in dogs. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966. 68: 397—403.
- ÖBERG, B. Effects of cardiovascular reflexes on net capillary fluid transfer. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964. 62: Suppl. 229: 1—96.
- ÖBERG, B. and S. ROSELL. Circulatory responses in adipose tissue during sympathetic stimulation. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966. 68: Suppl. 277: 233.
- ÖBERG, B. S. ROSELL and L. WALLINBERG. Circulatory and metabolic processes in adipose tissue in man. (Lond. 1965. 205: 178—179).
- RENNY, E. M. and S. ROSELL. The influence of sympathetic adrenergic vasoconstrictor nerves on transport of diffusible solutes from blood to tissues in skeletal muscle. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962. 51: 233—240.
- ROSELL, S. Release of free fatty acids from subcutaneous adipose tissue in dogs following sympathetic nerve stimulation. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966. 67: 343—351.
- ROSELL, S. and B. L. HALL. Vasoconstrictor nerve activity and oxygen uptake in skeletal muscle of the unanesthetized cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962. 51: 209—222.

Dissimilarities between the Central Control of Thirst and the Release of Antidiuretic Hormone (ADH)

By

B. ANDERSSON, K. OLSSON and R. G. WARNER

Received 8 March 1967

Abstract

ANDERSSON B., K. OLSSON and R. G. WARNER. *Dissimilarities between the central control of thirst and the release of antidiuretic hormone (ADH)*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 57-64.

Effects of slow (7.5 μ l/min) infusions of certain hypertonic solutions into the 3rd brain ventricle were studied in 4 unanesthetized goats. The only solutions found to elicit drinking were NaCl (0.85 M) and (to minor degree) NaHCO₃ (0.85 M). Other solutions tested (0.85 M solutions of Na-acetate and NH₄Cl, and 1.7 M solutions of urea and D-glucose) were negative in this respect. During 1 hr infusions of NaCl strong cumulative drinking response was obtained in all animals within 3 to 8 min after the start of the infusion. No drinking occurred when the animals were hydrated prior to the infusion. The effects on water diuresis of short (2-10 min) periods of infusion of the same hypertonic solutions were studied in 5 goats after previous hydration. 1-2 of the animals 4 min periods of infusion of the sodium salts and of NH₄Cl caused an inhibition of water diuresis of the neurohypophyseal type paralleling the effect of an injection of approximately 4 mU of ADH. A considerably smaller effect was obtained by urea and no inhibition of water diuresis was seen due to infusions of D-glucose. In one of the goats no inhibition of water diuresis was obtained from either NaCl or NH₄Cl. In this animal the site of infusion was more posterior and ventral in the 3rd ventricle than in the responding animals.

Infusions of small amounts of hypertonic NaCl solutions into the anterior hypothalamus or into the 3rd brain ventricle have been found to elicit polydipsia in the goat (Andersson 1953, Andersson, Jobin and Olsson 1967). For this and other reasons it has been suggested that a hypothalamic osmoreceptor mechanism (similar to, or identical with that shown by Verney (1947) to control the secretion of ADH) may play an important role in the thirst mechanism.

However, the effects of slow infusions of certain hypertonic solutions into the 3rd brain ventricle reported in this paper indicate that the two mechanisms may not be of an identical character.

One of us (B.A.) is a postdoctoral fellow on leave from the Dept. of Animal Science, Cornell University, Ithaca, N.Y., U.S.A.

Methods

Animals. Three female goats (I, II and III; b. wts 35 to 40 kg) and one castrated male goat (IV, b. wt 50 kg) were used. The animals were routinely confined in metabolism cages by means of collars. All experiments were conducted in these cages (Fig. 2). The goats were fed chopped timothy hay *ad lib* and 400 g of commercial grain mola per day. They had free access to water. To guarantee adequate supply of NaCl they were given 6 g of NaCl dissolved in tepid tap water every afternoon which the goats always drank voluntarily.

Cannulae. A T-shaped double "stage of dead space" double cannulae system was used in the present series of experiments.

An outer cannula (ex. diameter 1.2 mm, int. diameter 0.8 mm) was permanently implanted into the 3rd brain ventricle. The outlet into the ventricle was on the side of the cannula 0.5 mm from its ventricular end (Fig. 1). A short polyethylene tube was attached to the upper free-end of the permanent cannula and was closed with a stainless steel stopper between experiments. During the infusion experiments, the stopper was removed and a shorter cannula, filled with the infusion solution and precisely fitting the permanent cannula, was inserted to the bottom of the permanent cannula (Fig. 1 right).

Operation technique. The implantation of the permanent outer cannula was made under general anaesthesia. A rectangular (10 × 8 mm) opening was made through the skull, exposing the midline of the brain. Holes were drilled through the bone 2 mm from the midline and about 3 mm from the anterior and the posterior borders of the opening. These holes were drilled at an angle of 45° through the dorsal two-thirds of the bone and into the opening. A stainless steel wire was threaded through the holes and its ends were twisted together as shown in Fig. 1 (left). In addition, 3 or 4 dental root-screws were fixed into the bone close to the opening. A cut was made through the dura in the midline. By use of stereotaxic instrument and under periodic X-ray control, the outer cannula was inserted through the cut in the dura and downwards into the 3rd ventricle. The position of the cannula opening in the 3rd ventricle was ascertained by X-ray control and by observing the spread

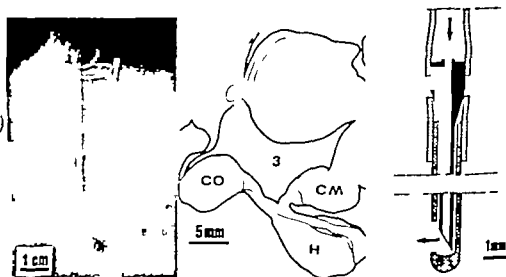


Fig. 1. An X-ray picture (side view) of the skull of goat I showing the outer cannula permanently implanted into the 3rd brain ventricle with its outlet directed anteriorly. The dental root-screws and the twisted metal wire referred to in the text are visible on the skull surface which, together with dental cement, supports the X-rays obtained to make long-lasting rigid fixation of the permanent cannula. Middle: A drawing of mid-sagittal section through the diencephalon and the pituitary of the goat showing the position of the permanent cannula (black) in goats I and II. CO = Chiasma opticum, CM = Corpus mammillare, H = Hypophysis, 3 = the 3rd brain ventricle. Right: The principle of the double-cannula system used for slow infusions into the 3rd ventricle. The inner cannula (black) and the polyethylene tube connecting it with the infusion apparatus are filled with the infusion solution before it is inserted to the bottom of the outer permanent cannula (dark grey). In this manner the disadvantage of "dead space" is avoided.

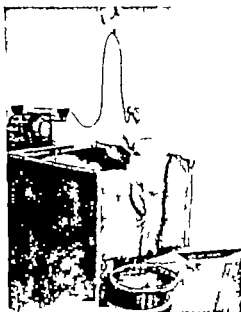


Fig. 2. The experimental arrangement during an infusion into the 3rd brain ventricle of a goat. The animal remains without any extra restraint in the metabolism cage in which it is routinely confined. A polyethylene tube (noted to show in the photograph) connects the inner 3rd ventricular cannula to a syringe fitted onto perfusion apparatus. The tube is flexibly suspended by means of a spring-balanced wheel and is taped to one horn of the goat.

taneous outflow or inflow from the saline filled cannula. The short polyethylene tube at the top end of the cannula was closed with the stopper and the opening in the skull was filled with dental cement. Care was taken that the cement covered the twisted stainless steel wire and the heads of the dental root-screws. In this manner a rigid and long-lasting emplacement of the permanent cannula was attained.

Infusion technique. Before inserting the inner cannula it was connected by means of a long polyethylene tube to a 5 ml syringe fitted onto perfusion apparatus (Units/Perfusor). The entire system was filled with the infusion solution. After insertion of the inner cannula the polyethylene tube was taped to one horn of the animal and was flexibly suspended by use of a spring-balanced wheel (Fig. 2). In this manner the animal retained its original freedom of movement and the infusion could be started or stopped without disturbing the goat.

Hydration and urine collection. A water diuresis was established by giving the goats, by stomach tube about 100 ml of distilled water per kg b.w. 60–90 min before urine collection started. The urine was collected in 5, 10 or 15 min samples via retention catheter inserted into the urinary bladder. Urine N and K were determined by use of EEL flame photometer and urine Cl was determined according to Brown (1949).

Results

A. Thirst

1. **Sodium chloride.** The infusions into the 3rd ventricle were made at a rate of 7.5 μ l/min and an 0.85 M NaCl solution was used. In the non-hydrated animals such infusions invariably caused a strong cumulative drinking response. The latency time in the 3 female goats (I, II and III) was 3 to 4 min and in the larger castrated male goat (IV) 6 to 8 min. The amount drunk during 1 hr periods of infusion varied between 2.2 and 4.8 liters. If a new infusion was started 10 min after a 1 h infusion a drinking response was usually obtained again. Longer delays (20 or 30 min) between the 1 h period and a subsequent shorter infusion period generally did not result in any further drinking (Fig. 3).

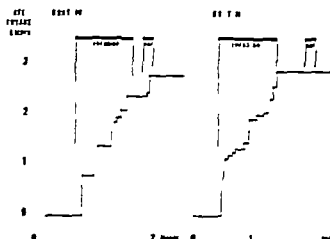


Fig. 3. Cumulative drinking responses of goats IV and II to slow ($7.5 \mu\text{l/min}$) infusions of 0.85 M NaCl solution into the 3rd brain ventricle.

During similar infusions of NaCl made to test the ADH release following hydration, no drinking occurred.

The 1 h infusions of NaCl in all animals caused the same conspicuous (up to 10 times) increase in urinary excretion of Na^+ and of Cl^- as that observed earlier as a consequence of repeated 3rd ventricular injection of hypertonic NaCl solutions (Anderson, Johansson and Olsson 1965).

2. Sodium bicarbonate. The drinking response to infusions of NaHCO_3 (0.85 M , $7.5 \mu\text{l/min}$) was studied in goat II, III and IV when not hydrated. A definite drinking response was obtained, but the latency time before onset of drinking was considerably longer than during similar infusions of NaCl and the amount of water drunk was less than one third of that consumed during the equivalent infusion of NaCl . However, the infusions of NaHCO_3 had an excitatory and tremor-inducing effect which was not seen during the infusions of hypertonic NaCl .

3. Other substances. Long term (20 to 60 min) infusions ($7.5 \mu\text{l/min}$) of 0.85 M sodium acetate or NH_4Cl and of 1.7 M urea or D-glucose were repeatedly made in all 4 animals when not hydrated. These infusions caused no drinking.

B. Release of ADH

The 3 female goats I, II and III were also used following hydration to study the effect of short term (2 to 10 min) infusions ($7.5 \mu\text{l/min}$) on water diuresis. The same solutions which were used for studies of the drinking response were employed.

Infusions of 0.85 M NaCl in goat I and II revealed that a 4 min period of infusion caused an inhibition of water diuresis and a rise in urinary electrolyte concentration of the same order as that obtained after the injection of 4 mL of ADH (Pituitrin, Park, Davis & Co.).

Two min periods of infusion of NaCl did not cause a significant reduction in urine flow, whereas a 6 min period gave a somewhat more pronounced effect than the 4 min period (Fig. 4, upper left). Four min periods of infusion of $0.85 \text{ M Na-acetate}$ and NaHCO_3 caused an inhibition of water diuresis of the same magnitude as a 4 min period of NaCl infusion (Fig. 4, right below).

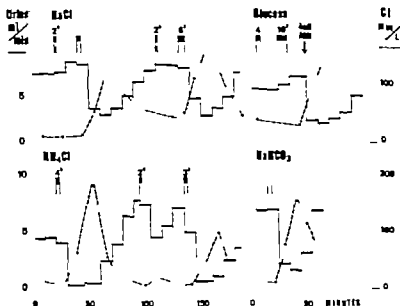


Fig. 4. Effects on water diuresis of short-term infusions into the anterior part of the 3rd ventricle of goat II. The goat was given 100 ml of tepid water per kg b.wt. by stomach tube, 60 to 90 min before the start of each of the experiments. *Upper left:* A sequence of 2, 4, 2 and 6 min infusions of 0.85 M NaCl at a rate of 7.5 μ l/min. Note that the 4 min period causes an inhibition of water diuresis and rise in urinary Cl⁻ concentration similar to that obtained after an i.v. injection of 4 mU ADH (upper right). The 2 min periods are not sufficient to cause any apparent release of ADH. *Lower left:* A similar sequence of infusions of 0.85 M NH₄Cl performed at the same rate. An even more pronounced inhibitory effect is seen than due to the NaCl infusions. *Upper right:* Four 10 min periods of infusion (7.5 μ l/min) of 1.7 M d-glucose which do not cause any apparent release of ADH. The subsequent injection of 4 mU ADH (Pituitrin, Park, Davis & Co.) causes an inhibition of water diuresis of the same order as that seen due to 4 min periods of sodium salt infusions. *Lower right:* The effect of 4 min period of infusion (7.5 μ l/min) of 0.85 M NaHCO₃.

Unexpectedly NH₄Cl which was not found to cause drinking in the non hydrated animal, was even more effective in eliciting an inhibition of water diuresis than was NaCl. Two and 3 min periods of infusion of 0.85 M NH₄Cl at the usual rate (7.5 μ l/min) were sufficient to cause an obvious inhibition of water diuresis and a rise in urinary electrolyte concentration (Fig. 4 left below).

Urea (1.7 M) on the other hand, had to be infused for 8 min or more to cause an inhibition of water diuresis and 1.7 M d-glucose (even when infused for 10 min or more) was completely negative in this respect (Fig. 4 upper right).

Goat III which in the non-hydrated state responded to NaCl with cumulative drinking differed from goats I and II. The usual 4 min periods of infusion of 0.85 M NaCl or NH₄Cl did not influence the water diuresis. Even 10 min periods of infusion of NH₄Cl were negative, and the same was the case when the rate of infusion of 0.85 M NaCl was increased from the usual 7.5 μ l/min to 15 and 20 μ l/min for 8 min periods. However the response of this animal to ADH was normal. The only obvious experimental difference between the animals was that the site of infusion in the 3rd ventricle was more dorsal and more anterior in goats I and

II (as in Fig. 1 middle) than in goat III. In goat III the ventricular end of the permanent cannula was placed in the ventral part of the 3rd ventricle at a transverse plane through the infundibulum.

Discussion

Verney's (1947) fundamental studies in the unanesthetized dog have provided a basis for the understanding of the mechanism responsible for the control of the release of ADH from the neurohypophysis. The secretion of ADH seems to be mediated by "osmoreceptors" located in the anterior hypothalamus and/or the antero-medial region of the thalamus (Jewell and Verney 1957). The "osmoreceptors" are apparently not stimulated by a rise in total body fluid osmolarity *per se* but rather by a change in the extracellular fluid which reduces the cell volume (such as might be caused by an elevation of extracellular Na^+ concentration). Thus Verney (1947) showed that intracarotid infusions of hypertonic sodium salts and sucrose effectively elicit a release of ADH, whereas similar infusions of urea do not cause any release of ADH. Verney suggested that the reason for this difference may be that urea diffuses relatively rapidly into the cells and therefore does not act as an effective stimulus to the "osmoreceptors".

In a recent series of experiments (Anderson *et al.* 1967) the influence of 3rd ventricular injections of 0.1 ml of certain hypertonic solutions on water intake was studied in the goat. It was found that neither 0.85 M NH_4Cl nor 1.7 M d-glucose elicited drinking, whereas 0.85 M NaCl was very effective in this respect. In contrast to the injections into the 3rd brain ventricle, injections of this amount of hypertonic NaCl into the lateral ventricle did not cause drinking. These findings were taken as further evidence for the concept that hypothalamic "osmoreceptors" in Verney's sense might be concerned not only with the release of ADH but also with the development of the urge to drink. It was thought that NH_4Cl and d-glucose might have diffused more readily into the cells than NaCl and would therefore not act as an effective stimulus to the "osmoreceptors".

The idea that the "osmoreceptor" mechanism for ADH release and the central "thirst" mechanism are of identical character needs to be reconsidered as a consequence of the present study. Recent experiments on bulk flow and diffusion in the cerebrospinal fluid system of the goat (Pappenheimer *et al.* 1962; Henry, Held and Pappenheimer 1962) provide much valuable information which may serve as a basis for such a reconsideration. In these studies it has been shown that normal bulk flow in the cerebrospinal fluid system of the goat averages 0.16 ml/min. Since the flow is in an anterior to posterior direction it is probable that very little of the solutions infused in the present experiments ($7.5 \mu\text{l}/\text{min}$) spread anterior to the site of infusion. Henry *et al.* (1962) have further shown that the ventricular wall of the goat is permeable to urea, Na^+ and to a minor degree fructose. It may be expected that the ventricular wall permeability to d-glucose is considerably higher than for fructose in this animal, since this is the case in the rabbit (Bradbury and Davson 1964).

Bradbury and Davson found d-glucose to be transported out of the ventricles at an even higher rate than urea. Although no study of ventricular wall permeability to NH_4Cl has been found in the literature, it is reasonable to conclude that the variations in the effects of substances used in the present experiments were not due to differences in their rate of penetration of the ventricular wall.

In goats I and II short term infusions of the hypertonic sodium salts and of NH_4Cl effectively inhibited water diuresis and caused a simultaneous rise in urinary solute concentration paralleling that seen after an i. injection of ADH (Fig. 4). In all probability this effect was due to a release of ADH from the neurohypophysis. Equally hypertonic urea was much less effective and no inhibition of water diuresis occurred after similar infusions of d-glucose. It can not be taken for granted that the apparent release of ADH in goats I and II was due to a specific stimulation of osmoreceptors in Verney's sense. It is of interest, however, to compare the results of the present study with those following intracarotid infusions in the dog (Verney 1947). Verney has not studied the effect of hypertonic NH_4Cl , but he obtained the same effect with intracarotid infusions of sodium salts as that seen after 3rd ventricular infusions of these salts in goats I and II. At variance with the results in these goats are the results of intracarotid infusions of d-glucose and urea in the dog. When infused intracarotidly urea causes no release of ADH in the dog whereas d-glucose is effective, although to a lesser degree than sodium salts and sucrose. A possible explanation for the discrepancy between these studies may relate to the different routes the infusions take to the responsive part of the brain. During intracarotid infusions the infusion approaches the brain from the vascular side of the blood-brain barrier. In contrast intraventricular infusions by-pass this barrier.

If one assumes that the hypertonic NH_4Cl released ADH by stimulation of an osmoreceptor mechanism in Verney's sense, the thirst caused by infusion of NaCl into the 3rd ventricle does not seem to be elicited by the same mechanism. The 3rd ventricular infusions of NH_4Cl inhibited the water diuresis in goats I and II even more effectively than did corresponding infusions of NaCl (Fig. 4). Still infusions of NH_4Cl in the same animals when not hydrated failed to induce drinking in spite of the fact that the goats were not visibly disturbed by the infusions. It appears that the drinking effect in the present study was due to a stimulation of nervous elements rather specifically sensitive to an elevated NaCl concentration of the internal environment, although these elements also responded to a minor degree to NaHCO_3 . There thus seems to exist certain characteristic differences between the "thirst eliciting" elements and the "osmoreceptors" regulating the secretion of ADH.

The results obtained in goat III may indicate that there also is a spatial separation between the osmoreceptors and the central thirst mechanism. In this animal a thirst effect was seen during infusions of hypertonic NaCl into the 3rd ventricle, but identical or even more intense infusions did not cause any inhibition of water diuresis when the animal was hydrated. The site of infusion in this goat was more posterior and ventral than in goats I and II. It has previously been shown by electrical stimulation that there exists an overlapping between the regions in the hypothalamus

from which a release of ADH and thirst may be elicited in the goat (Andersson and McCann 1955). The "thirst" region extends further posterior. The studies of Jewell and Verney (1957) also indicate that the antero-medial thalamus plays a crucial role in the neurohypophyseal osmoreceptor mechanism. Further experiments involving infusions at different sites in the 3rd ventricle in the same animal are planned in order to give a more conclusive answer to the question as to whether the osmoreceptors controlling the ADH release and the "thirst-eliciting" elements are spatially separated.

This work was supported by the Swedish Medical Research Council (Project No. 14\—503—03).

References

- ANDERSSON, B., The effect of injections of hypertonic NaCl-solutions into different parts of the hypothalamus of goats. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1955, 22, 186—201.
- ANDERSSON, B. and S. M. MCCANN, Drinking, antidiuresis and milk ejection from electrical stimulation within the hypothalamus of the goat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1955, 35, 191—201.
- ANDERSSON, B., M. J. BEN and K. OLSSON, Stimulation of urinary salt excretion following injections of hypertonic NaCl-solution into the 3rd brain ventricle. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966, 67, 127—129.
- ANDERSSON, B., M. JORIN and K. OLSSON, A study of thirst and other effects of increased sodium concentration in the 3rd brain ventricle. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967, 69, 29—36.
- BRADBURY, M. W. B. and H. DAVSON, The transport of urea, creatinine and certain monosaccharides between blood and fluid perfusing the cerebral ventricular system of rabbits. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1964, 170, 193—211.
- BRUN, C., Microdeterminations of chlorides in blood. *Nord. Med.* 1949, 4, 1774—1775.
- HENNEY, S. R., P. H. LO and J. R. PAPPENHEIMER, Bulk flow and diffusion in the cerebrospinal fluid system of the goat. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1962, 203, 775—781.
- JEWELL, P. A. and E. B. VERNEY, An experimental attempt to determine the site of the neurohypophyseal osmoreceptors in the dog. *Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc. (Lond.) Ser. B* 1957, 240, 197—324.
- PAPPENHEIMER, J. R., S. R. HENNEY, E. F. JORDAN and J. DE C. DOWDER, Perfusion of the cerebral ventricular system in unanesthetized goats. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1962, 203, 763—774.
- VERNEY, E. B., The osmotic hormone and factors which determine its release. *Proc. roy. Soc. B* 1947, 135, 23—106.

The Effects of CO₂ and Hydrogen Ions on Active Na Transport in the Isolated Frog Skin

By

JØRGEN FUNDER, H. H. USSING and J. O. WIETH

Received 22 March 1967

Abstract

FUNDER, J. H. H. USSING and J. O. WIETH. *The effects of CO₂ and hydrogen ions on active Na transport in the isolated frog skin.* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 65-76

The effect of pH on the active sodium transport of the isolated frog skin has been investigated. The sodium transport has previously been considered to be particularly sensitive to lowering of pH in the solution bathing the corium side of the skin. However when pH was lowered by unilateral titration with carbon dioxide, the active sodium transport was more sensitive to changes of pH on the epidermal side than on the corium side of the skin. Raising bicarbonate concentration from 2.4 to 57.5 or 115 mM increased the tolerance to carbon dioxide. This effect of bicarbonate was exerted from the corium side of the skin. The differing responses seen in the presence of 2.4, 57.5, and 115 mM bicarbonate showed no direct correlation to pH of the media. When phosphate concentration was below 1 mM, lowering of pH values between 6.5 and 5.8 with HCl or H₂PO₄ in the medium on the corium side had only slight effect on the sodium transport. At phosphate concentrations of 5-6 mM the transport was found to be inhibited rapidly. The results suggest that the active sodium transport of the isolated frog skin is affected by conditions lowering the intracellular pH of the transporting cells.

Available information uniformly indicates that the active sodium transport of the isolated frog skin is directly affected by changes of the hydrogen ion activity in the media bathing the two sides of the skin (Schofferuchs 1955, Snell and McIntyre 1960). The present work shows that the hydrogen ion activities of the media cannot be solely responsible for the effects on short circuit current, which have so far been ascribed to be a result of ambient pH. It is demonstrated that the reactions of the frog skin at low pH values are markedly dependent on the way in which the pH change is brought about. The consequences of reducing pH by increasing carbon dioxide partial pressure (pCO₂) or by adding HCl or NaH₂PO₄ to the media are thus all different.

Methods

The abdominal skin of *Rana temporaria* was dissected off and mounted as a sheet between conical lucite chambers. The area of skin exposed was 7 cm². The chambers and the auxiliary equipment employed, as well as the technique of short circuiting the skin, were adopted from Ussing and

Zerahn (1951) with a few minor modifications mentioned below. Short circuit current and potential difference across the skin were measured directly. Results obtained on skins displaying an initial short circuit current less than 100 μ A were discarded. DC resistance was calculated by dividing the open circuit potential difference with the short circuit current per unit area.

Titration with CO was always carried out in only one of the two chambers at a time. Thus it was possible to discriminate between the effects of CO when applied either from the epidermal or from the corium side of the skin. pH-statting by CO₂ was carried out as follows. The electrolyte solutions bathing the skin were continuously aerated and circulated by atmospheric air. Appropriate amounts of CO₂ were pulled from a side tube guarded by a magnetic valve (Danfoss EVJD 6). pH of the electrolyte medium was continuously recorded by means of glass and calomel electrodes and fed to a titrator (Radiometer TTT₁₁). The titrator operating the magnetic valve of the CO₂ inlet, drew the amount of CO required to adjust pH to preset value.

The electrolyte solutions employed were modifications of the ordinary frog Ringer's solution in which different fractions of sodium chloride and sodium bicarbonate could be interchanged. The composition of the ordinary Ringer solution was as follows: Na 115 mM, K 2 mM, Ca⁺⁺ 1 mM, Cl⁻ 116.6 mM, HCO₃⁻ 2.4 mM. This medium is referred to in the following text as "2.4 mM bicarbonate medium". The so-called 57.5 mM and 115 mM bicarbonate media employed were of the same composition as the above, except that 55.1 and 112.6 mM chloride had been replaced by equimolar concentrations of bicarbonate. In the experiment depicted in Fig. 4 and 5 we employed bicarbonate free medium, 119 mM chloride being the only anion present ("119 mM chloride medium").

The relation between pCO₂ and pH values was calculated from the equation

$$pCO_2 = HCO_3^- / \text{antilog}(pH - pK')$$
 in which pCO is the partial pressure of carbon dioxide (mm Hg), HCO₃⁻ is the bicarbonate concentration (mM), α is the millimolar absorption coefficient of CO₂ (0.043 mM/mm Hg, Tp. 25 C) and pK' is the negative logarithm of the first apparent dissociation exponent of carbonic acid.

The mean value of pK' calculated from our results of simultaneous determinations of pH and pCO₂ of bicarbonate solutions (ionic strength 0.115, Tp. 25 C) was 6.196 (S.E. 0.003; $n=20$). This is in agreement with value of 6.193 which was calculated from pK₁ of 6.37 (Hodgman 1963) applying correction for the ionic strength (μ) of the solutions $pK_1 = pK_1^0 - 0.512 \mu$ (Fitzsimmons and Sendroy 1961). The phosphate buffers used as pH standards were in accordance with the scale of the National Bureau of Standards (Bates 1934).

Unidirectional fluxes of Na were measured in short circuited skins using ²⁴Na. The radioactive tracer was added to one side of the skin, and after an initial equilibrium period of 15–30 min samples were removed from both sides every 30–60 min. The isotope was counted in γ -well scintillation counter. Counting times were extended sufficiently to reduce statistical errors of counting rates below one per cent.

Results

1 Effect of unilateral variations of pCO

a) 2.4 mM bicarbonate medium

The technique of varying pCO separately on the epidermal and on the corium side of the skin, rendered new information about the reactions to carbon dioxide. Fig. 1 shows an experiment in which both sides of the skin were bathed in the ordinary Ringer containing 2.4 mM HCO₃⁻. This experiment displays several characteristic features of the CO₂ effects. On increasing outside pCO₂ from 0.3 to 1 mm Hg (period 2) short circuit current rose by approximately 10 per cent, accompanied by a small decrease of electrical resistance (from 1100 to 1014 ohm cm²). When pCO₂ was further increased to 40 mm Hg (period 4) the current immediately dropped to 9 per cent of its initial value although a pH of 6.34 on the epidermal side has often been reported not to affect the frog skin. By further stepwise increase of pCO₂ to 80 mm Hg (period 5–6) current was almost abolished. The electrical resistance of the skin simultaneously rose to 3400 ohm cm. When in the following period

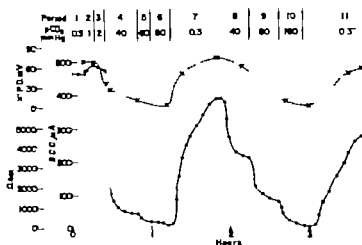


Fig. 1 The effect of unilateral CO_2 application on short circuit current ($\mu\text{A}/7.1 \text{ cm}^2$) potential difference \times (mV) and electrical resistance Ω ($\text{ohm} \cdot \text{cm}^2$) of a frog skin mounted in 2.4 mM HCO_3^- medium. In the periods 2–6 CO_2 was applied to the epidermal side, in the periods 8–10 to the corium side of the skin. The pCO_2 values (mm Hg) in the titrated chamber are shown in the figure. The pCO_2 in the nontitrated chamber was 0.5 mm Hg .

pCO_2 of 0.5 mm Hg was reestablished (period 7) current and potential difference returned to values close to those found at the start of the experiment. Now conditions were reversed, pCO_2 being increased stepwise on the corium side of the skin. The short circuit current was again clearly affected by CO_2 , but to a smaller degree than previously. Elevation of pCO_2 to 40 mm Hg (period 8) only caused a reduction of the current to 55 per cent of its initial value, and reduction below 10 per cent of initial value was not achieved until pCO_2 had been increased to a value of 160 mm Hg ($\text{pH} 5.74$) (period 10). The reduction of short circuit current was accompanied by an increase of electrical resistance to $2916 \text{ ohm} \cdot \text{cm}$. On withdrawal of CO_2 from the electrolyte medium all parameters returned towards initial values.

Stimulation of the short circuit current by CO_2 could only be evoked from the epidermal side. Such a stimulation was observed in all but two of 17 skins bathed in 2.4 mM HCO_3^- medium. The average maximal increase of current was 12 per cent (S.E. 2 per cent) and the average pCO_2 at maximal stimulation was 2.5 mm Hg .

The main observation illustrated by Fig. 1 is that the sodium transport of the skin is more sensitive to elevation of pCO_2 in the solution bathing the epidermal side than in the solution on the corium side of the skin. Collecting results from 17 skins it was found that the current dropped off with a slope of about 60 per cent reduction at a tenfold increase of pCO_2 .

Table I summarizes the results from 11 skins in which we determined the pCO_2 required to reduce the short circuit current below 10 per cent of its initial value. In the external medium the average value of pCO_2 was 67 mm Hg ($\text{pH} 6.14$). In contrast, distinction in a range of 228 mm Hg ($\text{pH} 5.62$) was required, when CO_2 was applied from the corium side of the skin.

TABLE I Mean and S. E. (in brackets) of the $p\text{CO}_2$ values and of the pH values required to reduce the short circuit current more than 90 per cent of the initial value in the presence of the 2.4 mM bicarbonate medium. Titration with CO_2 was carried out on one side of the skin, the $p\text{CO}_2$ of the medium in the opposite chamber was below 1 mm Hg (n = number of experiments)

	Medium HCO_3^- mM	n	$p\text{CO}_2$ mm Hg	pH
CO_2 titration i external chamber	2.4	11	67 (7)	6.14 (0.03)
CO_2 titration in internal chamber	2.4	11	228 (32)	5.62 (0.03)

b) *Effects of CO_2 in the presence of 57.5 or 115 mM bicarbonate*

Table II shows the average $p\text{CO}_2$ values required to reduce the short circuit current below 10% of its initial values when skins were bathed in 57.5 or 115 mM bicarbonate media. It is evident that the effect of CO_2 was modified when the bicarbonate concentration was increased. 90 per cent reduction of short circuit current was achieved at average $p\text{CO}_2$ values of 293 and 503 mm Hg respectively when $p\text{CO}_2$ was increased on the epidermal side of skins bathed by 57.5 or 115 mM HCO_3^- media. These partial pressures should be compared to a value of 67 mm Hg, which was found in the 2.4 mM HCO_3^- medium (Table I). An extreme tolerance to elevation of $p\text{CO}_2$ on the corium side was manifested by skins bathed in the 115 mM bicarbonate solution. Even by increasing $p\text{CO}_2$ to 700 mm Hg (which was the maximum obtainable) short circuit current could not be abolished. The average per centual current remaining at this $p\text{CO}_2$ was 40 per cent ($n=5$). A similar tendency was noted in the presence of 57.5 mM HCO_3^- . In these experiments the short circuit current was reduced to an average of 23 per cent of the initial value at a $p\text{CO}_2$ of 70 mm Hg (Table II).

Fig. 2 shows the course of a typical experiment. When the skin was mounted in 2.4 mM bicarbonate medium the short circuit current could be completely abolished at a $p\text{CO}_2$ of 80 mm Hg (pH 6.04) with application of CO_2 to the epidermal side (period 1). On withdrawal of CO_2 , current and potential difference returned to initial values. After the lapse of 85 min the media on both sides of the skin were replaced by 57.5 mM HCO_3^- medium. It may be noted that half of the chloride could be replaced by bicarbonate without any pronounced changes of current or electrical potential although as a general rule electrical resistance—as found to decrease with increasing bicarbonate concentration (*cf* section d). In period 4–7 $p\text{CO}_2$ in the medium on the external side of the skin was increased stepwise. It was now found that a $p\text{CO}_2$ of 360 mm Hg (pH 6.77) was required to abolish the short circuit current. Following recovery the corium side of the skin was exposed to a $p\text{CO}_2$ of 700 mm Hg (pH 6.48, period 9). It appears that the immediate drop of

TABLE II Effect of CO₂ on short circuit current at bicarbonate concentrations of 57.5 and 115 mM. The values stated for the titration with CO₂ in the external chamber are the mean and S. E. of the pCO₂ required to reduce short circuit current more than 90 per cent of initial value. The results stated for the titration with CO₂ in the internal chamber are the average currents remaining at pCO₂ of 700 mm Hg in the internal solution. (— number of experiments)

	Medium HCO ⁻ mM		pCO ₂ mm Hg	pH	Short circuit current remaining (per cent of initial value)
CO ₂ titration in external chamber	57.5	7	295 (34)	6.83 (0.03)	<10
	115	7	503 (43)	6.93 (0.04)	<10
CO ₂ titration in internal chamber	57.5	5	700	6.48	25 (range 8—36)
	115	5	700	6.78	40 (range 21—60)

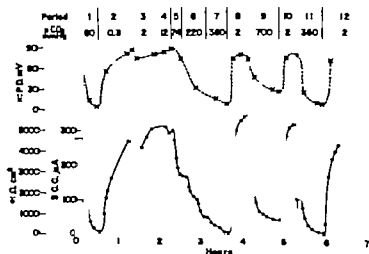


Fig. 4. The effect of unilateral CO₂ titration on the short circuit current ($\mu\text{A}/7.1\text{ cm}^2$) potential difference (mV) and electrical resistance ($\Omega/\text{ohm cm}^2$) of frog skin. Both bathing solutions were initially the 2.4 mM bicarbonate medium. Before period 3 both solutions were replaced by 57.5 mM medium. CO₂ titration was carried out on the epidermal side in all periods except in period 9 and 10. The pCO₂ values in the titrated chamber are indicated on the figure. The pCO₂ in the non-titrated chamber was 2 mm Hg.

short circuit current in this period leveled off at a value of $45\text{ }\mu\text{A}$, which was 13 per cent of the initial value. In the subsequent period carbon dioxide was again applied to the external side of the skin, repeating the finding that the short circuit current vanished at a pCO₂ of 360 mm Hg.



Fig. 3. The effect of unilateral titration with CO_2 on the short circuit current ($\mu\text{A}/7 \text{ cm}^2$), potential difference \times (mV) and electrical resistance Ω (ohm \cdot cm) of a frog skin bathed with 2.4 mM bicarbonate medium on the epidermal side and with 115 mM bicarbonate medium on the corium side. CO_2 was applied to the epidermal side of the skin. The pCO_2 values in the external chamber are shown on the figure. The pCO_2 in the nonperfused chamber was 2.5 mm Hg.

The qualitative reactions of the current to CO_2 were similar whether the skin was bathed in 2.4, 57.5 or 115 mM bicarbonate media. The skins were—without exceptions—most sensitive to the application of CO_2 from the epidermal side. It was also noted that stimulation of the current could only be effected by CO_2 on the external side of the skin. Such a stimulation was observed in 4 of 5 skins mounted in 57.5, and in 6 of 7 skins mounted in 115 mM bicarbonate media. The pCO_2 causing stimulation was higher in the 57.5 and 115 mM bicarbonate media (range 9–50 mm Hg) than in the 2.4 mM bicarbonate medium.

c) *The effect of carbon dioxide when bicarbonate concentration is increased unilaterally*

In another series of experiments we examined the effect of CO_2 when bicarbonate concentration was increased on one side of the skin only. The results clearly indicated that the bicarbonate concentration in the medium bathing the corium side of the skin is determinant for the differing tolerances to CO_2 , which were demonstrated in the preceding paragraph.

The reaction to CO_2 was examined in 5 skins which were mounted with 115 mM bicarbonate medium bathing the epidermal side and with the 2.4 mM bicarbonate medium in the internal chamber. The average pCO_2 required in the internal medium to reduce short circuit current below 10 per cent of its initial value was 230 mm Hg (S.E. 12, $n=5$). This value must be compared with the value of 228 mm Hg (Table I), which was found when skins were bathed in 2.4 mM HCO_3^- medium on both sides.

Fig. 3 shows the reactions of a skin which was bathed with 115 mM bicarbonate medium on the corium side and with 2.4 mM bicarbonate medium on the external

TABLE III Mean values and ranges of short circuit current (SCC) and electrical resistance before and during titration with CO₂. Results from 47 expts. Frog skins were mounted in media with varying bicarbonate and chloride concentrations. The short circuit current during exposure to CO₂ was calculated in per cent of the values found in the equilibration period preceding CO₂ titration. In the experiments in which short circuit current could not be reduced below 10 per cent of initial value, the percentage short circuit current reported is that measured at pCO₂ of 700 mm Hg (Ranges are stated in brackets)

Medium HCO ₃ ⁻ mM	CO ₂ applied to	SCC (μ A/7.1 cm ²) before titration (= 100 per cent)	D. C. Resistance (ohm cm ²) before titration	Minimum SCC (per cent of initial value)	D. C. Resistance (ohm cm ²) at minimum SCC
2.4	epidermalis	255 (115—540)	1,695 (812—2,880)	10	4,119 (1,695—7,988)
2.4	corium	252 (103—410)	1,631 (606—4,369)	10	3,344 (1,321—9,407)
57.5	epidermalis	319 (166—450)	1,372 (788—2,737)	10	5,460 (2,169—10,650)
57.5	corium	309 (245—350)	1,448 (1,210—1,872)	25	3,284 (1,790—5,486)
115	epidermalis	394 (108—620)	1,161 (744—1,692)	10	3,628 (1,650—5,237)
115	corium	329 (181—700)	1,116 (573—2,148)	40	2,424 (1,389—3,907)

side pCO₂ was increased stepwise on the epidermal side of the skin. Reduction of short circuit current below 10% of its initial value was attained at a pCO₂ of 500 mm Hg (pH 5.25 period 6). This is close to the average value of 503 mm Hg found for skins in the 115 mM bicarbonate medium (Table II). Also in agreement with the values of Table II 30—40% of the initial current remained when pCO₂ was increased to 700 mm Hg on the corium side of the skin. (This part of the experiment is not shown in the figure.)

It is thus apparent that the maintenance of short circuit current which has been demonstrated at high pCO₂ levels is related to the bicarbonate concentration on the corium side of the skin. The possible contribution of diffusion of anions to the short circuit current, when bicarbonate and chloride concentrations differ on the two sides of the skin, is considered in paragraph 3, dealing with the relation of sodium fluxes to short circuit current.

d) *The electric resistance and the short circuit current.*

In Table III we have compiled data on changes of resistance following exposure of skins to carbon dioxide. It was a fundamental characteristic that decrease of short circuit current which was effected by CO₂ was accompanied by increased resistance. This increase was independent of the medium employed, and was found whether

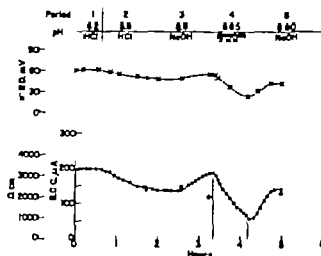


Fig 4 Differing effect of HCl and of phosphate on short circuit current ($\mu\text{A}/71\text{ cm}^2$), potential difference ($\times (\text{mV})$) and electric resistance (\bigcirc (ohm cm^2)) of frog skin. Phosphate concentration and pH of the medium in the internal chamber are shown on the figure. Both bathing solutions were the 119 mM chloride media. (For further explanation see text)

CO_2 was applied to the epidermal or to the corium side of the skin. In all experiments in which current could be reduced below 10% of its initial value the electrical resistance increased by 200–300 per cent.

By inspection of the values of resistance found at a short circuit current of 100 per cent, another feature appears from Table III namely a tendency of resistance to decrease and of the short circuit current to increase with increasing bicarbonate concentration of the medium. Thus the resistance of skins bathed by 115 mM HCO_3^- medium (1116–1161 ohm cm) was only 70 per cent of the resistance found in the presence of the 2.4 mM HCO_3^- medium (1631–1695 ohm cm²). The average values of short circuit current in the 115 mM HCO_3^- medium were 1.5–1.5 times higher than those found in the presence of the 2.4 mM HCO_3^- medium.

2 The effect of HCl and of H_2PO_4 on the short circuit current

The reaction of the short circuit current to lowering of pH in the Ringer solution on the corium side of the skin was dependent on the phosphate concentration. Fig 4 shows an experiment in which pH of the medium in the internal chamber was lowered by addition of hydrochloric acid. Initially pH was lowered to 6.2 without any effect on the short circuit current during a period of half an hour. In period 2 pH was further reduced to 5.8. The response was a slow reduction of the short circuit current to about 75 per cent of its initial value. When pH was changed to 8.8 by titration with NaOH the current slowly reverted to its initial value (period 3). Following recovery a pH of 8.85 was produced by adding 2 mM NaH_2PO_4 . This was followed by a marked reduction of the short circuit current which after 50 min was 33 per cent of initial value (period 4). On titration with NaOH the current returned towards initial value.

The importance of the phosphate concentration for the rate of reaction of the short circuit current is further demonstrated by the experiment shown in Fig 5.

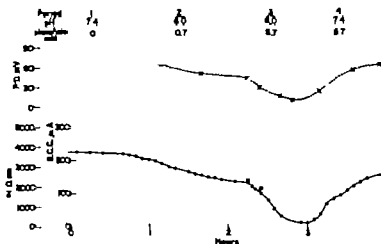


Fig. 5. Effect of phosphate concentration on short circuit current ($\mu\text{A}/7.1 \text{ cm}^2$), potential difference $\times (\text{mV})$ and electric resistance $\Omega (\text{ohm cm}^2)$ of frog skin at pH 6 on the internal solution. The phosphate concentration and pH of the medium in the internal chamber are shown on the figure. Both bathing solutions were the 119 mM chloride media.

Lowering pH in the unbuffered 119 mM chloride medium from 7.4 to 6.0 in the internal chamber by addition of H_3PO_4 induced a slow fall in the short circuit current from 220 to 130 μA over a period of 100 min. The DC resistance remained unchanged in this period. The phosphate concentration of the Ringer solution was 0.7 mM. At the start of period 3 the phosphate concentration was increased to 5.7 mM without changing pH. In 35 min the short circuit current dropped from 130 to 16 μA and the DC resistance increased from 2,200 to 4,000 ohm cm. By titration with N_2OH the pH was changed to 7.4 and the short circuit current increased to 142 μA in 50 min. In other experiments in which phosphate concentration of 5 mM caused a similar rapid fall in short circuit current as shown in Fig. 5 we found only small or no changes in the current when phosphate concentration was below 0.5 mM at pH values between 5.5 and 6.0.

3. Relation of the short circuit current to unidirectional Na^+ fluxes

Under a majority of conditions the short circuit current of the frog skin has been found to equal net sodium transport (Ussing and Zerahn 1951). Our experiments showed that this relation also holds when skins bathed in Ringer solutions with high bicarbonate concentrations are exposed to the effects of carbon dioxide. The current of sodium influx exceeded the short circuit current by 5–10 per cent in all three media. The average ratio

(current of Na^+ influx/short circuit current)

in the presence of 2.4 mM HCO_3^- was 1.06 (S.E. 0.02, $n=8$) in 57.5 mM HCO_3^- 1.11 (S.E. 0.03, $n=6$) and in the presence of 115 mM HCO_3^- 1.07 (S.E. 0.02, $n=6$).

The sodium influx remaining when short circuit current was completely abolished by increasing $p\text{CO}_2$ in the 2.4 mM HCO_3^- (7.3 mCoulomb $\text{cm}^{-2} \text{ hr}^{-1}$, S.E. 2.5

$n=4$) was equal to the value of sodium efflux found by direct measurement ($6.3 \text{ mCoulomb cm}^{-2} \text{ h}^{-1}$ S.E. 1.3 $n=10$). Compared to the latter value sodium efflux was significantly increased when skins were bathed in 115 mM HCO_3^- medium, the average being $23.1 \text{ mCoulomb cm}^{-2} \text{ h}^{-1}$ (S.E. 1.7 $n=19$). In both media sodium efflux was unaffected by changes of $p\text{CO}_2$.

Differing concentrations of chloride and of bicarbonate in the media on the two sides of the skin might create current of anion diffusion breaking the equality between short circuit current and net sodium transfer. In four experiments where the bicarbonate concentration was increased on one side of the skin only (as reported in section 1 c) it was found that the current of Na influx was between 94 and 101 per cent of short circuit current, no matter whether the high bicarbonate was on the epidermal or on the corium side of the skin.

Discussion

Previous examinations of the effect of carbon dioxide on the sodium transport have been carried out with a technique implying simultaneous variations of $p\text{CO}_2$ on both sides of the skin (Using 1948, Linderholm 1952, Snell and McIntyre 1960). Consequently the differing reactions of the sodium transport following unilateral exposure to CO_2 have escaped attention. Schoffeniels (1955) and Snell and McIntyre (1960) employed Ringer solutions buffered with fixed concentrations of phosphate (5 and 6 mM respectively) thereby diverting attention from the fact that the pH response is modified by the phosphate concentration as evidenced by Fig. 4 and 5. Coincidentally the response of the frog skin to a $p\text{CO}_2$ of 35–40 mm Hg, as was applied by Snell and McIntyre to Ringer solutions with a bicarbonate concentration of 2.5–20 mM almost perfectly mimicked the effect on the short circuit current of changing pH from 7.1 to 6.5 in a medium containing 6 mM phosphate.

There is a similarity in the effects of phosphate and of bicarbonate in the fact that both anions exert their effect on sodium transport from the corium side of the skin. Increased tolerance to CO_2 is found when bicarbonate concentration of the medium is raised (Table I and II). However only an increase of bicarbonate concentration on the corium side of the skin has this protecting effect on short circuit current (Fig. 3). Skins bathed in a medium of high bicarbonate concentration on the external side only did not increase their tolerance to CO_2 , even though they were kept in the medium for several hours. Phosphate causes a reversible decrease of short circuit current when pH is lowered below 8 in the internal solution. Since the pK_a of phosphoric acid at 25 °C is 7.21 (Hodgman 1963) it is likely that a sufficient concentration of monovalent phosphate ions is necessary for the effect of phosphate to develop rapidly. Apparently bicarbonate and phosphate cannot reach their sensitive sites from the solution bathing the outside of the skin. Asymmetrical distribution of endogenous lactate about the frog skin was noted by Leaf and Remshaw (1957), who found more lactate accumulating in the fluid bathing the inside of the skin, than in the solution bathing the epithelial side. Leaf (1959) further showed that the permeability of the epithelial side of the toad bladder to lactate was some 15-fold

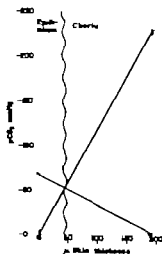


Fig. 6. Schematic representation of the carbon dioxide gradients, sufficing to eliminate 90 per cent of short circuit current when CO_2 is applied to the epidermal side or corneal side of the frog skin bathed in 2.4 mM bicarbonate media. (For further explanation see text.)

less than the permeability of the serosal surface. A similar asymmetrical permeability of the frog skin to the anions bicarbonate and primary phosphate might prevent these ions from reaching their site of action from the epidermal side of the skin. Whether this site is located in the interspaces between the cells, or whether it is located intracellularly cannot be determined from the present experimental evidence. However our findings are compatible with the hypothesis that short circuit current is affected by conditions lowering intracellular pH of the transporting cells. The rapid effects of CO_2 are thus understandable when the high permeability of the frog skin towards this gas is considered (Wright 1934). If the cells responsible for active transport of Na^+ are located in the epithelial layer of the skin, it is natural that the effect of identical CO_2 partial pressures is most marked when carbon dioxide is applied from the epidermal side of the skin. If $p\text{CO}_2$ is increased unilaterally and the CO_2 gradient through the skin is assumed to be linear the value of $p\text{CO}_2$ causing elimination of short circuit current may be evaluated by the method illustrated by Fig. 7. Linear gradients were drawn from the average values of $p\text{CO}_2$ found to reduce short circuit current more than 90% in the 2.4 mM HCO_3^- medium (Table I). As the mode of action of carbon dioxide is thought to be identical whether CO_2 is applied to the internal or the external side of the skin, the point of intersection of the two gradients is taken to indicate the actual $p\text{CO}_2$ operating at the CO_2 sensitive site as well as the relative location of that site in the skin. Employing the results of Table I we found that the short circuit current was reduced more than 90 per cent, when a $p\text{CO}_2$ of about 50 mm Hg was operating at a site which is located about one fifth of total skin thickness from the cornified cells of the epithelial layer. Thickness of epithelium and corium was measured on histological preparations of 22 skins employed in this study. Average skin thickness was 193μ (S.E. 10) and the average thickness of the epithelium was 45μ (S.E. 3). These results suggest that CO_2 exerts its action in the deep layers of the epithelium, although it must be admitted that there are many assumptions involved in the above considerations.

The slow reaction of the short circuit current following a lowering of pH in the internal medium by adding small amounts of HCl or H_2PO_4^- can be understood if the cells have a low permeability to H^+ . A greater permeability to HCO_3^- and to H_2PO_4^- might enable these buffer anions to interfere more rapidly with intracellular pH.

Mullins (1958) showed that the equality of net sodium current and of short circuit current is broken, when a skin is bathed in Ringer solutions containing anions with differing mobility in the skin (e.g. Cl and I). A similar condition was found not to arise in the experiments in which chloride and bicarbonate concentrations on the two sides of the skin differed. The agreement found between the currents indicates that there is no great difference between the rates of penetration for chloride and bicarbonate through the frog skin.

The average values of DC resistance and of short circuit current before titration with CO_2 show a tendency of the current to increase and of the resistance to decrease, when increasing fractions of chloride in the media are replaced by bicarbonate (Table III).

A possible explanation for the tendency of short circuit current to increase in the presence of bicarbonate might be that the bicarbonate ions cause an increased influx of Na into the sodium transporting cells, secondarily increasing active sodium transport through the skin. This mechanism would be similar to the one suggested to underlie the increased sodium transport rates observed in skins of *Rana esculenta* in the presence of quaternary amines (Skou and Zerahn 1959).

Our thanks are due to dr. Claus Bruus, head of the Central Clinical Laboratory for provision of the histological preparations of the frog skins employed in this study.

References

- BATES, R. G. *Electrometric pH determination. Theory & practice*. John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1954, pp. 331.
- FITZGERALD, E. J. and J. SANDROV. Distribution of electrolytes in human blood. *J. Med. Chem.* 1961. 236: 1595—1601.
- HODGMAN, C. D. (ed.) *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*. The Chemical Rubber Publ. Co. New York, 1963, p. 1757.
- LEAF, A. and A. RIDEMAN. Ion transport and respiration of isolated frog skin. *Biochem. J.* 1957. 63: 82—90.
- LEAF, A. The mechanism of the asymmetrical distribution of endogenous lactate about the isolated toad bladder. *J. cell comp. Physiol.* 1959. 54: 105—108.
- LÖNNERHOLM, H. Active transport of ions through frog skin with special reference to the action of certain diuretics. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1952. 27 Suppl. 97: 1—144.
- MULLINS, L. J. Penetration of anions through frog skin. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1958. 194: 369—372.
- SCHROEDER, E. Influence du pH sur le transport actif de sodium à travers la peau de grenouille. *Arch. int. Physiol. Biochem.* 1955. 63: 515—530.
- SKOU, J. C. and K. ZERAHN. Investigations on the effect of some local anaesthetics and other amines on the active transport of sodium through the isolated short-circuited frog skin. *Electrotophys. Acta (Amst.)* 1959. 55: 524—533.
- SKOLLI, F. M. and O. R. M. INTYSS. The effects of carbon dioxide and hydrogen ion on sodium transport in isolated frog skin. *Biochim. biophys. Acta (Amst.)* 1960. 41: 89—96.
- UMBER, H. H. The use of tracers in the study of active ion transport across animal membranes. *Cold Spr. Harb. Symp. quant. Biol.* 1948. 13: 185—200.
- UMBER, H. H. and K. ZERAHN. Active transport of sodium as the source of electric current in the short-circuited isolated frog skin. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1951. 23: 110—127.
- WRIGHT, G. I. The diffusion of carbon dioxide in tissues. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1934. 17: 657—676.

The Negative Inotropic Effect of Vagal Stimulation on the Heart Ventricles of the Duck

By

B. FOLKOW and L. R. YONCE

Received 28 March 1967

Abstract

FOLKOW B and L. R. YONCE. *The negative inotropic effect of vagal stimulation on the heart ventricles of the duck* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 77—84

Experiments on anesthetized ducks show that the contractility of the heart ventricles of this diving species can be powerfully depressed by the vagal nerves. This vagal negative inotropic effect shows the same characteristic frequency-response relationship as the vagal negative chronotropic effect and may at high physiological discharge rates, reduce contractile force to less than half the control. This vagal negative inotropic influence, as combined with the reflex inhibition of the sympathetic positive inotropic influence, that also occurs when wake ducks dive, can reduce stroke volume below control despite the often profound rise in central venous pressure seen during submersion (Folkow Nilsson and Yonce 1967).

In a recent paper (Folkow Nilsson and Yonce 1967) it was shown that ducks during submersion often display a most profound reduction of cardiac output at a relatively constant arterial blood pressure. This output reduction, sometimes to less than 5 per cent of resting cardiac output, was usually even more pronounced than the typical bradycardia of the diving reflex. Therefore the stroke volume appears, if anything to be reduced during the dive.

Considering the fact that central venous pressure usually increases considerably during submersion, from approximately atmosphere pressure up to 10—20 mm Hg it must be concluded that the ventricles during the dive are exposed to a considerable negative inotropic influence. If this were not the case stroke volume should increase according to the Frank-Starling relationship between diastolic pressure and myocardial contractile force. Though it is well known that the bradycardia during submersion is predominantly a consequence of a reflex increase of vagal discharge, the previous paper (1967) suggests that there is also an element of reflex inhibition of sympathetic tone to the heart in the diving response. With respect to the heart ventricles a sympathetic inhibition in general implies reduction of contractile force other factors being equal. However such a mechanism can hardly be the only or even

major background of the reduced ventricular force during submersion since it was observed that also after complete β -blockade of the heart, stroke volume was still considerably reduced.

The present paper deals with the question whether the negative inotropic influence during diving, which evidently can only in part be due to a reflex reduction of the sympathetic tone, may be due to a direct vagal influence on the ventricles. The results of this study have been briefly reported elsewhere (Folkow *et al.* 1966).

Methods

Ducks, weighing 2.5–3.0 kg, were anaesthetized with nembutal (30 mg/kg) and placed in a supine position with constant artificial respiration. The left ventricular pressure and the heart rate were measured through cannula threaded into the ventricular chamber by way of the right brachial artery. In some experiments the central venous pressure was measured by a catheter in the left brachial vein, with its tip placed 1 or close to the right atrium. The arterial pressure when measured, was obtained from a cannula in the left carotid artery. All pressures were measured with Statham P 23A or B pressure transducers and recorded on Grass Model 5 polygraph.

Cardiac output was determined by the thermodilution method (Fegler 1954; Korner 1965). A thermometer was placed in the aortic root via the left brachial artery. A venous cannula was inserted through the right brachial vein with its tip close to the right atrium and connected to a reservoir arranged for injecting a slug (0.5–1.0 ml) of saline at room temperature.

The vagal nerves were isolated in the mid-cervical region, sectioned and their peripheral ends were placed in chloridized silver ring-electrodes connected to Grass S-4 stimulator. Pacing the ventricles was accomplished by one of two methods. 1. A large needle (N 15) was pushed through the thick breast muscle and the thin portion of the sternum until the heart was touched but not punctured by the needle tip. A bipolar electrode, insulated except at its tip, was then passed through the needle and pushed into the ventricular muscle tissue. Subsequent examination revealed that the tips of the electrode were placed in the wall of the left ventricle. 2. A more satisfactory method was to drill a hole on either side of the sternal crest just over the heart. Through small slit in the pericardium two thin electrode plates (10 × 15 mm) were inserted on either side of the ventricle. They were held in close contact with the ventricular sides by means of bone wax pressed into the opening in the sternum. A second Grass stimulator was used to pace the heart at a rate slightly above the resting rate.

The arterial oxygen content was measured with F & M blood gas chromatograph.

Results

Non-paced heart

The classical response of the mammalian heart *in situ* to stimulation of the efferent vagal nerve fibres at submaximal frequencies is a decreased rate, an increased end-diastolic ventricular pressure and an increased ventricular peak-systolic pressure, here illustrated in the cat (Fig. 1A). The increased filling time, secondary to the reduced heart rate, leads to an increased end-diastolic volume of the ventricle and, hence, by the Frank-Starling concept, an increased strength of contraction ensues.

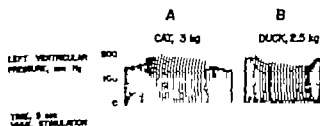


Fig. 1 A. Left ventricular pressure measured in cat during low-frequency vagal stimulation. B. Left ventricular pressure measured in duck during low-frequency vagal stimulation.

When the vagal fibres of the duck were stimulated at submaximal rates, the heart rate slowed and the end-diastolic pressure increased as in the cat. Nevertheless, the ventricular peak-systolic pressure practically always decreased (Fig 1 B) except occasionally when there could occur an increased pressure for the first few beats.

Paced heart

If the heart of the duck was paced so as to eliminate the negative chronotropic effect of the vagal stimulation, a clear reduction of the ventricular peak-systolic pressure ensued despite the fact that the end-diastolic pressure increased. The extent of this vagal influence could be quite marked, often reducing the peak-systolic pressure to less than half the control value at frequencies that must be considered to be within the physiological range (5–10 imp) as is shown in Fig 2. The by far greatest part of the decrease in ventricular peak-systolic pressure during the vagal stimulation occurred within 5–10 seconds after stimulation was started. When the vagal stimulation was stopped, the ventricular peak-systolic pressure and the end-diastolic pressure returned to the control value within 5–30 seconds.

These events are also clear from Fig 3 where intermittently the catheter in the left ventricle was slightly withdrawn so as to record the aortic pressure instead. During the control period mean arterial pressure was 20–50 mm Hg below ventricular peak-systolic pressure, but only 10–20 mm Hg below this pressure during vagal stimulation, as is clear from B in Fig 3. If the pacing of the ventricle was suddenly stopped during a period of vagal stimulation, both peak-systolic pressure and end-diastolic pressure increased, though not to the control level, and the heart rate decreased (Fig 4).

Cardiac output, measured by the thermodilution method, decreased during vagal stimulation even when the heart was paced at a constant rate, implying that the stroke volume decreased proportionately to the reduced output (Fig 5). A curve relating effector response to frequency of vagal stimulation obtained from one experiment by stimulating the vagi with supramaximal strength but with stepwise increases of frequency between 2 to 20 stimuli/sec, is shown in Fig 6. The curves indicate that most of the response to vagal stimulation took place at frequencies below 5/sec, as is characteristic for most autonomic neuro-effectors (*cf* Folkow 1955).

Fig. 2. The heart of the duck was paced at a constant rate. Recordings of right atrial pressure and left ventricular pressure. The vagal nerves were stimulated with supramaximal strength (5 and 10 imp). Not the profound reduction in left ventricular systolic pressure and the rise in left ventricular diastolic pressure and in right atrial pressure. The background of the initial slight increase in end-systolic pressure is not known, but this phenomenon was occasionally observed.

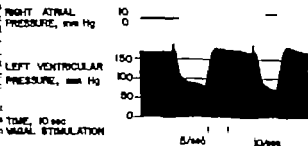




Fig. 3. The heart of the duck was paced at constant rate.

A. The effect of graded stimulation of the vagal nerves on central venous pressure and left ventricular pressure.

B. The effect of stimulation of the vagal nerves on left ventricular pressure and aortic pressure.

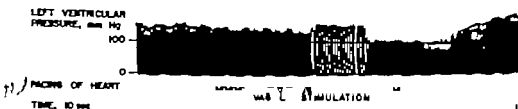


Fig. 4. The effect of stopping the pacing of duck heart during period of constant vagal stimulation at submaximal strength and rate.

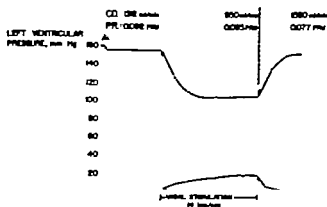


Fig. 5. The heart of the duck was paced at 340 beats/min. The effect of vagal stimulation on left ventricular pressure, cardiac output and total resistance.

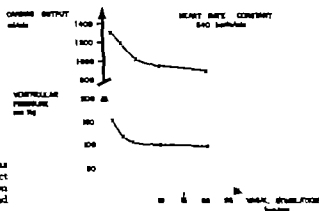


Fig. 6. The heart of the duck was paced at 540 beats/min. The effect of frequency of vagal stimulation on left ventricular pressure and cardiac output.

One possible cause of the decreased peak-systolic pressure and cardiac output during vagal stimulation while the heart was paced might be a gross decrease in peripheral vascular tone, resulting in a decreased effective circulating blood volume. This would decrease the venous return and thereby reduce cardiac output. However if this were true and if the ventricular function were not decreased by the vagal stimulation, then the end-diastolic pressure would not be expected to rise as it did. To ascertain whether vagal stimulation really has any decreasing effect on the peripheral resistance, the peripheral resistance was calculated as the arterial pressure — venous pressure/cardiac output before, during and after stimulation of the vagi (Fig 5). The data indicate that the resistance was essentially unchanged. Therefore the decreased ventricular pressure during vagal stimulation must result from a change of the contractile strength of the ventricular myocardium. Further proof of this was obtained by cutting the vagi below the level of the heart and showing that the decreased ventricular pressure still occurred during vagal stimulation.

An additional test, establishing that the decreased peak-systolic pressure during vagal stimulation was due to decreased ventricular function, was obtained by infusing blood intra-arterially during vagal stimulation at such a rate as to maintain the control arterial blood pressure largely unchanged. If ventricular contractility is reduced, then the end-diastolic pressure should increase. Fig 7 shows that, indeed, the end-diastolic pressure was increased.

The decrease in peak-systolic ventricular pressure caused by vagal stimulation may possibly be a result of an anoxic state of the ventricular muscle produced either directly or indirectly by the vagal stimulation. The mechanisms which might be postulated to cause anoxia are coronary vasoconstrictor fibres in the vagal nerves, decreased arterial pressure reducing coronary flow or vagal fibres producing bronchiolar constriction with reduced alveolar ventilation thereby reducing the oxygen supply to the myocardium. Therefore, experiments were performed to exclude these possibilities.

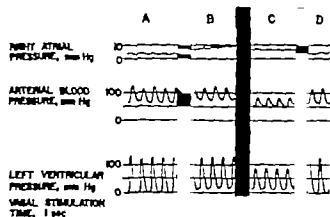


Fig. 7 The heart of the duck was paced at 360 beats/min. The effect of intra-aortic blood infusion on right atrial pressure, arterial blood pressure and left ventricular pressure during vagal stimulation. A and D control periods. During B and C the vagal nerves were continuously stimulated at 8 impulses per second, but in B arterial pressure was kept largely the same as in the control periods by constant infusion of blood into the aorta. Note the considerable rise in left ventricular end-diastolic pressure during this procedure. The rise is too evident in C, even though the aortic blood infusion had here been stopped.

Samples of arterial blood, withdrawn before and during the period of vagal stimulation were analyzed for oxygen content and showed no decrease. If anything a slight increase in oxygen content occurred. Peak-systolic pressure was, nevertheless, markedly decreased during the vagal stimulation, as was cardiac output. In another experiment the trachea was clamped for approximately 60 seconds with no alteration in the peak-systolic pressure of the ventricles. These data prove that the negative inotropic effect of vagal stimulation is not indirectly caused by any reduction in arterial oxygen content. It is true that if the vagal stimulation was continued for a longer time (70 sec) a slight decrease in the arterial oxygen saturation of the arterial blood could occur but this occurred long after the reduction in cardiac output and stroke volume was already fully established. Thus, this retarded slight reduction in blood oxygen content seemed to be a hemodynamic consequence of the vagal depressing effect on the heart rather than its cause and when it appeared arterial blood pressure had often fallen to some 40 per cent of the control value as a result of the depression of the heart activity.

To exclude the remote possibility that the negative inotropic effect of vagal stimulation was indirectly produced by myocardial hypoxia, as a result of activation of vagal coronary vasoconstrictor fibres, the following experiments were performed. Blood flow through the cross-perfused coronary vascular bed was measured with an optical drop counter connecting the donor duck with the arterial inflow to the coronary vessels of the recipient duck. Acetylcholine, injected into the coronary vessels of the cross-perfused duck heart, invariably produced coronary vasodilatation. Therefore cholinergic vasoconstrictor fibres would not appear to be present. Moreover stimulation of the vagal nerves to the heart of the recipient duck had no effect on its coronary blood flow. Furthermore any adrenergic coronary vasoconstrictor fibres that might exist in the vagal nerves to the duck's heart cannot be responsible for the vagally induced negative inotropic effect on the ventricles. Such a hypothetical adrenergic mechanism could also be excluded by the fact that the

negative inotropic effect of vagal stimulation was just as efficient after the duck had been given guanethidine in addition to both α - and β -blocking drugs (Regitin® and Hälske 26/38, respectively) in amounts that are generally recognized to produce a complete block of adrenergic nerve influences.

Evidently the vagal negative inotropic influence on the duck's ventricles must be mediated by a direct effect of vagal fibres on the ventricular myocardium. This direct parasympathetic effect could be completely blocked by atropine (0.1–0.2 mg/kg) and it is powerful enough to reduce stroke volume to about half the control value, other parameters being kept constant.

Discussion

A possible negative effect of vagal stimulation on the ventricle of most conventional laboratory animals is masked by the positive inotropic effect of increased filling of the ventricle due to a negative chronotropic effect (Frank-Starling concept). The negative inotropic effect of vagal stimulation has been contested or suggested by many workers. These have been adequately reviewed recently by De Geest *et al.* (1965) who have also demonstrated conclusively that vagal stimulation to the paced, isovolumetric left ventricle of the dog caused a reduction of the ventricular systolic pressure. In other experiments they have controlled the peripheral resistance and venous return with the same results, that vagal stimulation produces a negative inotropic effect on the ventricle.

Contrary to the conventional laboratory animal, the duck ventricle shows a decreased peak-systolic pressure and increased end-diastolic pressure when the vagi are stimulated. It appears that either the Frank-Starling concept does not apply to the duck's heart — which is *a priori* very unlikely — or that the negative inotropic effect of the vagi on the ventricle has a very marked effect. The experiments with paced hearts show that the vagal negative inotropic effect on the ventricle is very marked, indeed. In the experiment (Fig. 4) in which the pacing of the ventricle was suddenly stopped during the vagal stimulation, the heart rate slowed and the peak systolic pressure increased, though not to the control level. This strongly indicates that the duck ventricle does adhere to the Frank-Starling concept. Also, occasionally vagal stimulation of the unpaced ventricle will cause an increased peak-systolic pressure for a few beats before it decreases. Therefore the response of the ventricle to reflex vagal stimulation in intact, non-anesthetized ducks will be a balance between the Frank-Starling forces and the pronounced negative inotropic effect on the ventricle with probable dominance of the negative inotropic effect.

The data of these experiments and the previous paper (1967) on the diving response clearly indicate that the reflex vagal inhibition of the heart entails not only a negative chronotropic effect but also a negative inotropic effect on the ventricles. This effect combined with the reflexly reduced positive chronotropic effect of the sympathetic fibres, is pronounced enough to reduce the stroke volume during immersion despite the often profound rise in central venous pressure (Folkow-Nills-

son and Yonce 1967). These findings are consistent with the duck's mechanisms to conserve oxygen during a dive and might be relevant for most, or all divers. The work of the heart during the dive will not only be a function of the decreased heart rate but will also be dependent on the strength of the beat. With the reflex negative chronotropic and inotropic effect of vagal stimulation during the dive, the oxygen demand of the myocardium should decrease, allowing maximum utilization of the oxygen reserve by the central nervous system.

This study was supported by grants from Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine under Contract AF 61(0u2)-732 through the European Office of Aerospace Research (OAR) United States Air Force, from Public Health Service (Grant HE-03675-03-06) and by grant from the Swedish Medical Research Council (B 67 14X 16-03B).

AB Hänsle, Göteborg, Sweden, has generously covered the employment of technicians and supplied the beta blocking drug, Hänsle 26/36.

L. R. Yonce Ph. D. was supported by Special Fellowship, No. 1 F3-HE-29 358, from the National Institute of Health, Bethesda, Md., USA.

References

- DE GROOT H., M. N. LEVY, H. ZIEBEK and R. F. LIPMAN, Depression of ventricular contractility by stimulation of the vagus nerves. *Circulat. Res.* 1965, 17, 222-235.
- FOLKOW, B. Measurement of cardiac output in anesthetized animals by the thermodilution method. *Quart. J. exp. Physiol.* 1954, 39, 153-164.
- FOLKOW, B., Nervous control of the blood vessels. *Physiol. Rev.* 1955, 35, 629-663.
- FOLKOW, B., N. J. NILSSON and L. R. YONCE, Effect of diving on cardiac output in ducks. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966, 68, Suppl. 277, 51.
- FOLKOW, B., N. J. NILSSON and L. R. YONCE, Effects of diving on cardiac output in ducks. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967, 70, 347-361.
- HORNBER, P. J. The effect of section of the carotid sinus and aortic nerves on the cardiac output of the rabbit. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1965, 180, 266-278.

About Arterio-venous Shunts in Salivary Glands

A Study with Krypton Elimination Technique in Dogs

By

Egil Håggendal and Ramon Sivertsson

Received 28 March 1967

Abstract

HÅGGENDAL, E. and R. SIVERTSSON *About arterio-venous shunts in salivary glands. A study with krypton elimination technique in dogs* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 85—88.

In 5 animals the krypton (Kr^{84}) elimination rate from the exposed submaxillary gland was studied. Both local and intra-arterial administration of the indicator isotope was used before, during and after chorda stimulation. The results demonstrate a tenfold increase in tissue blood flow during chorda stimulation and strongly suggest that this increased flow passes through capillaries, with no signs of any opening of arterio-venous shunts.

The existence of arterio-venous shunts in the salivary glands has been discussed for a long time. Histological evidence of such shunts is given for the salivary glands (Holzkühner and Niessing 1936, Spanner 1937–1942) as well as for most other organs (cf. Clara 1956).

It has, for example, been assumed that the opening up of these anastomoses during chorda stimulation should be responsible for the striking increase of blood flow (cf. Burgen and Emmelin 1961) and it has even been proposed that capillary flow in the secretory coil decreases during the stimulation (Holzkühner and Niessing 1936).

By use of the freely diffusible gas technique (Xe^{133} or Kr^{84}) it is possible to evaluate blood flow in different organs and tissues. After intra-arterial administration the clearance curve will reflect both nutritional blood flow and flow through arterio-venous shunts (Håggendal *et al.* 1965). After local microinjections of the tracer its elimination will reflect only the nutritional flow. In case the clearance curves for the two administration routes exactly coincide this seems to exclude the presence of a shunt flow.

The present study was undertaken in order to evaluate the type and magnitude of the blood flow increase occurring in the salivary glands upon chorda stimulation and to explore whether part of this flow increase takes place through arterio-venous shunts.

Methods

The study was performed in 5 mongrel dogs during light pentobarbital anesthesia.

The submaxillary glands were exposed uni- or bilaterally. The internal carotid artery was ligated and all branches from the external one were also ligated with exception for the artery that supplies the submaxillary gland. A proximal small artery, thin polyethylene catheter was inserted. The chorda tympani was dissected free and placed on a bipolar stimulating electrode. The stimulation parameters were 3–5 v, 2 msec and 20 imp/sec; this frequency being known to produce a definitely maximal response. The salivary flow was observed at the orifice of the salivary duct.

Changes in blood flow in the salivary gland were evaluated from the changes in elimination rate of administered radioactive krypton-saline solution (Kr^{84}). The intra-arterially injected krypton was given in amounts of 1–2 ml into the external carotid artery. The local krypton injection amounted to 1–5 μ l and were given by means of a small syringe (no. 701 Hamilton Ltd. Whittier, California) with a thin needle (0.4 mm external diameter).

As a rule the γ -activity was registered after intra-arterial injections and the β -activity after local injections.

Changes in blood flow are expressed as differences in the half-time value of the krypton activity elimination rate. Absolute figures of the blood flow are thus not given due to the fact that the partition coefficient of krypton between the gland tissue and blood was not determined.

Results

The experiments in all the five animals were conclusive. A typical example is shown in Fig. 1.

Prior to stimulation of the chorda tympani, when no salivary secretion could be observed, the krypton elimination curves, both after intra-arterial and local injections, were fairly mono-exponential in character with a half-time of about 3 min.

After previous local administration of the isotope there was an almost instantaneous increase of the krypton elimination rate when a maximal chorda activation was started, with an about tenfold decrease of the elimination half-time, the curve being still mono-exponential looking. After intra-arterial Kr^{84} injections chorda stimulation produced the same pronounced increase in the elimination rate of the tracer. When semilogarithmically plotted these curves proved to be composite and when dissolved in two components the fast one had a half-time almost identical to the half-time of the local injection curve during stimulation. The half-time of the slow component, however, was of the same order of magnitude as that of the curves recorded during rest.

Discussion

The experiments demonstrate that the blood flow of the salivary glands increases about tenfold during maximal stimulation of the cholinergic nerve supply to the gland and this increase of flow must pass through capillaries. The composite curves after intra-arterial injections during stimulation show, however, that some parts of the glands do not increase the flow compared to the resting values. The significance of these slow components are hard to evaluate, but it is most likely that connective tissue of the glands, injuries of the nerves during preparation causing ineffective

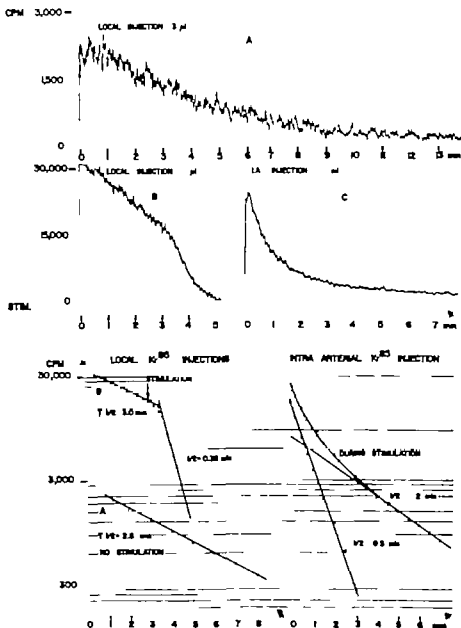


Fig 1 Above Kr^{86} elimination curves from one typical experiment. Wash out curves after local and intra-arterial Kr^{86} administration to the submandibular gland. A. Local injection before nerve stimulation B. Local injection after some minutes stimulation of the coeliac nerve to the gland is started. The stimulation parameters are 5–2 msec and 20 imp/sec C. Intra-arterial injection during nerve stimulation. Below Semilogarithmic plot of the same curves. C n. C is resolved into two components.

stimulation to parts of the glands are factors which may be involved. A tenfold increase of capillary blood flow through the gland is in good agreement with the flow increases seen during direct blood flow measurements and maximal chorda stimulation (Terroux *et al.* 1959) but with such direct recordings it cannot be determined whether the flow in part passes through opened arterio-venous shunts. The identical rapid phases of the Kr^{82} elimination curves after intra-arterial and local administration that were seen in the present experiments upon chorda stimulation speak against any significant involvement of shunt flow. Furthermore there was not initial "peak" in the elimination curves after intra-arterial injections of Kr^{82} as was the case when patients with traumatic arterio-venous shunts were studied with this technique (Häggendal *et al.* 1965).

References

- BURTON, A. S. V. and N. G. EMMELIN, *Physiology of the salivary gland*. Edward Arnold, Ltd. London. 1961. 279.
- GLASS, M., *Die Arterio-venösen Anastomosen*. Springer Verlag, Wien. 1956.
- HÄGGENDAL, E., D. H. LAGVAR, N. A. LARSEN, N. J. NILSSON, G. NORLÉN, L. WICKBOM and K. ZWETLOW, Pre- and postoperative measurements of regional cerebral blood flow in three cases of intracranial arterio-venous aneurysms. *J. Neurosurg.* 1965. 22. 1-6.
- HOLZLÖWNER, E. and C. NISSEN, Die Drüsenfunktigkeit bei Nervenreinnung V. Lebend beobachtungen an Zellen, Lymphspalten und Kapillaren der Unterkieferdrüse. *Z. Anat.* 1936. 97. 366-372.
- TERROUX, K. G., P. SKILLJ and A. S. V. BURTON, Oxygen consumption and blood flow in the submaxillary gland of the dog. *Can. J. Biochem.* 1959. 37. 5-15.

Acid Base Relations in Arterial Blood and Cerebrospinal Fluid of the Unanesthetized Rat

By

URBAN PONTÉN and BO K. SIESJÖ

Received 29 March 1967

Abstract

PONTÉN U and B. K. SIESJÖ. *Acid-base relations in arterial blood and cerebrospinal fluid of the unanesthetized rat* Acta physiol. scand 1967 71 89—95

A technique is described for collection of arterial blood in unanesthetized rats and for removal of external cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) after anesthesia in such a way that the acid-base parameters can be considered to represent the unanesthetized state. In unanesthetized rats the plasma pH was found to be 7.47, the $p\text{CO}_2$ 38.5 mm Hg and the plasma bicarbonate concentration 7.3 meq/l. When such rats were made acidotic or alkalotic by means of intraperitoneal injections of acid and basic solutions both the CSF bicarbonate concentration, and the CO_2 tension, varied linearly with the plasma bicarbonate concentration, but the changes in the CSF bicarbonate concentration were only 35 per cent of the corresponding plasma changes. There were small but significant changes (0.04 pH units) of the CSF pH in the same direction as in blood and there was thus no indication of paradoxical shifts in the CSF pH. The implication of these findings for current theories regarding the regulation of respiration is discussed.

Studies of chronic acid-base disorders in humans have shown that the cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) pH is regulated within narrow limits in spite of wide variations in the acid-base parameters of the blood (for references, see Mitchell *et al.* 1965). The mechanisms underlying this regulation have not been precisely defined although it has been proposed that active transport of hydrogen or bicarbonate ions is involved (Pappenheimer *et al.* 1965, Fencel *et al.* 1966, Severinghaus 1965). The further study of these mechanisms requires experiments on animals and preferably on unanesthetized animals. Such experiments have been described in the goat (Fencel *et al.* 1966) and in the rat (Siesjö and Pontén 1966) but the technique used in the latter study necessitated that the animals used were anesthetized prior to the sampling of blood and CSF. In the present paper a technique is described for sampling arterial blood from the unanesthetized rat and for obtaining CSF in such a way that the acid-base values could be assumed to be representative of the unanesthetized rat. When the animals were subjected to nonrespiratory acidosis and alkalosis for a period of 6 hrs. the CSF pH varied directly with the arterial bi-

carbonate concentration, and there was no paradoxical shift in the CSF pH. The results were thus in close agreement with recent studies on unanesthetized goats by Fencil *et al* (1966)

Methods

The experiments were performed on male rats of the Wistar strain, weighing 250–400 g. The middle caudal artery was cannulated in light ether anesthesia. The artery was exposed by a ventral incision about 2 cm from the base of the tail. The inferior caudal nerve trunk was exposed. The wound was then closed and covered tightly with circular turns of an adhesive tape. The rat was left to recover from the anesthesia in a perspex box with the arterial cannula drawn out through a hole in the bottom of the box. The cannula was flushed with minute amounts of dilute (40 mg/kg) heparin solution at intervals of 20–40 min. The flushing of heparin and the sampling of blood did not cause any noticeable reaction of the animal. The technique permitted repeated arterial samples to be withdrawn during several hours. At the end of the experiment, and after at least two sets of measurements of the blood acid-base parameters had been made, the animal was anesthetized with intraperitoneal Pentobarbital (Nembutal) in a dose of 60 mg/kg. As soon as surgical anesthesia was attained the animal was quickly removed from the box, the head was fixed in a headholder and CSF was withdrawn from the cisterns after previous exposure of the atlantooccipital membrane. The CSF samples were collected in glass capillaries. The blunt end of the capillary was attached via plastic tubing to a mouthpiece permitting the collection of 50–80 μ l by gentle suction. With some practice the lag between the injection of Pentobarbital and the collection of the CSF could be reduced to below 5 min.

The pH, the pCO_2 , and the hemoglobin concentration of blood, the chloride concentration of plasma, as well as the total CO_2 content (TCO_2) and the chloride concentration of CSF were measured. The remaining relevant parameters in blood and in CSF were then derived as previously described (Siejö 1962, Pontén and Siejö 1966, Pontén 1966, Siejö and Pontén 1966). The capillary bicarbonate concentration was calculated to facilitate derivation of CSF plasma ratios (Pontén 1966). The pH of the CSF was calculated from the bicarbonate concentration and the CO_2 -tension of the CSF using pK' of carbonic acid of 6.125. The bicarbonate concentration was calculated from the TCO_2 by subtracting the amount of CO_2 dissolved, using the solubility coefficient 0.0314 mmol/l/mm Hg (Siejö 1962) while the CSF CO_2 -tension was derived from the arterial CO_2 tension measured immediately before the induction of anesthesia (Pontén and Siejö 1966). The pH and the pCO_2 values were measured at 37.5° C.

There were two types of experiments. In the first type only arterial blood was sampled and repeated samples were collected for periods of up to 5 hrs in order to establish only variations in one of the acid-base parameters. In the second type of experiments 3 groups of nine received 3 intraperitoneal doses of either a stimulated extracellular fluid, an isotonic $NaHCO_3$ solution, or an isotonic $NH_4Cl/NaCl$ solution. The injections were given in amounts of 3 ml per 100 g body weight every 2 hrs (for details of techniques, see Siejö and Pontén 1966). At the end of the equilibration period (6 hrs) the animals were anesthetized with ether and the arterial cannula was inserted. About 20 and about 30 min, respectively, after the animal had recovered from the anesthesia and had begun to walk around in the box arterial samples were drawn, whereafter Pentobarbital was injected and CSF was withdrawn as described above.

Results

Control experiment Apart from the main experimental groups a control group of 16 animals was made. In all these control rats, as well as in 6 of the animals belonging to the main experimental groups the body temperature was measured with a thermocouple electrothermometer either just before or a few min after the withdrawal of CSF. In those 22 experiments the mean temperature was $37.7^\circ C \pm 0.2$ (mean \pm s.e.). Since this temperature did not differ appreciably from the temperature of the pH and the pCO_2 electrodes and since adequate protection of the thermometer lead involved a restriction of the movements of the animals, no further temperature measurements were made.

In 6 animals the arterial CO_2 -tension was measured before the injection of barbiturate and after the attainment of surgical anesthesia. The mean CO_2 -tensions were 37.8 and 42.5 mm Hg, respectively. This means that the injection of Pentobarbital led to a mean increase in the arterial $p\text{CO}_2$ of 4.7 mm Hg during the 2–3 min required to sample the CSF.

In 6 other experiments CSF was sampled for measurement of the CO_2 -tension. In this group the mean arterial CO_2 -tension before anesthesia was 40.1 mm Hg. This tension corresponds to a CSF CO_2 -tension of 46.4 mm Hg (Pontén and Siesjö 1966). The mean CSF CO_2 -tension measured after anesthesia was 50.2 mm Hg, implying that the increase in the CSF CO_2 -tension due to the short anesthesia was 3.8 mm Hg. The result was thus in good agreement with that predicted from the measurements on arterial blood.

I I ratios: the acid-base parameter of arterial blood with time If the first arterial sample was drawn 20 min after the animal had recovered from the ether anesthesia there were no systematic changes in any of the acid-base parameters of arterial blood during the periods studied, although the scatter of the individual values was larger during the first 2 hrs (Fig. 1). Since there were no systematic variations with time in the pH, the $p\text{CO}_2$ or the HCO_3^- -values, mean values were calculated for each individual rat, and the means for the 6 rats were then tabulated (Table I uninjected group). It is seen that the CO_2 -tension was close to 40 mm Hg, and that the actual bicarbonate concentration was 27.3 mEq/l, corresponding to the high pH value of 7.468.

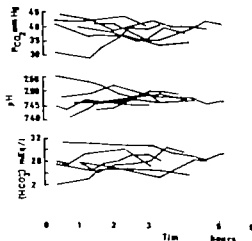


Fig. 1 $p\text{CO}_2$, pH and standard bicarbonate values for arterial plasma of six unanesthetized rats, followed for periods up to 5 hrs after recovery from ether anesthesia. The standard bicarbonate values were calculated from the pH, the $p\text{CO}_2$ and the hemoglobin values of whole blood, using standard nomogram.

II Relation between the arterial plasma and the CSF acid-base parameter In order to obtain a control group to animals made acidotic or alkalotic 6 rats were given injections of a simulated extracellular fluid (see Siesjö and Pontén 1966). None of the acid-base values obtained in the control group (Table I blank group)

TABLE I Arterial plasma and CSF acid-base parameters in unanesthetized rats. I the animals had recovered from ether anesthesia. I six of these animals repeated samples were values from 15 other rats; yield the mean values in the table. The remaining three with a NH_4Cl - NaCl solution, or with NaHCO_3 solution for a period of 6 hrs before the table refer to samples drawn 20–30 min after the animals had recovered from the

Arterial plasma

Type of exp.	pH	Pco_2 mm Hg	Hemogl. concntr mg/100 ml	Act. HCO_3^- meq/l	Stand. HCO_3^- meq/l
Uninjected	7.468	38.5	14.1	27.3	27.7
(21)	0.006	± 0.3	± 0.3	± 0.5	± 0.4
"Blank"	7.499	38.1	13.2	28.9	29.2
(6)	± 0.011	± 1.5	± 0.4	± 1.2	± 1.0
NH_4Cl	7.339	34.9	13.6	16.5	19.4
(9)	0.014	± 0.7	± 0.7	± 0.5	± 0.5
NaHCO_3	7.565	42.7	15.3	38.5	37.9
(8)	+0.009	-1.1	± 0.7	± 0.7	± 0.6

differed significantly from the values in the uninjected group of animals, indicating that the procedure followed in the two main types of experiments (see methods) were comparable. Since the main interest in the second type of experiments concerned the acid-base changes obtained in acidosis and alkalosis, respectively, only differences obtained between these two groups will be discussed. There was a highly significant difference between the pH, the pCO_2 , the actual HCO_3^- , the standard HCO_3^- , and the chloride concentrations in blood between the acidotic and the alkalotic groups ($p < 0.001$). There was also a highly significant difference in the HCO_3^- and the chloride concentrations in the CSF between the same groups ($p < 0.001$) and a small but significant difference between the CSF pH values ($p < 0.05$). It can be seen from the table that the difference in actual plasma bicarbonate between the acidotic and the alkalotic groups (20 meq/l) was accompanied by a reversed and equal change in plasma chloride concentration (19.8 meq/l). The bicarbonate change in CSF was only 32 per cent (6.4 meq/l) of the change in arterial plasma but also this change was accompanied by a corresponding change in the chloride concentration (6.6 meq/l). It can also be seen that the pH difference between the acidotic and the alkalotic groups was 0.23 units in arterial blood as compared to 0.04 units in the CSF.

Discussion

A. Experimental technique The present technique for obtaining arterial blood has the advantage that the acid-base parameters are not influenced by any anesthetic. There are also good reasons to believe that the derived CSF acid-base parameters are influenced to a very slight degree by the anesthesia induced prior to sampling of CSF. This is supported by the following facts. The pH of the CSF is given by the

jected group plasma and CSF were sampled after minimum period of 20 min after the animal drawn for periods of up to 5 hrs (see Fig. 1) Mean values for these animals were pooled with groups of the table refer to animals injected i.p. with simulated extracellular fluid ("blank") they were anesthetized with ether for the cannulation of the artery. The acid-base values given in anesthesia.

CSF

Capill. HCO ⁻ meq/kg of H ₂ O	Cl ⁻ meq/l	Pco mmolex/l	Pco mm Hg	Act.HCO ⁻ meq/l	Cl ⁻ meq/l	pH
33.0	103.6	39.0	45.0	27.6	127.1	7.417
±1.2	±1.6	±0.9	±0.6	±0.9	±1.1	±0.007
22.0	113.7	25.4	41.8	24.1	129.4	7.388
±0.3	±1.2	±0.6	±0.6	±0.5	±1.3	±0.006
43.0	93.9	32.1	48.9	30.5	122.8	7.426
±0.8	±1.4	±0.5	±1.1	±0.5	±1.4	±0.009

CO₂-tension and the bicarbonate concentration. The CSF CO₂-tension can be accurately calculated from the arterial CO₂-tension (Pontén and Siesjö 1966) which is measured in the unanesthetized state. The total CO₂-content can be measured in CSF withdrawn within 3 min after the intraarterial injection of the barbiturate. Since the CSF is virtually unbuffered against CO₂ the bicarbonate concentration can only change significantly by means of passive or active fluxes between the CSF and the blood, or between the CSF and the tissue proper. It can be safely assumed that there will be no such significant fluxes within this short time (cf Pontén 1966). This implies that the only possible change in the CSF is an increase in the total CO₂-content due to a transient increase in the CSF CO₂-tension. Thus, if the CO₂-tension is increased by ± 5 mm Hg during the anesthesia there will be change in the total CO₂-content of the CSF of about 0.15 mEq/l. Control experiments with withdrawal of arterial blood or CSF 2—3 min after the induction of the anesthesia indicate that any increase in the CO₂-tension due to the anesthesia did not exceed 5 mm Hg. This corresponds to an error in the calculated CSF bicarbonate concentration of less than 1 per cent due to the anesthesia.

A comparison between the present arterial values and those obtained in Pentobarbital anesthesia (Pontén 1966, Siesjö and Pontén 1966) reveals that the anesthesia is followed by a 2—3 meq/l decrease in the actual and standard bicarbonate concentrations and, since the arterial CO₂-tension seems to be very little influenced by the amount of anesthetic used, by corresponding reduction of arterial pH. The CSF acid-base parameters obtained in the present material of unanesthetized rats are very similar to the corresponding values obtained on anesthetized rats as reported in a previous communication (Siesjö and Pontén 1966). There appears to be a slightly higher CSF bicarbonate concentration in the previous

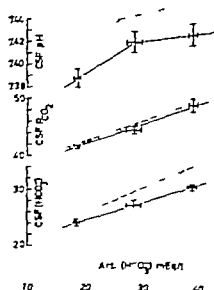


Fig. 1. The actual bicarbonate concentration, the pCO_2 , and the pH values of CSF in unanesthetized rats related to the bicarbonate concentration of arterial plasma (means \pm e.). The animals were injected i.p. with simulated extracellular fluid, with an isotonic NaHCO_3 or with an isotonic $\text{NH}_4\text{Cl}/\text{NaCl}$ solution for 6 hrs prior to sampling of blood and CSF. The diagram was chosen to facilitate comparisons with previous results on rats anesthetized before sampling of blood and CSF (broken lines, Siesjö and Pontén 1966) and with recent results on unanesthetized goats (Fencl *et al.* 1966).

groups, but the change is not significant. In order to facilitate comparisons between these two groups and previously reported values for unanesthetized goats, the values were plotted in an identical diagram to that described by Fencl *et al.* (1966).

Fig. 2

The arterial acid-base parameters measured in the present groups of unanesthetized rats are in disagreement with values reported by Simmons, Kahn and Gure (1966). These authors report an arterial pH of 7.48, a CO_2 -tension of 2 mm Hg and a base excess of -1 meq/l. This implies that the standard bicarbonate was about 23 meq/l. Thus, although the actual pH was comparable to that measured in the present experiments, the CO_2 -tension was more than 10 mm Hg lower and the standard bicarbonate more than 5 meq/l lower than in our own groups. The technique used by the authors of puncturing the left ventricle of the heart may have influenced the acid-base parameters to a significant degree.

B. Implication of the CSF changes. In a previous communication (Siesjö and Pontén 1966) it was reported that when an identical procedure was used for producing acidosis and alkalosis in unanesthetized rats which were subsequently anesthetized before sampling of blood and CSF a plasma pH change of 0.2 units was accompanied by a CSF pH change of 0.05 units. In the present series a plasma pH change of 0.23 units between the acidotic and the alkalotic groups was accompanied by a CSF pH change of 0.04 units. Although these results confirm previous reports that there are very small changes in the CSF pH in nonrespiratory acidosis and alkalosis, they are in agreement with the recent results of Fencl *et al.* (1966) showing small but significant changes in the CSF pH in the same direction as those in arterial blood. These results have important implications for the theories regard-

ing the regulation of respiration. Thus, on the basis of the results obtained in humans and in experimental animals it has been assumed that a nonrespiratory change in the acid-base status of the blood primarily leads to a reverse ("paradoxical") shift in the CSF pH due to the effect of arterial (H^+) on the peripheral respiratory chemoreceptors (Severinghaus 1965 Mitchell *et al.* 1965). In other words, a non-respiratory acidosis with accumulation of hydrogen ions in the blood would be accompanied by hyperventilation which by reducing pCO_2 gives rise to an alkaline CSF pH. It is then assumed that the CSF pH is reduced to normal due to active transport of hydrogen or bicarbonate ions between blood and CSF. In view of the results of Fencel *et al.* (1966) and of the present results this hypothesis appears less probable. Thus, the hypothesis would require that there exists an active transport mechanism which regulates an alkaline pH beyond the normal point to an acid pH or the reversed way in nonrespiratory alkalosis. A more probable hypothesis is that in a metabolic acidosis hydrogen ions diffuse into the extracellular compartments (ECF) of the brain, invoking similar acid-base changes in the blood and the ECF. The regulation of CSF pH to near normal values would then be the result of (1) the influence of the increased ECF acidity upon central respiratory chemoreceptors, with resulting hyperventilation, of (2) an increased electrical potential between CSF and blood (which tends to draw bicarbonate ions into the CSF compartments) and, possibly of (3) active transport mechanisms (cf Fencel *et al.* 1966 Goodrich 1965).

Supported by the Swedish Medical Research Council (project B47 14X-263-03) and by contract N52538-1288 between the ONR, Department of the U S Navy and the University of Lund, Sweden.

References

- GOODRICH, C. Effect of chronic acidosis and alkalosis on rat CSF-blood potential. *Physiologist* 1965 8: 178-180.
- FENCEL, V. T. B. MILLER and J. R. PAPPENHIMER, Studies on the respiratory response to disturbances of acid-base balance, with deductions concerning the ionic composition of cerebral interstitial fluid. *Amer J Physiol* 1966 210: 459-472.
- MITCHELL, R. A. C. T. CARMAN, J. W. SEVERINGHAUS, B. W. RICHARDSON, M. M. SINGER and S. BRADEN, Stability of cerebrospinal fluid pH in chronic acid-base disturbances in blood. *J Appl Physiol* 1965 20: 445-452.
- PAPPENHIMER, J. R., V. FENCEL, S. R. HASTY and D. HALL, Role of cerebral fluids in control of respiration studied in unanesthetized goats. *Amer J Physiol* 1965, 208: 456-459.
- POVIL, L. Concomitant acid-base changes in blood, brain tissue and cerebrospinal fluid during respiratory acidosis and baseosis. *Acta neural scand.* 1966, 4: 455-471.
- POVIL, L. and B. K. STRÖM, Gradients of CO_2 -tension in the brain. *Acta physiol scand.* 1966, 67: 109-140.
- SEIDENFELD, J. W. Electrochemical gradients for hydrogen and bicarbonate ions across the blood-CSF barrier in response to acid-base balance changes. I. "Cerebrospinal fluid and the regulation of ventilation. Ed. C. McC. BROOKS, F. F. KAO and B. B. LLOYD. Blackwell Scientific Publ. Oxford 1965: 47-258.
- STRÖM, B. K. The solubility of carbon dioxide in cerebral cortical tissue of cats. *Acta physiol scand.* 1962 55: 325-341.
- STRÖM, B. K. and L. POVIL, Acid-base changes in the brain in nonrespiratory acidosis and alkalosis. *Exp Brain Res* 1968 2: 176-190.
- SEARSON, D. H., F. H. KAW and L. B. GUTZ, Blood gases of rats at altitude and sea level. *Fed Proc* 1966 25: 147-125.

Protection of the Gastric Mucosa against the Lesions Caused by Reserpine through Degranulation of Mucosal Mast Cells

By

TOMMI RÄSÄNEN and EERO TASKINEN

Received 1 April 1967

Abstract

RÄSÄNEN T. and E. TASKINEN. *Protection of the gastric mucosa against the lesions caused by reserpine through degranulation of mucosal mast cells.* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71: 96—104.

The ulcerating effects of reserpinisation in the gastric mucosa of rats were studied by special observation of the function of the gastric mucosal mast cells and the changes in mitotic activity of the epithelial cells. The significance of degranulation of the mucosal mast cells for the ulcerating effect of reserpine was also studied after the pretreatment of rats with dexamethasone. Immediately after the dexamethasone treatment there was a pronounced decrease in mitotic count of the gastric mucosal epithelium which 2—3 days later when the mast cells of the gastric mucosa were almost completely degranulated was followed by a 2—3 fold increase in mitotic activity as compared with controls. 10 and 20 days later the mitotic count in the gastric mucosal epithelium decreased below the controls' values, the mucosal mast cells being re-granulated over the control values. The changes in mitotic count in the epithelium of duodenum, ileum and colon under the same conditions were scanty. The degranulation of the mast cells was markedly slighter in the intestinal than in the gastric mucosa. In the reserpinized rats the number of mitoses in the gastric epithelium decreased simultaneously with the degranulation of the mast cells. The degranulation of the mast cells in the duodenal mucosa was slighter and no changes in mitotic activity occurred in the duodenal epithelium. Lesions appeared during reserpinisation in the ventricular mucosa. Reserpinisation after the dexamethasone treatment did not cause ulcer formation in the gastric mucosa, nor did it in this phase cause inhibition in the mitotic activity typical of which was an overshooting 2—3 days after dexamethasone treatment. The mechanism of gastric mucosal ulceration is discussed.

Hemorrhages and epithelial lesions occur in the gastric mucosa of rats and mice in the course of degranulation of the mucosal mast cells during stress or on the action of ACTH, glucocorticoids and especially of insulin. When degranulation of mast cells has taken place no lesions occur in the gastric mucosa (Räsänen 1963). Somatotropine which increased the count and the granulation of gastric mucosal mast cells (Räsänen 1960), will to some extent inhibit ulcerogenic effect of the glucocorticoids (Räsänen 1963; Robert, Phillips and Nezamis 1966). In the pylorus ligated ventricles of the hypophysectomized rats the secretion of HCl and hexosamines will return to normal values under the influence of somatotropine (Robert *et al.* 1966).

Reserpine causes a rapid degranulation of the gastric mucosal mast cells in rats (Räsänen and Taskinen 1966) with simultaneous stimulation of the acid secretion (Emås 1963) and results in mucosal lesions (Guerrin *et al.* 1964). In a nonacid isolated pylorus the ulcerogenic effect of reserpine will disappear (Smith and Howes 1964) to return after the exogenous reacidification (Howes *et al.* 1965).

The gastric mucosa will be desensitized against the ulcerogenic effects by prolonged reserpinisation (Clay *et al.* 1964), stress (Frenkl, Calay and Makara 1962), histamine liberation (Jasmin and Bou 1959) and by a long time glucocorticoid treatment (Selye, Jean and Cantin 1960). The blockage of decarboxylation during pyridoxine deficiency will result in prevention of the ulceration of the mucosa in restraint rats (Thayer *et al.* 1965).

The exogenous heparin inhibits the epithelial regeneration of the gastric mucosa (Räsänen, Cederberg and Taskinen 1966) and the endogenous heparin in being liberated during the degranulation phase of the mast cells probably acts as a DNA polymerase inhibitor in the gastric mucosa (Lahtiharju, Räsänen and Teir 1964). After complete ACTH induced degranulation of mast cells mitotic activity in the gastric epithelium will increase three-fold (Räsänen and Teir 1961).

The primary factor in the mechanism producing the lesions is probably the vasodilatation and postcapillary spasm caused by 5-HT and histamine which are liberated from mucosal mast cells. These phenomena result in hemorrhages under the superficial epithelium. The osmolarity and the tendency to tissue ruptures are possibly increased in the superficial gastric mucosa following from the rapid fission of the mast granules to the molecular level. The endogenous heparin prevents healing of the lesions by inhibiting the epithelial regeneration and this is possibly aggravated in the acid milieu. This mechanism will probably be entirely prevented after the degranulation of the gastric mucosal mast cells.

Method

Male rats of Dawley-Sprague strain aged about 5 months were used in the study. Before initiation of the experiment they were kept 10–14 days in the laboratory for adaptation. During the study the rats were fed standardized mixed diets (Hankkija) and water was given *ad libitum*.

Immediately after decapitation samples were taken from the gastric and intestinal walls and fixed into fresh 4% basic lead acetate and other samples fixed into Bouin's solution were mounted on small pieces of cardboard. The specimens fixed into lead acetate were after casting into paraffin, cut crucially to the surface of the mucosa in sections, 10 μ thick. The staining was made in 1% toluidine blue aqueous solution. The mast cell count of these specimens was performed in visual fields one after another by moving in the direction of the surface. The Leitz microscope with the wide angle plan ocular objective system was used the magnification being 500-fold. The diameter of the visual field was 0.36 mm. The samples fixed into Bouin's solution were cut in sections, 4 μ thick, and stained with hemalum-eosin for determination of the mitotic count. The mast cells and mitoses were counted in 20 visual fields in the gastric and in 10 visual fields in the intestinal mucosa.

The study is divided into three different parts:

- 1) Mast cells and the count of the epithelial mitoses in the gastrointestinal mucosa after dexamethasone treatment.
- 2) Fluctuations in the mitotic activity of the gastrointestinal epithelium and in the mucosal mast cells during reserpinisation.
- 3) Effect of reserpine on the gastric mucosa after dexamethasone treatment.

Fisher's student *t*-test was employed for analysis of the statistical significance of the results.

TABLE I Number \pm SE mast cells in the gastric body and duodenal mucosa after treatment with dexamethasone of $5 \times 1,0$ mg

Time after last injection	Number of rats	Mast cells	
		Stomach	Duodenum
4 hrs	10	33 ± 6	56 ± 7
12 hrs	10	17 ± 5	43 ± 5
28 hrs	10	5 ± 1	39 ± 6
54 hrs	10	4 ± 1	43 ± 7
78 hrs	10	7 ± 2	48 ± 8
10 days	10	115 ± 33	179 ± 15
20 days	11	945 ± 48	249 ± 14
Controls	10	593 ± 54	318 ± 17

Results

1 Mast cells and the count of the epithelial mitoses in the gastrointestinal mucosa after dexamethasone treatment

The rats were injected dexamethasone (Decadron, Merck Sharp & Dohme), 1 mg \times 5, intramuscularly at intervals of 12 hrs. The killing of the rats was performed daily between 12 o'clock noon and 2 p.m. except the group killed 12 hrs after the last injection and thus prepared at 8–9 o'clock in the morning. The controls which were killed together with the 78 hour group were injected with 0,2 ml of saline.

The quantity of the mast cells in the gastric mucosa decreased due to the dexa-

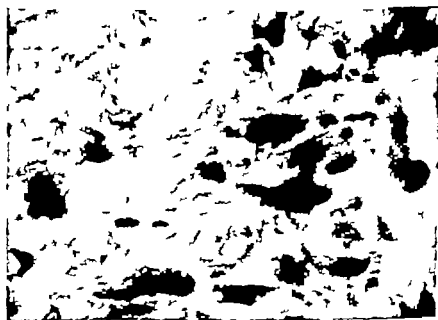


Fig. 1 Gastric mucosal mast cells with strong granulation 20 days after dexamethasone treatment. Magnification 1200 \times

TABLE II Number \pm SE of epithelial mitoses in the gastrointestinal mucosa after treatment with dexamethasone of $5 \times 1,0$ mg

Time after last injection	Number of rats	Stomach	Duodenum	Ileum	Colon
4 hrs	10	16 ± 4	225 ± 6	215 ± 12	21 ± 4
12 hrs	10	10 ± 3	153 ± 11	146 ± 14	22 ± 5
28 hrs	10	40 ± 6			
54 hrs	10	150 ± 9	302 ± 13	279 ± 27	58 ± 10
78 hrs	10	128 ± 9	293 ± 12	248 ± 20	61 ± 7
10 days	10	36 ± 4	170 ± 11	152 ± 14	42 ± 11
20 days	11	27 ± 3	193 ± 12	167 ± 14	43 ± 6
Controls	10	64 ± 5	197 ± 14	191 ± 16	47 ± 5

methasone treatment and remained low at least 78 hours after termination of the treatment ($P < 0.001$) (Table I). After 10 days there is reappearance of mast cells and another 10 days later these are more numerous than normal ($P < 0.001$) (Fig. 1). After dexamethasone the number of mast cells will also reduce in the duodenal mucosa but the decrease is not so complete as in the gastric mucosa. Nor will there be any overshooting in the later stage.

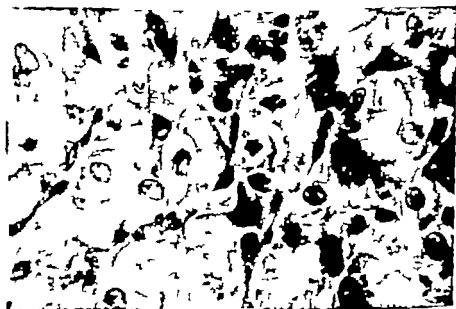
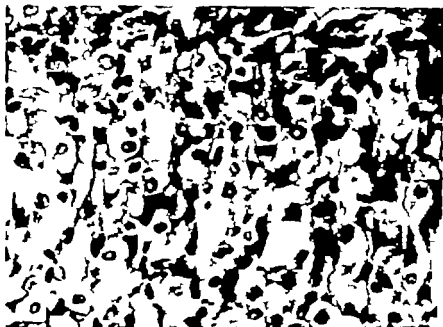
The mitotic count in the gastric mucosa decreased to a quarter ($P < 0.001$) immediately after termination of the dexamethasone treatment, continuing to decrease during the following 8 hrs (Table II). Twenty-four hours later the number of mitoses begins to increase in the gastric mucosa. After two or three days an abundance of mitoses is encountered in the gastric mucosa the number of which is more than twice as large when compared with the control values ($P < 0.001$) (Fig. 2). This occurs at the time of complete degranulation of the mast cells. 10 and 20 days after termination of the dexamethasone treatment the mitotic count of the gastric epithelium falls below the control values ($P < 0.001$) during the overshooting time of the mast cells (Fig. 3).

The mitotic variations in the intestinal epithelium to a certain extent follow those in the mucosa of the gastric body while not being equally large. The mitotic overshooting in the duodenal mucosa is readily established ($P < 0.001$) as well as in the mucosa of the ileum ($P < 0.02$).

There was not so noticeable a decrease in the mitotic activity of the intestinal epithelium as in the gastric mucosa.

2. Fluctuations in mitotic activity of the gastrointestinal epithelium and in the mucosal mast cells during reserpisation

The rats were injected reserpine (Serpasil, Ciba) 2 mg/kg 1, 5, and 9 times intraperitoneally. The reserpine induced degranulation of the mast cells is more pronounced in the gastric than in the duodenal mucosa. These results are published recently (Räsänen and Taskunen 1966). During reserpisation the number of mitoses in the epithelium of the gastric mucosa clearly decreased ($P < 0.001$) (Table III).



b

Fig 2. Powerful mitotic activity and gastric dysplasia in the regeneration zone of gastric body mucosa 2 days after the ending of dexamethasone treatment. A. Magnification 400 \times . B. Magnification 1200 \times .

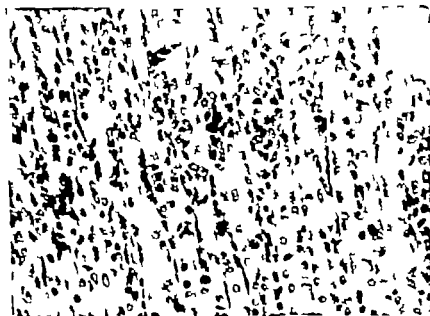


Fig. 3. Reorganization of gastric body mucosa with scanty mitotic activity 20 days after dexamethasone treatment.

TABLE III. Number \pm SE of epithelial mitoses and mast cells in the gastric and duodenal mucosa of reserpinized rats

Treatment	Number of rats	Mitoses		Mast cells	
		Stomach	Duodenum	Stomach	Duodenum
Reserpine					
1 0,6 mg	8	27 ± 4	209 ± 9	250 ± 17	183 ± 11
Reserpine					
5 0,6 mg	6	19 ± 5	209 ± 9	46 ± 13	94 ± 5
12 hr interval					
Reserpine					
9 0,6 mg	5	25 ± 3	211 ± 12	28 ± 3	84 ± 4
at 12 hr interval					
Controls	7	63 ± 12	245 ± 13	267 ± 29	203 ± 11

distinct changes occurred in the duodenal mucosa. With the exception of one rat which was treated for four days, lesions were encountered in the mucosa of all the other reserpinized rats.

3 Effect of reserpine on the gastric mucosa after dexamethasone treatment

The pretreatment with dexamethasone consisted of injections 6×2 mg, at intervals of 12 hrs, followed by the reserpinisation, also at intervals of 12 hrs. The rats were given reserpine, 4×2 mg/kg and were decapitated 5 hrs after the last injection. The controls were correspondingly injected with 0,2 ml of saline.

TABLE IV Count \pm SE of the epithelial mitoses and mast cells, as well as number of stomachs with mucosal ulcers of reserpinized rats pre-treated with dexamethasone

Treatment	Number of rats	Mitoses	Mast cells	Stomachs with ulcers
Reserpine 4 \times 1.0 mg + 12 hr interval	15	52 \pm 6	153 \pm 25	12
Dexamethasone 6 \times 2.0 mg and reserpine 4 \times 1.0 mg	1	137 \pm 15	1 \pm 0.2	0
Controls	19	62 \pm 5	753 \pm 58	0

Digested blood in 3 stomachs content.

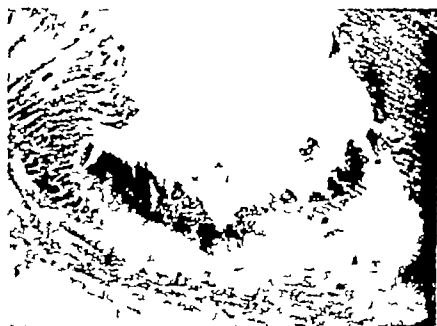


Fig. 4. Large reserpine ulcer in the gastric body mucosa. Magnification 40 \times .

The mere reserpinisation distinctly degranulates ($P < 0.001$) the mast cells of the gastric mucosa (Table IV). In mitotic count there was an insignificant decrease in this phase. After reserpinisation following pretreatment with dexamethasone the mast cells of the gastric mucosa were almost completely degranulated. On the other hand the mitotic count of the gastric epithelium was distinctly elevated ($P < 0.001$).

In 12 rats which received reserpine exclusively ulcerations (Fig. 4) could be seen in the mucosa of the gastric antrum and body with the naked eye. In rats reserpinized after the dexamethasone treatment no ulcerations were found in the gastric mucosa. Old and digested blood was encountered in 3 ventricles and this probably was ascribable to the mucosal lesions induced by the preceding dexamethasone treatment.

Discussion

Reserpine in as low a concentration as 1×10^{-8} releases serotonin in the neoplastic mast cells in which the rapidity of the tryptophan transformation into 5-hydroxytryptamine is dependent on the integrity of the granules (Carlini, Fischer and Giarman 1964). The concentration of serotonin in human blood decreases by half partial gastrectomy (Schmith *et al* 1959). The turn over rapidity of serotonin (Udenfriend and Weissbach 1958) and histamine (High, Shepherd and Woodcock 1963) in the gastric mucosa is highest.

Evidently as a primary phenomenon during the degranulation phase in the gastric mucosa of the rat a dilatation of the subepithelial capillaries occurs and these as well as the epithelium will be affected by lesion (Räsänen 1963, Guth and Hall 1966). The vagal stimulation induced by hypoglycemia with extreme rapidity degranulates the mucosal mast cells of the ventricle, causing large lesions in the gastric mucosa (Räsänen 1963).

After degranulation of the mucosal mast cells the local existence of vasoactive amines, equally the possibility of their local synthesizing might be insignificant. This is probably the cause preventing the ulcerogenic effect of reserpine after the dexamethasone treatment.

The superficial epithelium of gastric mucosa regenerates within about 24 hrs and in the same time a re-epithelisation of the lesions occurs in the glandular portion of the stomach of the rat. During the degranulation effect exerted by reserpine on the mast cells the mitotic count decreased in the gastric mucosa. However if degranulation of mast cells had been performed in advance by dexamethasone, there was a sharp increase in the number of mitoses in the gastric mucosa, without the following reserpinisation being able to decrease it. The desensitization of gastric mucosa is probably the result of the loss of local histamine and serotonin. The overstimulation of the stomach with compound 48/80 causes a rise in the mitotic activity of the gastric epithelium (Hunt and Hunt 1961).

The changes of the mitotic counts occurring in the study will lengthen the time of regeneration of the gastric mucosal epithelium from the normal one day up to 6 days. On the other hand during the mitotic overshooting time there is shortening of the regeneration to a third, or 8–10 hrs. Probably the inhibition of mitoses renders continuation of the lesions, especially in an acid milieu where the decrease of the RNA polymerase and DNA-polymerase activity will become more marked owing to the heparin effect (Roth 1933). Thus is understandable the ulceration of the isolated antral mucosa during the histamine-reserpine stimulation after acidification (Smith and Howes 1964, Howes *et al* 1963). The alkalinisation of the gastric content will prevent the mucosal ulcerations due to the same mechanism in restraint rats (Sanyal, Banerjee and Das 1965). After the dexamethasone treatment the mucosa is preserved intact in spite of the reserpinisation, since there are no amines to be mobilized in the mucosa and the lesions produced during the preceding dexamethasone treatment are covered with new epithel during the mitotic overshooting.

This study is aided by grants from the State Medical Committee and Sigrid Jusélius Foundation.

References

- CARLDT, G. R. S., G. A. FROBER and N. J. GIARMAN. Differences in characteristics of release of serotonin from neoplastic mast cells in culture by reserpine and chlorpromazine. *J. Pharmacol. exp. Ther.* 1964 146: 74—79.
- CLAY, A., F. GUERIN, A. DEMAELLE and R. DRYART. Evolution des lésions gastriques par la reserpine chez le rat. *Arch. Med. Exper. Alg.* 1964 53: 35—40.
- CREAMER, B. R., G. SHORTER and J. BAWFORTH. The turnover and shedding of epithelial cells. Part I. The turnover in the gastrointestinal tract. *Gut* 1961 2: 110—118.
- EMLE, S. *Reserpine and gastric acid secretion. I. First int. Pharm. Meet.*, Ed. B. Uvnäs, Pergamon Press 1963, pp. 169—170.
- FREDRIK, R., L. CHALAY and G. MAKARA. The effect of regular muscular activity on gastric acid secretion and on the development of experimental ulcer in albino rat. *Acta physiol. Acad. Sci. Scand.* 1962 22: 203—208.
- GUERIN, F., R. DRYART, C. L'HÉMENT and P. MERVILLE. Étude des effets moteurs et ulcérogènes gastriques de la reserpine et du réserpine de diméthyl-aminoéthylène chez le rat. *C. R. Soc. Biol. (Paris)* 1964 158: 2092—2095.
- GUTH, P. H. and P. HALL. Microcirculatory and mast cell changes in restraint-induced gastric ulcer. *Gastroenterology* 1960, 50: 562—570.
- HIGGS, D. P., D. M. SHEPHERD and R. G. WOODCOCK. Urinary histamine excretion in the gastric torized rat. *Life Sciences* 1963, 4: 787—795.
- HOWES, E. L., A. J. CHEN, W. P. REVELL and G. T. BERTHOLD. Susceptibility of isolated antrum to acids in the formation of ulcers of the stomach. *Acta gastro-int. Belg.* 1963, 28: 357—359.
- HUNT, T. E. and E. A. HUNT. Tyrosine-H radioautographs of the gastric mucosa of the rat after stimulation with compound 48/80. *Amer. Rev.* 1961 159: 240—241.
- JAUDON, G. and P. BOSS. Influence des libérateurs d'histamine sur la production et la prévention des ulcères gastriques chez le rat. *Rev. canad. Biol.* 1959 18: 367—372.
- LANTIERAUX, A., T. RÄÄNEN, and H. TEIN. Inhibition of DNA synthesis in various organs of the mouse following single injection of corticosteroid. *Growth* 1964 28: 221—224.
- ROBERT, A., J. P. PHILLIPS and J. E. NEZAM. Gastric secretion and ulcer formation after hypophysectomy and administration of somatotrophic hormone. *Amer. J. Dig. Dis.* 1966, 11: 546—552.
- ROTH, J. S., Ribonuclease. II. Activators and inhibitors for ribonuclease. *Arch. Biochem.* 1933, 44: 263—271.
- RÄÄNEN, T. Mucosal mast cells of rat stomach. Influence of ACTH, cortisone, and growth hormone. *Gastroenterology* 1960, 38: 70—75.
- RÄÄNEN, T. The role of adrenals on the mucosal mast cells and tissue eosinophils in the gastric wall of rat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961 52: 162—166.
- RÄÄNEN, T. A mucosal bleeding mechanism in the upper part of the gastrointestinal tract. *Gastroenterology* 1963, 44: 168—177.
- RÄÄNEN, T. Fluctuations in the mitotic frequency of the glandular stomach and histidine of rat under influence of ACTH, glucocorticoids, stress and heparin. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963, 53: 201—210.
- RÄÄNEN, T., A. CATERBERG and E. TASENEN. The mitotic count in the gastrointestinal epithelium and regenerating liver of heparinized rats. *Gastroenterology* 1966, 50: 41—44.
- RÄÄNEN, T. and E. TASENEN. Reserpine and gastrointestinal mucosal mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966 68: 360—364.
- RÄÄNEN, T. and H. TEIN. Adrenocorticotrophin and mitotic activity. *Growth* 1961 25: 139—143.
- SARITAL, A. K., C. R. BANERJEE and P. K. DAS. Studies on peptic ulceration. Part II. Role of banana in restraint and prednisolone induced ulcer in albino rat. *Arch. int. Pharmacodyn.* 1963, 155: 244—248.
- SCHMIDT, E., H. KUDERLINER and I. SANO. Der Serotoningehalt im Blut bei Magenulceration. *Experientia (Basel)* 1959 15: 230—231.
- SELBY, H., P. JEAN and M. CANTIN. Prevention by stress and cortisol of gastric ulcers normally produced by 48/80. *Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. (N. Y.)* 1960 103: 444—446.
- SANTIC, G. V. and E. L. HOWES. Absence of histamine-reserpine ulcers in pyloric pouches free of acid. *Surgery* 1964 55: 262—267.
- TRAYER, W. R., A. H. TOFFLER, G. CHIAO and H. M. SEID. Inhibition of restraint ulcers in the rat by pyridoxine deficiency. *Yale J. Biol. Med.* 1965 38: 257—264.
- UDENFORS, S. and H. WERNBERG. Turnover of 5-hydroxytryptamine (Serotonin) in tissue. *Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. (N. Y.)* 1958, 97: 748—751.

Trapping of Sodium, Potassium, Sucrose, and Albumin in the Packed Cell Column of the Hematocrit

By

JØRGEN FUNDER and JENS OTTO WIETH

Received 7 April 1967

Abstract

FUNDER, J. and J. O. WIETH. *Trapping of sodium, potassium, sucrose and albumin in the packed cell column of the hematocrit.* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 103—112.

The observation of Mairiaux and Remington (1959) that high molecular markers are trapped to a significantly lower degree between centrifuged red cells (RBC) than small stirred molecules, has prompted study of the trapping of ^{125}I -labelled albumin, sucrose- ^3C , ^{22}Na and ^{42}K . Albumin was found to be trapped to a significantly lower degree than sodium. The difference between trapping of ^{22}Na and of ^{125}I -labelled albumin at 0°C averaged 1.8 per cent, independent of the force and duration of centrifugation. Removal of membrane sialomucic acid had only slight effect on trapping of albumin. The percentual trapping of ^{22}Na and of ^{42}K was found to equal trapping of sucrose- ^3C , when the rate of Na and K uptake into RBC at 0°C was considered. These rates of sodium and potassium influx at normal extracellular concentrations were 0.24 and 0.027 meq/kg RBC/h. Based on the experimental findings the existence of a truly intracellular rapidly exchangeable fraction of RBC sodium is rejected.

A precise knowledge of the amounts of Na and K trapped between isolated cells is indispensable for the assessment of true cellular electrolyte concentrations and for the interpretation of isotope kinetics. The findings presented in this article have been the basis for the corrections employed in following works (Funder and Wieth 1967 a, b).

Clarkson and Mairiaux (1955) reported that human red cells (RBC) contain a Na fraction of about 3 meq per litre cells which exchanges immediately with the sodium of the external medium. Mairiaux and Remington (1959 a) found that the amount of easily exchangeable Na varied directly with external Na concentration, and found evidence that plasma markers of large molecular size (albumin and hemoglobin) were trapped to a significantly lower degree than those of smaller molecular size (lactose and inulin (Mairiaux and Remington 1959 b). This observation opened the possibility that the so-called easily exchangeable Na fraction of RBC is in fact located intercellularly.

In a previous work (Funder and Wieth 1966) it was emphasized that the great variability of reported normal values of RBC sodium can largely be ascribed to the

indiscriminate use of radioactive Na or labelled albumin for determining the amount of extracellular sodium analyzed with the cell specimens. Identical considerations have recently been advanced by Beilin et al. (1966) based on studies of trapping of Na and of sucrose 1 C. Our studies confirm their observation that sucrose and sodium are trapped to a similar degree. It is further demonstrated that there is no difference between trapping of sodium and potassium. On the other hand trapping of albumin was constantly 1.5–2 per cent less than trapping of sodium, no matter whether the cells were packed very lightly by 5 min. centrifugation or whether they were subjected to ultracentrifugal forces (maximally $75\,000 \times g$)

Methods

Experiments were carried out at 0°C to investigate whether the characteristics of trapped sodium and potassium are changed at temperature which inhibits metabolism almost completely. Studies of the uptake of Na and K at 0°C confirmed that we largely avoided the difficulties arising from the uptake of sodium at higher temperatures (Beilin et al. 1966)

Samples of 10 ml of normal blood (pH 7.40 at 38°C) containing heparin (Boehr) 0.125 mg per ml, were cooled to 0°C before addition of radioactive markers. The markers were added in 100 μl 0.15 M NaCl. After mixing the blood was immediately transferred to nylon hematocrit tubes (polyamid 11 length 95 mm, d. 3.5 mm). The tubes had temperature of 0°C , being kept moulded in an ice cube. The capped tubes were submitted to centrifugation as described below. For the study of ^{24}Na and ^{42}K , plastic 0°C tubes were kept in the ice for 3–5 hrs before isolating RBC.

Centrifugation was carried out at 0°C . Two centrifuges were employed. In one relative centrifugal force of 6,000 $\times g$ (calculated at the bottom of the hematocrit tube) was obtained after 1 min. acceleration. In the MSE Superspeed 25 centrifuge a maximum of $75,000 \times g$ was obtained after 15–16 min. acceleration.

Radioactive serums. ^{125}I labelled human serum albumin was obtained from Philips Duphar (Amsterdam). The preparation (DRN 5505) contained 50 mg albumin per ml, specific activity 4 μCi per g albumin. The potential source of error in determination of trapping of labelled albumin due to the presence of non-protein bound ^{125}I was stressed by Vasquez et al. (1952). In the batch received by us the range of free iodine was 0.9–2.2 per cent. Free iodine was determined by counting the ^{125}I found in the supernatant after precipitating ^{125}I albumin with 10% (w/v) trichloroacetic acid. By passing the albumin through a 15 cm column of mixed-bed resin (Amberlite MB3) the amount of non-protein bound ^{125}I could be lowered to 0.2 per cent. This result was not improved by passing the non-exchange, indicating either that a small fraction of the ^{125}I was not ionized or was liberated by the denaturation of albumin. The albumin preparation employed was dissolved in 0.15 M NaCl. Electrophoretic mobility of resin-treated albumin was identical to native albumin. The activities employed were 0.01–0.1 μCi per ml of blood.

Uniformly labelled sucrose ^{14}C (Philips-Duphar Amsterdam) specific activity 70 mCi per mmole was employed for determinations of trapping of sucrose. N. impurities were found by autoradiography of thin layer cellulose chromatograms. The activities employed were 0.3–0.5 μCi per ml of blood. Calculated sucrose concentrations in plasma were 0.01 mM.

^{24}Na (Philips-Duphar Amsterdam) was obtained as chloride (specific activity 1.7 mCi per μmol Na). ^{42}K (AEK, Ålvs, Denmark) as chloride (produced by titrating irradiated K_2CO_3 with an equivalent amount of HCl). The specific activity of ^{42}K on delivery was 8 mCi per mmole. The activities employed per ml of blood were ^{24}Na 0.01–0.15 μCi , ^{42}K 0.05–0.5 μCi .

Trapping of albumin, sucrose ^{14}C and ^{42}K was determined in separate samples from normal donors. ^{125}I , ^{24}Na , and ^{42}K were counted in γ -well scintillation counter. ^{14}C was counted in Packard Tri-Carb liquid scintillation spectrometer. 50 μl of the supernatant after precipitating approximately 300 mg of erythrocytes or 100 mg of plasma with 1 ml of 0.6 M perchloric acid were transferred to counting vials containing 10 ml of the scintillation medium (toluene 70 per cent (v/v) ethanol 30 per cent (v/v) 2,5-diphenyloxazole 3.5 g/litre, 1,4-bis-2-(4-methyl-5-phenyl-oxazolyl)benzene 0.07 mg/litre). Quench correction was found unnecessary. All samples were counted in duplicate.

Trapping of radioactivity was calculated as per cent of the activity of the external medium. trapped radioactivity = cpm mg RBC. 100/cpm mg medium (per cent)

Uptake of ^{42}K and ^{24}Na at 0°C was determined simultaneously on samples to which both isotopes had been added. Influxes were calculated by dividing the increase in RBC activity with the specific activities of the medium. Since the specific activities of plasma were almost constant, the error introduced by not considering efflux of Na and K was negligible. The separation of ^{42}K and ^{24}Na by means of their differing half lives is described in following article (Funder and Wirth 1967).

Hematocrit (fractional RBC volume of one ml of blood) was measured on the evenly calibrated nylon tubes. The values were all within 0.35–0.50.

Treatment of red cells with neuraminidase was performed to investigate the importance of the N-acetyl-neuraminic acid of the red cell membrane for the trapping of ^{125}I -albumin. Neuraminidase isolated from culture filtrate of vibrio cholera was obtained from Behringwerke AG Marburg. The technique of neuraminidase treatment employed has been described by Eylar *et al.* (1962). Normal erythrocytes washed 4 times in 0.15 M NaCl were incubated one hour at 38°C with and without neuraminidase (the latter for control purposes). After incubation the cells were isolated by centrifugation and resuspended in plasma at hematocrit of 0.30. Thereafter determination of trapping of ^{125}I -albumin followed the procedure described above. It was controlled that N-acetyl-neuraminic acid was completely removed by the enzymatical treatment by comparing the amount liberated with the amount liberated from RBC after 30 min hydrolysis with 0.2 N H_2SO_4 at 80°C . Complete removal was found when cells had been washed prior to incubation, whereas the enzymatic liberation from unwashed cells was only 66 per cent of the total amount. Chemical determination of N-acetyl-neuraminic acid was made by the thio-barbituric acid method of Warren (1959).

Results

The percentual trapping of albumin, sucrose and sodium after ultracentrifugation of blood at $75\,000 \times g$ is shown in Table I. Trapping of sucrose and sodium (2.1–2.3 per cent) was 1.6–1.8 per cent higher than the percentage of albumin (0.5) trapped between the cells. To evaluate whether the difference of 0.2 per cent between the values of trapped sucrose and trapped sodium is significant, determinations of trapped Na and sucrose were carried out simultaneously on paired blood samples from 8 donors. The results were Na 2.18 per cent, sucrose 2.10 per cent. The difference of 0.08 per cent equalled one standard deviation, so that Na and sucrose appear to be trapped to the same degree. The correction for uptake of ^{24}Na at 0°C , which will be considered below is so small that it does not interfere with this conclusion.

TABLE I. Trapping of labelled albumin, sucrose and sodium. Blood samples were centrifuged at maximum of $75,000 \times g$ as described in method section. Duration of centrifugation 20 min

	Trapped radioactivity (per cent)	S.E.	
I albumin	0.47	0.0	16
Sucrose- ^{14}C	2.03	0.04	19
^{24}Na	2.27	0.01	42

TABLE II Effect of force and duration of centrifugation on the difference between trapping of ^{22}Na and I-albumin

Expt. Donor	Minimal relative centrifugal force during centrifuga- tion	Duration of centrifugation (min)	Trapping (per cent)		Trapping difference (1)-(2) per cent
			^{22}Na (1)	I-albumin (2)	
2 XI 63	$1\,050 \times g$	5	24.42	22.60	1.82
J W	$1\,050 \times g$	10	11.02	9.18	1.84
	$4\,200 \times g$	20	4.53	2.37	2.16
	$75\,000 \times g$	20	2.50	0.45	1.85
17 XI 64 A.B.					
29 XI 65	$6\,000 \times g$	5	10.53	8.46	1.87
J T	$35\,000 \times g$	10	4.17	2.87	1.30
	$50\,000 \times g$	15	2.71	1.28	1.43
	$75\,000 \times g$	20	2.54	0.68	1.86
	$75\,000 \times g$	30	2.21	0.48	1.73
				Mean	1.76
					9
				S.E.	0.09

Table II shows that the difference between trapping of albumin and sodium of about 1.8 per cent was found independently of the degree of packing the cells, and independently of the time employed for the separation. It appears that the difference is found even when the packed cell column contains more than 20 per cent of plasma constituents. The phenomenon is thus not confined to packed cells, and it must be assumed that the shear of the cell surface is accessible to small molecules and ions, whereas the possibility of albumin to enter this space is restricted. It was investigated how much trapping of ^{22}Na could be reduced. At a relative centrifugal force of $75\,000 \times g$ a minimal value of 1.6 per cent was reached after 2 centrifugations.

According to the findings of Eylar *et al.* (1962) the zeta potential of the red cell membrane is largely caused by the free carboxyl groups of N-acetyl neuraminic acid. To examine whether the low trapping of albumin is related to the presence of neuraminic acid in the membrane we examined the effect of enzymatic treatment with neuraminidase on trapping of albumin. The N-acetylneuraminic acid content of normal RBC determined on cells from 26 subjects was found to be very constant $0.63 \text{ mmole/kg RBC}$ (S.D. 0.03) $1.88 \text{ mmole per kg RBC solids}$ (S.D. 0.09). Trapping of I-albumin was determined as described in the method section, centrifuging neuraminidase treated and control cells at $6\,000 \times g$ for 30 min. The percentage of trapped albumin in the neuraminidase-treated samples was 1.37 (S.E. 0.05, $n = 3$) to be compared with a control value of 1.18 (S.E. 0.02, $n = 5$). The effect of neuraminidase is thus far too small to explain the much larger difference between the trapping of albumin and of small molecules.

TABLE III Trapping of labelled K between packed red cells. (The erythrocytes were suspended in the electrolyte media described in the text, ouabain concentration $3 \times 10^{-4} \text{M}$. The suspensions were centrifuged 20 min at 0°C to maximal relative centrifugal force of $75\,000 \times g$)

Sample no.	Potassium in medium ($\text{meq} \times 10^{-4}$)	Trapped ^{42}K (per cent)	Trapped K (meq/kg RBC)
1	5.3	2.43	0.13
2	5.3	2.69	0.14
3	4.3	2.60	0.11
4	4.2	2.51	0.11
5	4.5	2.54	0.11
6	4.8	2.66	0.13
7	6.0	2.44	0.13
8	59	2.15	1.27
9	65	2.26	1.47
10	65	2.29	1.49
11	142	2.25	3.20
12	142	2.20	3.12
13	142	2.22	3.13
14	142	2.22	3.13
15	142	2.15	3.05
16	142	2.29	3.23
17	142	2.19	3.11
18	142	2.23	3.17

A series of experiments in which trapping of ^{42}K was determined is reported in Table III. As it was found that trapping of ^{42}Na was not affected by substituting plasma with Ringers solution, trapping of ^{42}K was studied on RBC suspended in isotonic electrolyte media. By these means the potassium concentration of the external medium could be varied between 4 and 142 mM. The electrolyte medium employed for samples no. 1 through 7 is the "chloride medium" described in a following article (Funder and Wieth 1967 b). The media employed for samples no. 8 through 18 was of similar composition, with the exception that appropriate amounts of Na were substituted by K . To ascertain complete inhibition of ouabain sensitive uptake of potassium, ouabain was added to the media in a concentration of $3 \times 10^{-4} \text{M}$. When K concentration of the medium was above 50 mM as in expts. 8–18, the amount of trapped ^{42}K was always below 2.3 per cent. At K concentrations of 4.2–6 mM the percentage of trapped ^{42}K averaged 2.55 in 7 experiments. Evidence will be given below that the higher percentage found at low external K concentrations was due to uptake of labelled K into the cells. In the far right column of Table III the calculated amount of labelled K found per kg cells is presented. This amount of labelled K is directly proportional to external potassium concentration. This is analogous with the findings of Mazels and Remington (1959 b) that the easily exchangeable sodium fraction varies directly with external Na concentration.

An ideal marker of extracellular substances must not be taken up by the cells. This claim was completely fulfilled by sucrose. The average value of sucrose found between cells packed after 21 hrs incubation at 0°C in sucrose- ^{14}C labelled plasma was 2.20 per cent (S.E. 0.03 $n = 9$) to be compared with a value of 2.16 (S.E. 0.05 $n = 9$) found by centrifugation of the blood immediately after addition of labelled sucrose. The average uptake of labelled sodium in 13 experiments at a plasma sodium concentration of 140 mM was 0.24 meq/kg RBC $^{-1}$ hr $^{-1}$ (S.E. 0.01) equalling 0.72 meq/kg cell solid $^{-1}$ hr $^{-1}$. At a plasma potassium concentration of 4.1 mM the average uptake of labelled K in 10 expts was 0.027 meq/kg RBC $^{-1}$ hr $^{-1}$ (S.E. 0.004).

The amount of potassium taken up by the cells was thus 1/10 of the amount of sodium taken up by the cells during the same period. As previously mentioned the uptake of K will affect determination of percentual trapping considerably more than in the case of sodium. The uptake of Na and K during one hour at 0°C will thus increase determinations of trapped Na and K in a normal blood sample by respectively 0.17 and 0.68 per cent. Control experiments showed that virtually no exchange of ^{22}Na and K takes place between the trapped plasma and the supernatant plasma of a hematocrit. Erythrocytes stored at 0°C packed in the hematocrit tubes in contact with K and ^{22}Na -labelled plasma did not increase their contents of these isotopes during a 3 hr period. This means that the red cells during packing will only exchange Na and K with the decreasing fraction of plasma trapped between the cells. Since the time lapse from addition of isotopes until a high degree of packing has developed under the conditions employed in this study can be estimated to be maximally 1/3 hr the maximal corrections for uptake of K and Na at normal plasma concentrations are 0.23 and 0.06 per cent — respectively.

If by far the main part of ^{22}Na is located intercellularly in a hematocrit centrifuged at 0°C, it should be possible to remove the radioactivity by washing the cells once in ice-cold saline. In two experiments we found that 86–93 per cent of the radioactivity was removed from the cells after washing the cells once.

Discussion

Our results confirm that albumin markers are trapped to a significantly lower degree than sodium. The presumption that almost all sodium trapped between packed cells at 0°C is extracellular has been strongly confirmed by the observation that the sucrose space and the sodium space in the packed cell column are identical. We have previously reported a difference of 2.1 per cent between trapping of sodium and albumin between packed cells (Funder and Wieeth 1966). The slightly lower value of 1.8 per cent found in this work is ascribed to improvement of temperature control. The consequences of the trapping phenomena to the true values of intracellular electrolyte concentrations have been discussed in our previous work, and recently by Beilin *et al.* (1966). The latter investigators based their reasonings on a comparative study of trapping of ^{22}Na and sucrose- ^{14}C .

Their results only exhibit slight differences from ours. Their finding of trapping of 0.2 per cent more sucrose than sodium was suspected to be due to the presence of decomposition products of labelled sucrose penetrating the cells. With recently recrystallized sucrose they found 0.3 per cent less trapping of sucrose than of sodium. However their technique of adding the isotopes to blood at 37° C and applying an estimated correction for the uptake of sodium leaves the possibility that trapping of sodium has been slightly underestimated. We therefore believe that the rapidly exchangeable sodium fraction of 0.5 meq/kg RBC which was considered to be intracellular by Beilin *et al.*, is in fact extracellular sodium. The results of Table III show that extracellular potassium is trapped to exactly the same degree as sodium and sucrose, when conditions impeding potassium uptake into the cells are provided.

The techniques employed have largely excluded trapping of labelled Na as a fallacy in previous tracer studies of Na exchange in red cells. Harris and Maizels (1951) washed erythrocytes in isotonic glucose before determining radioactivity and Na content of cell specimens. Glynn (1936) analogously washed red cells in Ringer's solution to free them of extracellular radioactivity. Solomon (1933) determined the extent of trapping of extracellular material between the packed cells by means of ²²Na. In contrast to this Gold and Solomon (1935) corrected values of labelled and total RBC sodium by means of determinations of trapped extracellular material carried out with ¹²⁵I-albumin. Since the purpose of the latter study was to investigate Na fractions of varying exchangeability of RBC *in vivo*, it is obvious that the results were affected by including a fraction of extracellular Na in cell sodium. This error has been estimated to correspond to about 30 per cent of the true sodium content of the cells.

It is thus evident that the different trapping of various extracellular markers must be regarded in the determination of intracellular Na, as well as in kinetic studies of ion exchanges through the RBC membrane. The percentages of extracellular Na trapped at 0° C under well defined conditions of centrifugation vary but little (Table I). Standard corrections may therefore be applied to correct results for the presence of extracellular Na and K between packed cells.

This work was supported by a grant from Statens almindelige videnskabsfond. We are glad to acknowledge the valued technical assistance of Mrs. Annie Jørgensen. Facilities for liquid scintillation counting were kindly provided by Dr Ulrik V. Lønner, Zoophysiological Laboratory A, University of Copenhagen.

References

- BEILIN, L. J., G. J. KAJANT, A. D. MUYRER, FACKEL and J. ANDERSON. The measurement of sodium concentration in human red blood cells. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1966 50 61-74.
- CLARKE, E. M. and M. MAIZELS. Sodium transfer in human and chicken erythrocytes. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1955 129 476-503.
- EYLAR, E. H., M. A. MADOFF, O. V. BRADY and J. L. OWLEY. The contribution of malic acid to the surface charge of the erythrocyte. *J. biol. Chem.* 1962 237 1992-2000.
- FUTTER, J. and J. O. WIRTH. Potassium, sodium, and water in normal human red cells. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1966 18 167-180.
- FUTTER, J. and J. O. WIRTH. Effect of ouabain on glucose metabolism and on fluxes of sodium and potassium of human blood cells 1967 () *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 71 113-124.

- FUNDER, J. and J. O. WIETH. Effects of some monovalent anions on fluxes of Na and K, and on glucose metabolism of ouabain treated human red cells. 1967 (b) *Acta Physiol scand.* 1967 71 In press.
- GLYNN, I. M. Sodium and potassium movements in human red cells. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1956. 134 278-310.
- GOLD, G. L. and A. A. SOLOMON. The transport of sodium in human erythrocytes in vivo. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1953. 32 389-404.
- HARRIS, E. J. and M. MAIZELS. The permeability of the human erythrocyte to sodium. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1951. 113 506-524.
- MAIZELS, M. and M. REMINGTON. Cation exchanges of human erythrocytes. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1959 () 113 641-657.
- MAIZELS, M. and M. REMINGTON. Percentage of intercellular medium in human erythrocytes centrifuged from albumin and other media. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1959 (b) 115 658-666.
- SOLOMON, A. A. The permeability of the human erythrocyte to sodium and potassium. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1953. 36 57-110.
- VASQUEZ, O. N. K. NEWBERRY, R. S. YALOW and S. A. BERSOW. Determination of trapped plasma in the centrifuged erythrocyte volume of normal human blood with radioiodinated human serum albumin and radiosodium. *J. Lab. clin. Med.* 1952. 39 593-604.
- WARREN, L. The thio-barbituric acid assay of malic acid. *J. biol. Chem.* 1953. 231 1971-1973.

Effect of Ouabain on Glucose Metabolism and on Fluxes of Sodium and Potassium of Human Blood Cells

By

JØRGEN FUXER and JENS OTTO WIETH

Received 7 April 1967

Abstract

FUXER, J and J O WIETH. *Effect of ouabain on glucose metabolism and on fluxes of sodium and potassium of human blood cells*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 113—124

A technique for the study of red blood cell (RBC) metabolism, ensuring control of pH, is presented. Ouabain caused significant reduction of glucose utilization (—13 per cent) and of lactate production (—17 per cent) of human RBC incubated at 38° C and pH of 7.40. 80—85 per cent of potassium influx and 60—70 per cent of sodium efflux were inhibited in the presence of ouabain. The amounts of Na and K, normally transported by an ouabain sensitive transport mechanism were compared with the reduction of metabolism, which was found in the presence of ouabain. The reduction of adenosine triphosphate turnover (as estimated from the decrease of lactate production) was found to be equivalent to movement of 3 moles Na and of 2.5 moles K per mole ATP.

In the original study of the inhibitory action of digitalisglycosides on the active transport of potassium in human red cells (RBC) Schatzmann (1953) found no reduction of the metabolism of cells, which were exposed to the action of cardiac glycosides. It is till a widely held view that the inhibition of ouabain-sensitive sodium and potassium transport in RBC, has no effect on the magnitude of glucose metabolism (Glynn 1964). However Murphy (1963) has reported that the rate of glucose metabolism is depressed by 15 per cent in the presence of ouabain. Since a 15 per cent reduction of the rate of glycolysis may be evoked by the mere reduction of pH of the medium by 0.10 units, convincing evidence of an effect of ouabain on glucose metabolism can only be provided by carrying out experiments under careful pH control.

The present paper reports the results of simultaneous studies of glucose metabolism and cation fluxes of RBC carried out under control of pH. A significant reduction of metabolism in the presence of ouabain is demonstrated, and possible relations between active transport of Na and K and the rate of glucose metabolism are considered.

Methods

30–75 ml of normal human blood, containing heparin (Boots) 0.125 mg (10 I.U.) per ml, was incubated at 38° C immediately after sampling. pH was adjusted to 7.40 by titration with CO_2 . In experiments designed to last more than 5 hrs glucose was added (100 mg per 100 ml of blood). Ouabain (strophanthin-g, Merck, Darmstadt) when employed, was added dissolved in isotonic plasma to give a final concentration in the incubated blood of $5 \times 10^{-5} \text{ M}$.

The incubation assembly was a modification of the gasometric pH-stat of Vestergaard Bogild (1967). pH of the blood was kept at 7.40 by continuous adjustment of carbon dioxide partial pressure. A flow of atmospheric air was continuously lead through the incubation vessel, the removal of CO_2 being compensated by carbon dioxide supplied through a magnetic valve (Danfoss EVJD 6) which was operated by an automatic titrator (Radiometer TTT 1a). pH control before and after experiments indicated that pH was kept within ± 0.005 pH unit of preset value. The gas mixture employed was 33 per cent CO_2 in atmospheric air. The incubation vessel was cylindrical (height 8.5 cm, diameter 6.5 cm). Incubation vessel, gas tubes, and humidifiers were all water-jacketed and thermostated at 38° C. The blood was continuously stirred by a 2.5 cm long, teflon coated magnetic bar. Glass electrode (Radiometer G 202 B) and calomel electrode (A. 401) were employed for the continuous recording of pH of the incubated blood. To reduce leakage of KCl from the electrode (3–7 μeq per hr) the tip of the calomel electrode was fitted with a salt bridge filled with 0.15 M NaCl solution. Control analyses showed that potassium leakage was reduced below 0.1 μeq per hr. Electrodes were always allowed to equilibrate in plasma or Ringer's solution at least 18 hrs before the start of an experiment. Diffusion potentials, arising at the tip of the liquid junction, were stable after this time lapse and could be compensated after determining the pH of the incubated blood with conventional technique (Radiometer microelectrode E 5021).

The experiments on rate of glycolysis were of 3–7 hrs duration (average 5 hrs both in the absence and presence of ouabain). Samples of incubated blood were drawn anaerobically with hourly intervals. Plasma and RBC were isolated in nylon haematocrit tubes (Funder and Wieth 1966). The blood was immediately cooled to 0° C in the nylon tubes which were kept moulded in an ice cube. Centrifugation of blood was carried out at 0° C. Control investigations showed that no detectable glycolysis is found after one hour's storage of blood at 0° C. Red cells only take up small amounts of Na and K at 0° C. We found an uptake of 0.24 meq Na and of 0.027 meq K per kg RBC and hour at this temperature (Funder and Wieth 1967).

Analytical methods and calculations

Electrolyte concentrations and fluxes in RBC were calculated in meq per kg RBC solids, thereby eliminating errors derived from shifts of water between cells and plasma. The methods of determination of Na, K, water and solids in red cells have previously been reported in detail (Funder and Wieth 1966). Net fluxes of sodium were determined by flame photometric analysis of red cells. RBC sodium was corrected for the trapping of extracellular sodium between the packed cells (Funder and Wieth 1967). Net fluxes of potassium were calculated from the changes of plasma potassium concentration as well as determined directly by analysis of red cells. Potassium net flux could be calculated with a high degree of precision from plasma concentrations in contrast to the precision obtained by direct potassium analysis of the cells. This is simply due to the fact that net flux of potassium — even in the presence of ouabain — is maximally 2 per cent of the intracellular potassium content per hour.

Isotopes ^{22}Na and ^{42}K was added to the blood at the moment of initiating the experiments reported in Table VII. ^{22}Na (Philips Duphar, Amsterdam) was obtained as chloride with specific activity of 1.7 mCi/meq Na. ^{42}K (AEK, RISO, Denmark) was employed as chloride (produced by titration irradiated K_2CO_3 by an equivalent amount of HCl). The specific activity of ^{42}K was 8 mCi/meq K on receipt, and the isotope was employed for experiment within 48 hrs thereafter. In experiments we employed 0.03–0.15 μCi ^{22}Na and 0.1–0.5 μCi ^{42}K per ml of blood. The maximal increase in plasma potassium caused by addition of ^{42}K in experiments with transporting cells was 0.2 meq/litre.

Both ^{22}Na and ^{42}K were counted in γ -well scintillation counter the counting efficiencies being near 70 and 30 per cent respectively. Countings were carried out on samples of plasma, isolated lysed cells, and blood. The two samples were separated by means of their half lives. The samples were counted twice, the first time on the day of experiment, the second 8–10 days later. The activity of ^{42}K is reduced by a factor of 10 after 10.4 days, which time more than 99 per cent of the ^{22}Na activity remains. ^{42}K activities determined by subtraction of the ^{22}Na activity were corrected for radioactive decay. Countings were extended sufficiently to give standard deviations of less than one per cent of the counts for each isotope.

Unidirectional fluxes were calculated from the net fluxes of Na and K, and from the transfer of ^{22}Na and ^{42}K to the cells. All calculations were based on the following relation between net flux and unidirectional fluxes

$$d(C_i)/dt = M_{\text{in}} - M_{\text{out}} = k_i(C_o) - k_e(C_i)$$

where C is the concentration of the ion considered (meq/kg solids) M_{in} and M_{out} denotes influx and efflux respectively (meq/kg solids h) k_i and k_e are the crude rate constants of influx and efflux, the subscripts i and e denoting inside phase (cells) and outside phase (plasma) respectively

In the calculation of K fluxes the advantage that the specific activity of extracellular K remains constant was utilized, employing the equations derived by Clarkson and Mairle (1953) without modifications.

Unidirectional fluxes of potassium were calculated from the equation for non steady state in two compartmental system (Sheppard 1962 p. 123) solving the slightly modified equation

$$a_i(t) = \frac{a_o(0)}{S} S_o(0) \left[1 - \exp\left(-\int_0^t \frac{k}{S_o} \frac{S_o}{S_i} dt\right) \right]$$

where the symbols have the following significations

$a_i(t)$ is the specific activity of potassium in cells at time t (cpm/meq)

$a_o(0)$ is the specific activity of potassium in the medium at the start of the experiment (= time (0)) (cpm/meq).

S is the total amount of K in the system considered (meq).

S_o is the total amount of K in medium (meq)

S_i is the total amount of K in cells (meq)

When calculating magnitude of fluxes S_i is normalized to be the amount of potassium found with 1 kg cell solids. k must accordingly be transformed to the rate constant k_i by the relation $k_i/K_o = k$ S_o/K_o being the potassium concentration of the medium (meq/kg)

The relation between K_o and S_o is given by

$$S_o = K_o(1-H)/(1-W) \quad (H),$$

W being the water fraction of the red cells, and H the weight haematocrit as defined in the following section.

Water fraction of water was determined by drying cells to constant weight. Changes of that fraction of the cell suspension which was made up by external medium (plasma) could be determined from the relation

$$(1-H) = (\text{cpm/mg CS}) - (\text{cpm/mg RBC}) / (\text{cpm/mg SI}) - (\text{cpm/mg RBC})$$

H being the fractional weight of red cells ("weight haematocrit") CS = cell suspension, SI = medium. Countings of ^{22}Na were employed for insertion into the above equation. The amount of external medium corresponding to one kg of cell solids was determined by the relation $(1-H)/(1-W) \quad (H)$ as shown in the preceding paragraph. The relation between cell solids and plasma is normal blood with haematocrit of 0.4 is approximately 4-5 kg plasma/kg cell solids. Initial intracellular Na content is thus only about three per cent of total sodium content of the suspension.

It is possible to relate fluxes to area of cell membrane the following figures are useful. The mean area of the surface area of the red cell is 163μ (Funder 1948, p. 24) the normal relation of cells to cell solids is $3 \cdot 10^{14}$ cells per kg solids (Funder and Wark 1966 b) The surface area of the cells containing 1 kg solids is thus $4.89 \times 10^7 \text{ cm}^2$ Fluxes expressed in mmole/kg cell solids h can accordingly be converted to mole/cm² sec. by multiplication with $0.57 \cdot 10^{-10}$

Glucose was determined in plasma by means of glucose oxidase method after precipitation of proteins with $\text{Zn}(\text{OH})_2$ (Eriksson, Hjelm and Lindahl 1963) S.D. of the method (from 100 consecutive double analyses) 0.047 mmole/l (0.84 mg per 100 ml) Mean and S.E. of recovery of glucose added to plasma was 99.7 per cent (S.E. 0.63 %)

Glucose consumption of red cells (mmole/kg RBC solids h) was calculated from the disappearance in plasma utilizing the fact that glucose is evenly distributed between plasma and RBC water (Orskov 1946 Britton 1964) Accordingly glucose consumption (mol litre blood per hour) $-JG_b$ is

$$-JG_b = (-JG_p)(1-H) + (-JG_c)H/W$$

Where $-G_p$ is the disappearance of glucose in mmole/litre plasma per hour H is the volume haematocrit fraction, and W is the fractional water content (%) of RBC.

The glucose consumption expressed as mmole/kg RBC solids per hour is

$$-JG/H \quad S$$

where S is the weight (kg) of the solids of one liter of RBC.

Plasma $l(+)$ Lactate was determined enzymatically employing $l(+)$ lactic acid dehydrogenase (Lundholm, Mohme Lundholm and Vamso 1963)

S.D. of the method, calculated from the results of 100 consecutive double analyses, was 0.124 mmole/liter (1.12 mg per 100 ml) Mean and S.E. of recovery of lactate added to plasma was 99.6 per cent. (S.E. 0.49 $n = 26$)

Lactate production of red cells was calculated from the appearance of lactate in plasma. In consideration of the fact that the lactate ion is distributed according to the Donnan distribution of diffusible anions between cells and plasma. A distribution ratio of 0.662 at temperature of 35° C and pH of 7.40 was employed (Funder and Wieth 1966) According to this lactate production (mmol/liter blood per hour) $+ \Delta L_s$ is

$$+ \Delta L = (+ \Delta L_p) (1-H) + (\Delta L_p H W 0.662)$$

where L_p is the increase of plasma lactate in mmole/liter plasma per hour and the other symbols have their previous meaning. The ensuing calculation of lactate production 1 mmole/kg RBC solids per hour is performed by multiplying ΔL_s with $1/H \cdot S_1$

Direct determinations of lactate in blood were compared with the values calculated from determinations of plasma lactate. In the concentration range 3.8–8.1 mmole lactate/l blood the calculated lactate concentration was 100.6 per cent (S.E. 0.7 $n = 7$) of the value found by direct determination.

The relation between glucose consumption and lactate production was evaluated by means of the lactate production index (I_{lactate})

$$I_{\text{lactate}} = \frac{\text{mmole lactate produced}}{2 \text{ mmole glucose consumed}}$$

A lactate production index of 1 indicates complete conversion of glucose to lactate.

Hemoglobin concentration of blood was determined by colorimetric measurement of 1:20 dilution of blood in 0.04 per cent ammoniac water (Haemotest, Copenhagen). The degree of hemolysis during experiments was calculated from the increases in plasma hemoglobin measured with sensitive benzidine reaction (Crosby and Furth 1956). In four experiments, each of 6–7 hours duration the average hemolysis (per cent hemoglobin liberated of total hemoglobin content) was 0.036 per cent per hour (Table I). Hemolysis was not increased in the presence of ouabain.

TABLE I Hemolysis of blood during incubation with and without ouabain at 35° C (pH 7.40). Details about the incubation assembly are given in the Methods section. The degree of hemolysis was calculated as per cent hemoglobin liberated per hour of total content of RBC

Expt	hours	Ouabain (M)	Hematocrit	Δ Plasma hemoglobin (g l ⁻¹ h ⁻¹)	Hemolysis (per cent h ⁻¹)
J.F	6	0	0.43	0.085	0.035
S.VI 64					
E.B.B.	6	0	0.47	0.104	0.034
S.VI 64					
J.F	7	$3 \cdot 10^{-4}$	0.45	0.078	0.031
II VI 64					
G.B.B.	6	$3 \cdot 10^{-4}$	0.44	0.119	0.045
S.IX.64					

Results

Glucose Metabolism

Table II shows the glucose utilization and lactate production of normal and ouabain treated human blood cells. The rate of glucose metabolism of the ouabain treated

TABLE II Effect of ouabain on glucose utilization and lactate production

Blood incubated at 38° C (pH 7.40) The results are given as means of two series of experiments comprising 12 and 7 normal donors. The standard error of the mean is stated in parentheses. Net fluxes of sodium, potassium, and water are shown in Table III and IV

Ouabain (M)	Number of expts.	Glucose consumption (mmole kg solids ⁻¹ hr ⁻¹)	Lactate production (mmole kg solids ⁻¹ hr ⁻¹)	Lactate production index $\left(\frac{\text{mmole lactate}}{2 \text{ mmole glucose}} \right)$	g solids per 1 RBC	g hemoglobin per 1 RBC
0	12	4.77 (S.E.0.13)	9.63 (S.E.0.28)	1.006 (S.E.0.016)	381 (S.E.2.2)	348 (S.E.4.3)
3 · 10 ⁻⁴	7	4.10 (S.E.0.16)	7.95 (S.E.0.40)	0.971 (S.E.0.041)	376 (S.E.3.2)	343 (S.E.3.3)
p		<0.01	<0.005	>0.40	>0.40	>0.40

cells was 15 per cent lower than that of unpoisoned cells. Lactate production was depressed by 17 per cent in the presence of ouabain. These differences are statistically significant ($p < 0.01$).

The contents of solids and hemoglobin of the cells are given in the right part of Table II. Hemoglobin uniformly constitutes 91–92 per cent (w/w) of the cell solids, and the contents of solids in both groups were close to 380 g per liter RBC. Since metabolic data of RBC have usually been referred to cell volume or to hemoglobin content, it may be noted that the figures of Table II may be related to these parameters due to the constant relationships mentioned above.

The lactate production indices of the two series were close to 1.0 and the difference between them is not significant.

Net fluxes of Na and K

Only minor changes were found in the concentrations of Na, K and water after incubation of normal cells (Table III). The cells exposed to ouabain gain sodium and lose potassium (Table IV). To determine the effect of the decreasing concentration gradients during incubation, both the results obtained after 1 hr lapse and the average net fluxes in the 0–3 hrs period of the 7 ouabain experiments are shown in Table IV. The net fluxes of K, Na and water were 5–10 per cent lower when determined as an average of three hours incubation compared with the values found after the first hour. Sodium gain is in both instances slightly greater than potassium loss, but the slight uptake of water by the cells does not differ significantly from zero. The ratio of sodium gain to potassium loss was 1.1–1.2 in our experiments.

To determine the reproducibility of the determination of net fluxes of Na and K, repeated determinations were performed on ouabain exposed cells from two donors. The results are shown in Table V.

TABLE III Net fluxes of sodium, potassium and water in red blood cells (pH 7.40 38° C)

The results are given as means standard error of the mean and number of experiments are stated in parentheses. Initial Na and K content of RBC (meq kg solids⁻¹) Na 20.6 (S.E. 1.4) K 249.5 (S.E. 3.9)

Net flux

Sodium meq kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹	Potassium meq kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹	Water g kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹
-0.30 (0.08, n=12)	0.08 (0.09 n=12)	-6.0 (2.3, n=12)

TABLE IV Net fluxes of sodium, potassium and water in red blood cells in the presence of ouabain $3 \cdot 10^{-4}$ M. (pH 7.40 38° C)

The results are given as means standard error of the mean and number of experiments are stated in parentheses. Initial Na and K content of RBC (meq kg solids⁻¹) Na 19.4 (S.E. 1.7) K 256.5 (S.E. 6.3)

Net flux

Period (hours)	Sodium meq kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹	Potassium meq kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹	Water g kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹	Net flux Na
				-Net flux K
0-1	5.10 (S.E. 0.45 n=7)	-4.18 (S.E. 0.46, n=7)	3.43 (S.E. 6.9 n=7)	1.22 (S.E. 0.13, n=7)
0-3	4.59 (S.E. 0.24 n=7)	-4.05 (S.E. 0.25, n=7)	2.81 (S.E. 3.4 n=7)	1.15 (S.E. 0.04, n=7)

crystal
per h

TABLE V Reproducibility of the determination of net fluxes on red blood cells from two donors. Red blood cells incubated at 38° C (pH 7.40) in the presence of ouabain. In two of the J.F. experiments and in one of the J.W. experiments the red cells were suspended in Ringer solution of electrolyte composition as normal plasma. (cf chloride medium. Wieth and Fuxder 1967 b)

	Initial sodium meq kg solids ⁻¹				Sodium net flux meq kg solids ⁻¹ per 3 hrs		Potassium net flux meq kg solids ⁻¹ per 3 hrs	
	sodium		potassium					
Donor	J F	J W	J F	J W	J F	J W	J F	J W
Mean	19.3	19.4	274.5	257.8	12.5	12.62	-12.32	-10.64
S.E.	0.6	.9	3	4.3	0.40	0.43	0.29	0.23
()	(5)	4	5	(4)	(3)	(4)	(3)	(4)

Relation of Transport of Na and K to Metabolism

Transport of Na and K against electrochemical gradients through the red cell membrane are considered to be closely related to the Na K sensitive adenosine triphosphatase activity of the membrane (Sen and Post 1964). Energy for the transport is delivered by hydrolysis of ATP produced by glycolysis in the cells. If the reduction of glucose metabolism in the presence of ouabain is caused by the abolishment of the energy requirement of the active cation transport, the relation between transport and metabolism may be evaluated from our data.

According to the results shown in Table II glucose can be considered to be almost quantitatively converted to lactate. In the Embden-Meyerhof cycle there is a net gain of one mole of ATP per mole of lactate produced. In table VI the net difference in ATP production in normal and in ouabain treated cells has been calculated from the difference in the rate of lactate production. Thus calculated the reduction of ATP turnover in the presence of ouabain was 1.7 mmole per kg RBC solids per hour.

The magnitude of active Na and K transport was estimated from the net fluxes found in the presence of ouabain (Table IV). It is generally agreed upon (Sen and Post 1964, Whittam and Ager 1965) that initial net fluxes of Na and K in the presence of ouabain equals the amounts otherwise transported actively since sodium influx and potassium efflux are not affected by cardiac glycosides. Table VI shows that if the first hour's net flux are thus related to the decrease in ATP turn-over 3.0 moles Na and 2.5 moles K are transported at the expense of one mole of ATP.

TABLE VI Estimation of the energy (ATP) utilization by ouabain sensitive Na and K transport. ATP turn-over was calculated from the reduction of lactate formation found in the presence of ouabain (Table II). Net fluxes of Na and K in the presence of ouabain (Table IV) were considered to represent the magnitude of ouabain sensitive transport. For further explanation see text.

Difference in lactate production (Table II) mmole/kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹	Estimated difference in ATP turn-over mmole/kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹	Net flux 0-1 h (Table IV) mmole/kg solids ⁻¹ h ⁻¹		Relation of net fluxes ATP production	
		Na	K	Na/ATP	K/ATP
1.68	1.68	5.10	4.18	3.0	2.5

Unidirectional Fluxes of Na and K

The measurements of unidirectional fluxes (Table VII) have at large confirmed preexisting information. Never the less the results of the six experiments in Table VII are shown to stress the fact that an appreciable efflux of sodium and influx of potassium remains in the presence of ouabain. These fluxes were approximately

40 per cent (Na) and 15 per cent (K) of the values seen in the absence of glycolysis.

This is of importance for the appreciation of the fact that the ratio between the net fluxes of Na and K in ouabain exposed cells differs from the ratio of the unidirectional fluxes of Na and K in unpoisoned cells. The ratios between sodium efflux and potassium influx in the transporting cells are in all 3 expts. between 1.45–1.50 indicating a ratio of sodium efflux to potassium influx of 3:2. The ratios of the net fluxes of Na and K in the presence of ouabain in the three experiments shown in Table VII were 1.15, 1.11 and 1.25. This agrees with the mean value of 1.13 of all seven experiments shown in Table IV.

TABLE VII. The effect of ouabain on unidirectional fluxes of Na and K in red cells

All experiments were carried out at pH 7.40 (38° C) in the three lower experiments of this Table ouabain was added to the blood. M_{12} , M_{out} and M_{net} indicate influx, efflux and net flux.

Experiment	Ouabain (M)	Sodium				Potassium				
		meq per l plasma	M_{12} meq	M_{out} kg solids ⁻¹ hr ⁻¹	M_{net} hr ⁻¹	meq per l plasma		M_{12} meq	M_{out} kg solids ⁻¹ hr ⁻¹	M_{net} hr ⁻¹
						0 h	3 h			
J.F.										
27.V.64	0	137	7.68	8.04	-0.36	4.95	4.50	5.43	4.81	0.63
J.W.										
29.V.64	0	141	6.65	6.65	0	4.60	4.30	4.57	4.17	0.40
G.B.										
6.V.64	0	135	6.64	6.90	-0.26	3.50	3.10	4.69	4.48	0.21
J.W.										
10.VI.64	3 · 10 ⁻⁴	137	7.01	3.01	4.00	3.90	6.70	0.65	4.14	-3.49
K.M.										
17.VI.64	3 · 10 ⁻⁴	134	7.21	3.22	3.99	3.70	6.20	0.92	4.51	-3.59
A.J.										
1.III.65	3 · 10 ⁻⁴	130	7.84	3.10	4.74	4.90	7.10	0.93	4.69	-3.76

Discussion

Glucose Metabolism. Murphy (1963) reported a decrease of glucose utilization of RBC incubated at 37° C in plasma at a pH of 7.50 for 20 hrs in the presence of 10⁻⁴M ouabain. This reduction was of the same magnitude as found by us, 0.3 mmole glucose per liter RBC per hr. However pH was reported to fall up to 0.15 pH units in the experiment of Murphy. This fact might invalidate his results. The need for constant pH experiments on glycolyzing blood cells is appreciated from the fact that the same author found a linear interdependence between the rate of glycolysis and pH in the range 7.10–7.80, glucose utilization being doubled by the rise of pH of 0.7 (Murphy 1960).

The present results demonstrate a significant reduction of glucose utilization and of lactate production of 15–17 per cent, when fresh blood cells, incubated in plasma at 38 °C and at a pH of 7.40 are exposed to ouabain. The experimental conditions ensure that the differences found can not be due to differences in pH of the medium.

Lactate production index was found to be close to 1 in both groups (Table II) indicating an almost quantitative conversion of utilized glucose to lactate. This may seem surprising at first sight as RBC are known to have some aerobic metabolism of glucose in the phosphogluconic pathway. By means of ^{14}C glucose it has been determined that 11 per cent of the glucose molecules consumed enter this pathway (Murphy 1960). This means that 11 moles of CO_2 are formed per 100 moles glucose. However since recycling in the phosphogluconic pathway is minimal, the pentoses formed after liberation of CO_2 will be metabolized in the Embden Meyerhof cycle. Only about 2 per cent of the carbon atoms in metabolized glucose (11 of the 600 present in 100 molecules of glucose) will end up as CO_2 , and the theoretically correct lactate production index is accordingly 0.98. Whereas the ratio of lactate to ATP formation in the Embden Meyerhof cycle is 1:1 the yield of ATP by the breakdown of ribose phosphate has been calculated to be 1.6 mole of ATP per mole of lactate formed (Sen and Post 1964). Since our calculations have been based on a production of one mole of ATP per mole of lactate, ATP formation may have been slightly underestimated.

Unidirectional fluxes. The value of steady state exchange of Na in normal erythrocytes is 2.5–3 meq Na per liter RBC per hour (Whittam 1964). At a solid content of 381 g per liter RBC (Table II) the above figure corresponds with an exchange of 6.5–8 meq Na per kg RBC solids per hour in agreement with our results (Table VII). Reports of a steady state exchange of 1.5–2 meq K per liter RBC per hour (Whittam 1964) (4.0–5.3 meq K per kg RBC solids) are also consistent with the present results. The ratio of sodium efflux to potassium influx in transporting cells is thus about 3:2. However it must be stressed that this ratio cannot be accepted to be valid for the active transport of sodium and potassium, as long as the nature of the possible various components of sodium efflux and of potassium influx have not been defined.

Our finding of a potassium influx of 0.8–0.9 mmole per kg RBC solids per hour in the presence of ouabain $3 \times 10^{-6}\text{M}$, a concentration which exceeds the concentration necessary for full inhibition of ouabain-sensitive potassium transport by a factor of 100, is in agreement with previous observations by Solomon, Gill and Gold (1957) and by Glynn (1957). The persisting efflux of Na in the presence of cardiac glycosides has been studied by Glynn (1957) who in 4 experiments found an efflux of 0.6–0.9 mmole per hour per liter RBC. At a sodium concentration of 8–10 mmole per liter red cell this value of the sodium efflux is consistent with a rate constant of Na efflux (k_2) of about 0.1 hr $^{-1}$. Similar values were found by Hoffman and Kregenow (1966). The values of k_2 found in the present experiments were 0.12, 0.14 and 0.10.

In accordance with these figures we found an efflux rate constant (k_e) of 0.14 (S.E. 0.01 $n = 5$) in a study of sodium efflux from human RBC suspended in Ringer's solution at 38 °C and a pH of 7.40 (Funder and Wieth 1967 b)

By means of flux ratio analyses it has been concluded that the influx of potassium and efflux of sodium seen in the presence of ouabain cannot be interpreted as independent, passive fluxes (Whittam 1964). Exchange diffusion mechanisms of the type originally described by Ussing (1947) has been thought to be involved in both sodium and potassium fluxes (Glynn 1956). Recently it has been shown that the main part of ouabain insensitive sodium efflux is abolished in the presence of ethacrynic acid (Hoffman and Kregenow 1966). Experimental evidence was presented against the concept that part of sodium fluxes in red cells is mediated by exchange diffusion. Hoffman and Kregenow believed that the effect of ethacrynic acid was to abolish an active transport mechanism, which they named 'pump II'. Decisive proof of the existence of a second active transport mechanism has not yet been delivered, as it has not been possible to demonstrate a net movement of sodium against the electrochemical gradient in the presence of digitalis glycosides. In the case of potassium, exchange diffusion has not been ruled out, but in a following article it is shown that ouabain insensitive potassium influx only disagrees with calculated flux ratio in the presence of chloride and bromide ions (Funder and Wieth 1967 b).

The magnitudes of sodium influx and potassium efflux, the fluxes which are directed down the electrochemical gradient, were not changed appreciably by the presence of ouabain (Table VII). This is the background for accepting net fluxes of Na and K in the presence of ouabain as indicative of the magnitude of active transport.

Net Fluxes of Na and K

The accuracy of the determination of the net fluxes depends on the chemical method employed. Details about the flame photometric method employed in this study have been presented elsewhere (Funder and Wieth 1966 a). The recovery of sodium and potassium added to lysed cells were 100.5 per cent (coefficient of variation 1.9) and 100.0 per cent (coefficient of variation 0.8). The standard errors of repeated determinations of net fluxes in cells from the same donors (Table V) were found to be 1.2 to 1.3 of the standard errors found by the determination of net fluxes in cells from 7 donors (Table IV).

Previous work on net fluxes of Na and K in the presence of ouabain has recently been discussed (Sen and Post 1964). There seems to be a tendency to anticipate that the ratio $M_{\text{net Na}}/M_{\text{net K}}$ should be either 1.00 or 1.50 indicating the stoichiometrical relation between active transport of Na and K. It is apparent from our results (Table IV and VII) that although the unidirectional fluxes of Na and K bear a relation of 1.5:1 to another, the suppression of sodium efflux and of potassium influx in the presence of ouabain results in net fluxes of Na and K with a mutual stoichiometrical relationship approaching one.

Relation of Ouabain Sensitive Sodium and Potassium Transport to Metabolism

From studies of the release of inorganic phosphate and net fluxes of Na in RBC ghosts produced by reversible haemolysis the relation of Na transport to ATP hydrolysis has been reported to be 3 meq Na transported per mmole ATP split (Glynn 1962). Similar results were obtained by Sen and Post (1964). In their study the turnover of ATP in ghosts rich in Na and ATP was calculated from the disappearance of labile phosphate (ATP) and the production of lactate and pyruvate. A considerable formation of lactate from adenosine monophosphate was observed and accounted for in the calculation of ATP turnover. Active transport of Na and of K was estimated from differences of net fluxes in transporting and ouabain treated ghosts. The average relation of Na transport to ATP hydrolysis in 6 experiments was 3.7 meq Na transported per mmol ATP. In the presence of glycolytic inhibitors (N-ethylmaleimide, oxamate and iodoacetate) where energy for ion transport was solely delivered by hydrolysis of ATP the Na/ATP ratio in six experiments was 3.1. The relation of K transport to ATP hydrolysis was 2.4 in both experimental series.

We have found only a single report dealing with the relation between metabolism and sodium transport in fresh intact erythrocytes (Murphy 1963). From the data given a Na/ATP ratio of 4.6 may be calculated. However the values of sodium net flux found by Murphy exceeded those shown in table IV by about 3 meq per kg cell solids and hour. If this is considered the Na/ATP ratio will be reduced to 2.9.

Whittam and Ager (1965) studied the relation between active Na and K transport and ATP hydrolysis at varied intracellular Na and K concentrations. In experiments with intracellular Na concentrations ranging from 19—101 and K concentrations from 79—12 meq/l red cells, Na/ATP ratio was 3.2 and K/ATP ratio was 2.4. Our results thus agree with those of Whittam and Ager suggesting that the energy requirements of the transport mechanism was not affected by the extensive procedures which preceded their experiments. The present results further suggest that the ouabain sensitive sodium and potassium transport of normal red cells has the same energy requirements as the transport of reconstituted erythrocytes supplied with high concentrations of Na and ATP.

A stoichiometrical relationship of transport of 3—4 mole Na per mole ATP has been observed in a series of differing tissues including frog skin, toad bladder, lens tissue, and the salt gland of the herring gull (review see Bonting 1964). In these tissues ATP is generated by oxidative phosphorylation. The results obtained on red cells indicate that Na transport can be sustained by the anaerobic glycolytic cycle with expenditure of the same amount of energy.

This work was supported by grant from Statens almindelige videnskabsfond. We are glad to acknowledge the valued technical assistance of Mrs. Karen Mølbom.

References

- BORTINO, S. L., N. — K activated ATP-ase and active cation transport. In: *West Europ. Symp. die Chemistry* 1964. 3. 35—36 (J. de Graeff and B. Leijne, ed.) Amsterdam, Elsevier.
- BARTON, H. G., Permeability of the human red cell to labelled glucose. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1964 120. 1—20.
- CLARKSON, E. M. and M. MATKELA, Sodium transfer in human and chicken erythrocytes. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1953 129. 476—503.
- CROSBY, W. H. and F. W. FURTH, A modification of the benzidine method for measurement of hemoglobin in plasma and urine. *Blood* 1956. 11. 380—383.
- ERIKSSON, O. M., HJELM and G. LINNARZ, Methodological aspects on the glucose oxidase method for the determination of glucose in blood. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1963. 15. Suppl. 76. p. 72.
- FUNDER, J. and J. O. WIETH, Determination of sodium, potassium, and water in human red blood cells. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1966 a. 18. 151—166.
- FUNDER, J. and J. O. WIETH, Potassium, sodium, and water in normal human red blood cells. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1966 b. 18. 167—180.
- FUNDER, J. and J. O. WIETH, Chloride and hydrogen ion distribution between human red cells and plasma. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1966 c. 62. 234—245.
- FUNDER, J. and J. O. WIETH, Trapping of Na, K, sucrose, and albumin in the packed cell column of the haematocrit. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1967 a. 71. 105—112.
- FUNDER, J. and J. O. WIETH, Effects of some monovalent anions on fluxes of N and K, and on glucose metabolism of ouabain treated human red cells. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1967 b. 71. In press.
- G. VON L. M., Sodium and potassium movements in human red cells. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1954. 104. 278—310.
- GLYNN, I. M., The action of cardiac glycosides on sodium and potassium movements in human red cells. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1957. 136. 148—173.
- G. VON L. M., The action of cardiac glycosides on ion movements. *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1964. 16. 321—407.
- HOFFMAN, J. F. and F. M. KARLOVICH, The characterization of new energy dependent cation transport processes in red blood cells. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1966. 137. 566—576.
- LUNDQVIST, L., E. MORON, LUNDQVIST and N. VAMOS, Lactic acid assay with 1(+) lactic acid dehydrogenase from rabbit muscle. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1963. 58. 243—249.
- MURPHY, J. R., Glucose metabolism and pathways. *J. Lab. clin. Med.* 1960. 55. 286—302.
- MURPHY, J. R., Active cation transport and glycolysis. *J. Lab. clin. Med.* 1963. 61. 567—577.
- ORSKOV, S. L., The volume of the erythrocytes at different osmotic pressure. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1948. 12. 203—212.
- POUNDER, E., *Hematology and related phenomena*. New York, Grune and Stratton. 1948. pp. 398.
- SCHATTMANN, H. J., Herzglykoside als Hemmstoff für den aktiven Natrium und Katriumtransport durch die Erythrocytenmembran. *Helv. Physiol. Pharmacol. Acta.* 1953. 11. 346—354.
- SEK, A. K. and R. L. POST, Stoichiometry and localization of adenosine triphosphate dependent sodium and potassium transport in the erythrocyte. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1964. 239. 343—352.
- SHEPPARD, C. W., *Basic principles of the tracer method*. New York, John Wiley and Sons. 1962. p. 123.
- SOLOVICH, A. K., Th. J. GILL and G. L. GOLD, The kinetics of cardiac glycoside inhibition of potassium transport in human erythrocytes. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1957. 40. 327—350.
- UNIKO, H. H., Interpretation of the exchange of radiosodium in isolated muscle. *Nature (Lond.)* 1947. 160. 262—263.
- VETTERGAARD-BØRUM, B., Automatic pH regulation of cell suspensions by geometric pH-Stat. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1962. 14. 461—463.
- WHITMAN, R., *Transport and diffusion in red blood cells*. London, Edw. Arnold Publ. 1964. p. 278.
- WHITMAN, R. and M. E. AGER, The connexion between active cation transport and metabolism of erythrocytes. *Biochem. J.* 1963. 97. 204—227.

Distribution of Injected L-3,4-Dihydroxyphenylalanine (L-dopa) in the Adult Rat Testis and Epididymis

By

MARTTI KORMANO

Previous studies have shown that adult and puberal rat testis is very weakly stained shortly after administration of some vital dyes, while the excurrent ducts are heavily stained (Kormano 1967). These observations suggest the existence of barrier mechanisms in the testis which prevent some substances from being carried into the seminiferous tubules and to a great extent even into the interstitial tissue.

After administration of L-dopa, brain capillaries accumulate dopamine, the formaldehyde-induced fluorescence of which can serve as a histological marker of the blood-brain barrier to dopamine (Bertler *et al.* 1964). A free passage of L-dopa in tissues outside the blood-brain barrier has been reported (Bertler *et al.* 1964) although extraneuronal binding may influence the localization (Hamberger *et al.* 1967). The present study of the blood-testis barrier was carried out by using L-dopa as a marker.

A method used by Bertler *et al.* (1964) was adopted. The rats received an i. or i.p. injection of L-dopa (Fluka, 100 mg/kg) in saline 10-40 min before decapitation. Some animals were subjected to i.p. injection of nalamide (Nalamed, Pfizer) and/or NDS-1015 (Smith and Nephew) 1 hr before L-dopa injection. Untreated animals served as controls. Frozen dried pieces of testes and different parts of epididymides, as well as pieces of brain and muscle tissue as control tissues, were exposed to formaldehyde vapour at +80 °C for 1 hr and embedded in paraffin wax directly under vacuum or after immersion in xylene. Deparaffinized 5 μ sections were studied with fluorescence microscope for the cellular localization of fluorescence.

No monoamine fluorescence was seen in the control testes and caput epididymides, which are devoid of adrenergic nerve terminals (Norberg *et al.* 1967). Corpus and cauda epididymidis contained fluorescent nerve fibers around the ducts. In L-dopa treated animals the result was not appreciably influenced by the mode of injection or the post-injection time. The testes showed intense fluorescence in small blood vessels and a weaker fluorescence was seen in the interstitial tissue. The intensity of interstitial fluorescence varied in its different parts. Some fluorescence was confined to the tubule basement membranes, but definitely no specific fluorescence appeared inside the seminiferous tubules (Fig. 1).

A very different distribution of fluorescence was seen in the head of the epididymis. The whole intertubular connective tissue of the epididymis showed a moderate fluorescence. The duct epithelium, on the other hand, was heavily fluorescent in the caput epididymidis (Fig. 1) but the intensity of specific epithelial monoamine fluorescence declined towards cauda epididymidis, being positive in all segments, however. Pretreatment with nalamide or NDS-1015 had no influence on the localization of monoamine fluorescence in testis and epididymis. Observations on brain and muscle tissue were similar to those of Bertler *et al.* (1964).



Fig. 1
fluorescence
Fig. 2
be 1

opium administration (100 mg/kg). A moderate fluorescence is seen in the seminiferous tubules but not in the interstitial tissue. X 250.
same animal as in Fig. 1. An intense fluorescence is seen in the seminiferous tubules. X 260.

Fig. 1
Fig. 2

Fig. 1

the seminiferous tubules seems to prevent the passage of fluorescent metabolites into the interstitial tissue. This is demonstrated histochemically. An existence of a barrier fluid formed by the seminiferous tubules is suggested by Hill (1967). The present findings provide further evidence to the blood-brain barrier although of a different nature. The epididymal duct seems to be a functional dissimilarity between the two. The responsible for the observed differences in the permeability of the epididymal duct epithelium. The permeability of the testicular capillaries of the adult rat does not differ into the interstitial tissue. In fact, even the capillary walls is not as effectively restricted as it is in the blood-brain barrier (Kormano 1966).

This work was supported by a grant from Yrjö Jahnsson Foundation.

References

- Björk, A., B. F. Hill, R. M. Hill, R. M. Hill, R. M. Hill. The direct demonstration of barrier mechanism in the blood-brain barrier. *J. Pharm. Med.* 1964 20 317-321.
Hill, R. M., B. K. A. Nor, L. Olsson. E. transneuronal binding of catecholamines in the brain. *Acta Physiol. Scand.* 1967 69 1-10.
Forsberg, M., D. S. Hill, L. Olsson. Dopamine and the release of alkaline phosphatase activity of testicular capillaries. *Acta Physiol. Scand.* 1966 9 337-338.
Nir, K., A. P. L. R. Hill, L. Olsson. Adrenergic innervation of the testis. *Acta Physiol. Scand.* 1967 68 286-288.
Satchell, B. P. The blood-brain barrier in sheep. *J. Physiol. (Lond)* 1966 63-65P.

The Presence of Dopamine in Human Gastric Juice

By

JAN HJÖRSTEDAL

The amount of dopamine (DA) found in the urine of man (Hellner 1951) and rat (see Leduc 1961) normally exceeds that of NA and adrenaline (A). Furthermore the amounts of DOPAC and HVA in urine (DOPAC and HVA) are much higher than those of DA (see Ruthven 1963). Thus the DA isolated from urine represents only a small fraction of the DA turnover in the body. Several sources for this have been suggested. Certain types of chromaffin cells present in the gut are of importance. Chromaffin cells in ruminants normally excrete large amounts of DA (Bertler *et al.* 1959).

Of particular interest are the findings that DA can be found in the mast cells of the hamster ear (Adams-Ray *et al.* 1963) and in the cells in the gastro-intestinal tract (Enerbäck 1966, Håkansson and Owman (1966) have shown that after tryptophan administration large amounts of DA or 5-hydroxytryptophan accumulate in the gastric mucosa.

Different types of laboratory food can affect the urinary excretion of NA and A remain unchanged (Leduc 1961). It has been found that during starvation, but increased again when food is given. Large amounts of DA have been found in feces from rat (Hjörstedal 1967). The above findings make it of interest to study the presence of DA in gastric juice.

Samples of gastric juice were collected from 6 patients with gastric ulcer or ulcer duoden. Three of the patients had received 0.5 mg and one case with parietal cell inhibitor. The other two cases received no drug. Only patients with gastric juice were utilized. The fluorimetric method was used according to Carlson and Wiedel (1958) and modified according to Hjörstedal (1963).

DA was found in the gastric juice in all the 6 patients. The concentrations were 0.03, 0.02, 0.007, 0.005, 0.003 and 0.001 µg/ml respectively. In the last patient (the lowest concentration) 0.15 µg per ml were also demonstrable in the plasma.

patients not receiving any injections no catecholamines were found. The identity of DA in the samples was verified by showing that the activating and fluorescence spectra were typical for DA, and that the elution pattern of the apparent as well as of authentic DA was the same on columns of strong cation exchange resin (Dowex 50 X8 W). The two patients with the largest volume of gastric juice collected during 1 hr had the highest DA concentration. The amounts of DA found in 1 hr were, in these cases, about 10 μg (histamine case) and about 30 μg (insulin case).

Further studies on normal men with and without drug treatment, e.g. insulin and histamine, appears to be necessary. The presence of free DA in the gastric juice makes it likely that the gastrointestinal tract may contribute materially to the total turnover of DA in the body. This gastric DA may suggest a local neurohumoral function of DA physiologically similar to that supposed by Holte (1959) for the DA found in intestines.

The study was supported by the Swedish State Medical Research Council (B67 14X 166-63). For technical assistance I am indebted to Mrs. Siv Frigård.

References

- ADAMS-RAY, J. A., DARLSTROM, K., FUXE, K. and J. HÅGÖNDAL, Formation and storage of dopamine in basketer most cells following the administration of dopa. *J. Pharm. Pharmacol.* 1965, 1, 252-255.
- BARTLES, Å., B. FALCK, N. Å. HILLARP, E. ROSENBERG and A. THORE, Dopamine and chromaffin cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1959, 47, 251-258.
- CARLSSON, A. and B. WALDECK, A fluorimetric method for the determination of dopamine (3-hydroxytyramine). *Acta physiol. scand.* 1958, 44, 293-298.
- EDERBERG, L., *St. du mast cells*. Thesis Göteborg 1963.
- EVLER, U. S., U. HANSSON and S. HELLNER, β -(3,4-dihydroxyphenyl) ethylamine (hydroxytyramine) in normal human urine. *Biochem. J.* 1951, 49, 655-658.
- HÅGÖNDAL, J., An improved method for fluorimetric determination of small amounts of adrenaline and noradrenaline in plasma and tissues. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963, 59, 242-254.
- HÅGÖNDAL, J., M. HEDIN and G. JOHANSSON, The levels of dopamine in urine and peripheral tissue in relation to the levels of adrenaline and noradrenaline. To be publ.
- HILKINSON, R. and CH. OWMAN, Distribution and properties of amino acid decarboxylases in gastric mucosa. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 1966, 15, 489-499.
- HOLTZ, P., Role of L-dopa decarboxylase in the biosynthesis of catecholamines in nervous tissue and the adrenal medulla. *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1959, 11, 317-329.
- LEDOG, J., Catecholamine production and release in exposure and acclimation to cold. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961, 53, Suppl. 183.
- R. TRYEN, C. R. J., The determination of metabolites of catecholamines by other techniques. In *West European Symposium on Clinical Chemistry*, Vol. 2, Manchester 1962. The Clinical Chemistry of Monoamines, Ed. by H. Varley and A. H. Gowenlock. Elsevier Publ. Co. Amsterdam 1963, 39-47.

Muscle Glycogen during Prolonged Severe Exercise

By

LARS HERMÅXEN ERIC HULTMAN and BENGT SALTIN

Received 28 March 1967

Abstract

HERMÅXEN L., E. HULTMAN and B. SALTIN *Muscle glycogen during prolonged severe exercise* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 129—139

10 well trained and 10 untrained subjects worked to complete exhaustion on bicycle ergometer with work loads averaging 77 (76—87) per cent of their individual maximal aerobic power. Determinations of glycogen used by working muscles (biopsy of lateral portion of the quadriceps femoris muscles) and of combusted carbohydrate (V_{O_2} and RQ) were performed at certain intervals from the start of work to exhaustion. At combustion rate of about 3 g carbohydrate per minute (RQ around 0.9 or higher) and at average values for glycogen in resting muscle of 1.6 (1.1—2.3) g/100 wet muscle, the effective work time was around 8.5 min for the untrained and 90 min for the trained subjects. At the end of the exhaustive exercise the glycogen content averaged 0.06 g in the untrained and 0.12 g/100 g wet muscle in the trained subjects. A close relationship between utilized glycogen and combusted carbohydrate was found, and it seems highly probable that high relative workloads primarily the glycogen stores in the exercising muscles will limit the capacity for prolonged strenuous work.

The relative role of different fuels utilized during various types and phases of muscular exercise has been widely discussed for about a century. It is generally agreed that protein plays a non-essential role (Margaria and Foa 1939). In 1896 Chauveau showed that the ventilatory exchange ratio ($V.E.R. = R.Q.$) increased from 0.75 during rest to 0.93 during exercise, which he considered proved an increased utilization of carbohydrates during exercise but as the RQ was below 1.0 he concluded that fat was also used. Zuntz *et al.* (1894) demonstrated that diet could markedly influence the RQ during rest and exercise and Krogh and Lindhard (1920) confirmed that observation. The question of whether or not the RQ during exercise is a valid indicator of the relative proportions of fat and carbohydrate used by the muscle during exercise was investigated by Christensen and Hansen (1939 a). On the basis of measurements of the CO_2 and lactate content of the blood they concluded that the RQ measurement even at high but not maximal work levels after 10—15 min of exercise gave a true representation of the fuels utilized (true RQ). Christensen and Hansen (1939 d) also demonstrated that the RQ was dependent on the work level, and well-trained subjects had a lower RQ at the same external work load compared

with untrained subjects. During prolonged exercise as well as after a high fat diet, the RQ was lower indicating increased utilization of fat (Christensen and Hansen 1939 b c). More recent studies have emphasized the role of fat as an important fuel for muscular exercise (for references see Rodahl and Issekutz 1964). During exercise the arterial concentration of FFA shows a transient decrease, followed by an increase (Friedberg *et al.* 1960 and Carlsson and Pernow 1961) which also represents an increased utilization of FFA. For example Havel *et al.* (1963) have estimated that 41–49 % of the energy output is derived from the direct oxidation of FFA during long sustained work compared to 25–26 % during rest. Furthermore Paul, Issekutz and Miller (1966) have shown, during prolonged exercise in dogs, that 90–95 % of the extramuscular sources for energy are derived from fat. In view of these recent observations the concept based on RQ-determination during exercise, that carbohydrates are the predominant fuel for heavy exercise has been questioned.

A muscle biopsy technique (Bergström 1962) permits a more precise determination of the glycogen utilization during exercise (Hultman 1967a Ahlberg *et al.* 1967). The aim of the present study was to compare the actual amount of glycogen utilized by an exercising muscle with the calculated carbohydrate usage based on the RQ and O_2 uptake in an attempt to reinvestigate the concept that carbohydrate is the major fuel for strenuous muscular exercise. As training might conceivably influence the energy utilization, the study was performed on both untrained and well-trained subjects.

Subjects

The subjects were 20 healthy males, age 20–30. Ten of the subjects had not performed regular training during the last 5 years, and their maximal oxygen uptake averaged 3.4 l/min (42–36 ml/kg/min). The remaining 10 subjects trained intensively at least couple of times per week all year round and all competed endurance events. Their maximal oxygen uptake averaged 4.6 l/min (60–72 ml/kg/min). The average height of all the subjects was 179 cm and the weight of the untrained subjects was 73 and 67 kg for the trained subjects. In an additional experiment, 8 physical education students were studied. They were all somewhat trained and their body weight averaged 71 kg, height 177 cm, and maximal oxygen uptake 4.1 l/min.

Methods and procedure

Expired air flow for determination of oxygen uptake was collected in Douglas bags and the volume measured in spirometer (Saltin and Astrand 1967). The gas was analysed with modified Haldane technique. Heart rate was determined by counting at least 30 R-R intervals from ECG recordings. Lactate and pyruvate were determined enzymatically on 8 geriatric blood (Scholte *et al.* 1959) and glucose by the orthotoluidine method (Hultman 1959). The muscle glycogen content as determined according to the method described by Hultman (1957). The subject's maximal oxygen uptake (Astrand and Saltin 1961) as well as a check of their ability for prolonged heavy exercise were performed couple of days before the actual experiment. On the experimental day the subjects came to the laboratory in the morning after having had a cup of coffee or tea and a single sandwich. No special instructions were given for their diet and physical activities the days preceding the experiment, but no one had trained the day before the study. The subjects rested for at least 15 min in the laboratory before the basal determinations were made. These included muscle biopsy for glycogen content, oxygen uptake, heart rate, blood lactate, pyruvate and glucose. The subjects

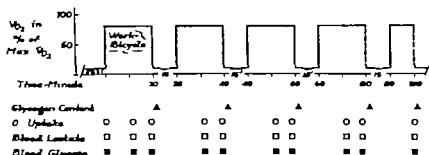


Fig. 1 The general procedure for the intermittent exercise experiments. For more detailed description see the text.

then started to exercise on bicycle ergometer (Krogh or Monark) with constant pedal frequency of 50 rpm at work load which averaged 77 (71–87) per cent of each individual's maximal oxygen uptake. Each 20 min period of exercise (I–V Table I) was followed by 15 min rest (see Fig. 1). The experimental design required that the subjects exercised to exhaustion. During the experiment the subjects had to drink 0.15% saline solution and they kept their body weight almost constant. Around the 11th and 19th minute of the exercise periods oxygen uptake and heart rate was determined and blood sample was drawn from fingertip prewarmed in warm water for lactate, pyruvate and glucose determinations. Within the first couple of minutes of each rest period, the muscle biopsy was performed: the biopsy needle and the technique used have been described by Bergström (1962). After cutaneous local anesthesia an incision was made in the skin and the needle was introduced into the deeper part of the lateral portion of the quadriceps. A new incision was made for each biopsy. Usually three biopsies were made in each thigh, starting distally.

In 4 subjects, (3 trained and 1 untrained) the prolonged exercise was repeated a few weeks later in similar manner as described above. The only exception was that the second time no rest was permitted and the exercise was continuous until exhaustion. The incisions in the skin for the biopsies were all made before the exercise started. The biopsies were then made at 20 min intervals with the subjects sitting on the bicycle: the interruption in the continuous pedaling was limited to only 15–30 sec.

In the additional set of experiments the 8 physical education students performed three one-hour exercise periods weekly intervals at work levels of about 25, 50 and 80 per cent of their maximal oxygen uptake.

Results

Table I summarizes the results after statistical treatment. The oxygen uptake was almost constant for the different work periods I–V throughout the experiment (Fig. 2). The average oxygen uptake for the untrained subjects was 2.8 l/min or 79 (73–87) per cent of their maximal oxygen uptake and the corresponding figures for the trained group were 3.4 l/min or 76 (71–80) per cent. After 11 min of exercise the heart rate was 164 for the trained and 172 for the untrained subjects. The rate increased throughout the work period though never reaching maximal level (Fig. 2). In the untrained group the RQ during the first work period was 0.96 and dropped to 0.93 at the end of the exercise (Fig. 3). The RQ was 0.91 after 11 min of exercise in the trained group and even after 80 min of exercise was still 0.90 but decreased to 0.88 during the last minutes of work. The carbohydrate combusted during the exercise (Fig. 2 bottom) was calculated from the average oxygen uptake and RQ of each work period. The average utilization of starch rates was for both groups

TABLE I. Average values, standard error of estimate, standard deviation and range for different the untrained (U) groups. At rest and during the exercise periods I—IV, the number trained and 9 trained subjects

		Rest	I	II
Oxygen intake l/min	U	0.27 ± 0.03	2.78 ± 0.11	2.85 ± 0.10
		0.08	0.36	0.32
		0.17—0.33	2.3—3.3	2.4—3.3
	T	0.28 ± 0.02	3.39 ± 0.10	3.32 ± 0.10
		0.06	0.31	0.32
		0.19—0.33	3.0—3.8	3.0—3.7
RQ	U	0.83 ± 0.01	0.96 ± 0.01	0.94 ± 0.01
		0.04	0.03	0.03
		0.75—0.91	0.91—1.00	0.90—0.99
	T	0.82 ± 0.02	0.91 ± 0.01	0.90 ± 0.01
		0.06	0.03	0.03
		0.74—0.92	0.86—0.97	0.84—0.99
Combusted carbohydrates g/min	U	0.14	2.92 ± 0.18	2.90 ± 0.19
			0.57	0.59
		0.09—0.18	2.1—3.6	2.0—3.8
	T	0.13	2.89 ± 0.20	2.63 ± 0.20
			0.63	0.62
		0.08—0.18	2.4—3.6	1.4—3.5
Glycogen content g/100 g wet muscle	U	1.58 ± 0.10	0.66 ± 0.11	0.44 ± 0.11
		0.31	0.36	0.33
		1.25—2.21	0.23—1.48	0.04—1.09
	T	1.69 ± 0.12	0.98 ± 0.15	0.62 ± 0.14
		0.39	0.40	0.44
		1.10—2.49	0.43—1.80	0.12—1.34
Blood glucose mg/100 ml	U	93 ± 2.6	83 ± 3.4	86 ± 3.4
		8.5	10.7	10.8
		81—110	62—97	69—107
	T	87 ± 2.5	82 ± 3.3	85 ± 4.2
		7.9	10.5	13.3
		78—101	63—100	69—106
Blood lactate mM	U	1.1 ± 0.31	6.6 ± 0.89	5.6 ± 0.89
		0.5	2.1	2.8
		0.6—1.5	2.5—9.8	1.5—11.3
	T	0.9 ± 0.28	5.1 ± 0.79	3.7 ± 0.60
		0.5	2.4	1.9
		0.5—1.3	1.7—9.2	1.5—7.2
Blood pyruvate mM	U	0.09 ± 0.01	0.23 ± 0.01	0.23 ± 0.02
		0.02	0.04	0.03
		0.05—0.13	0.18—0.32	0.13—0.29
	T	0.08 ± 0.01	0.21 ± 0.02	0.19 ± 0.02
		0.02	0.03	0.06
		0.03—0.12	0.15—0.30	0.10—0.26

parameters studied: rest and during each work period to exhaustion for the trained (I) and of subjects are 10 in the trained and untrained groups. In exercise period V there are 7 un-

III	IV	V	Paired t-test
2.80 ± 0.11	2.78 ± 0.11	2.78 ± 0.08	
0.33	0.37	0.25	0
2.4—3.3	2.3—3.4	2.3—3.1	
3.36 ± 0.10	3.41 ± 0.11	3.37 ± 0.12	
0.32	0.33	0.37	0
3.1—3.6	3.0—3.8	2.4—4.0	
0.84 ± 0.01	0.93 ± 0.01	0.92 ± 0.01	
0.03	0.03	0.04	0
0.88—0.99	0.87—0.99	0.83—0.97	
0.89 ± 0.01	0.90 ± 0.01	0.88 ± 0.01	
0.04	0.04	0.04	0
0.83—0.99	0.83—0.99	0.83—0.99	
2.76 ± 0.20	2.78 ± 0.21	2.72 ± 0.24	
0.62	0.64	0.76	0
1.8—3.3	1.8—3.6	1.6—3.3	
2.62 ± 0.20	2.81 ± 0.21	2.58 ± 0.23	
0.63	0.63	0.79	0
1.8—3.3	1.7—4.0	1.4—3.2	
0.16 ± 0.03	0.07 ± 0.04	0.06 ± 0.04	R > I II, III, IV V
0.23	0.12	0.10	I > II III IV V
0—0.67	0—0.28	0.0—0.6	II > III IV V; III V
0.24 ± 0.09	0.17 ± 0.07	0.12 ± 0.06	R > I II III, IV V
0.27	0.21	0.18	I > II III IV V II >
0.03—0.86	0.01—0.60	0.01—0.46	III IV V III, > IV V
85—3.6	82—2.2	82—2.2	
11.3	6.8	6.2	0
71—101	72—96	72—91	
84 ± 4.2	81 ± 4.8	72 ± 5.7	
13.4	13.0	17.1	0
63—108	63—102	64—104	
4.6—0.79	3.3—0.69	2.9—0.71	I > III IV V
2.4	1	2.2	II > III, IV V
1.1—8.9	0.9—8.6	1.3—5.6	III > IV V
3.2—0.48	2.8—0.43	3—0.66	I II III IV V
1.3	1.4	2.0	II > IV V
1.3—5.8	1.1—5.3	0.8—6.2	
0.21—0.02	0.20—0.02	0.19—0.01	I III IV V
0.03	0.06	0.04	II III IV V
0.14—0.28	0.09—0.29	0.14—0.26	
0.19—0.02	0.18 ± 0.02	0.19—0.02	I II III IV V
0.03	0.06	0.07	
0.13—0.23	0.12—0.26	0.09—0.24	

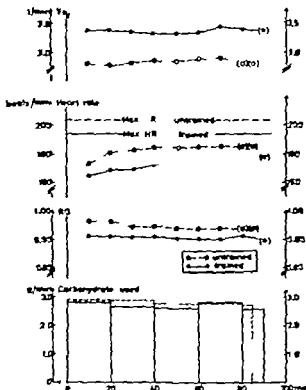


Fig. 2. Average values for the 10 trained (filled symbols) and the 10 untrained (open symbols) subjects for oxygen uptake (l/min), heart rate, respiratory exchange ratio (R.Q.) and used carbohydrates during exercise to exhaustion. The symbols within parentheses denote 7 subjects (untrained) and 9 subjects (trained).

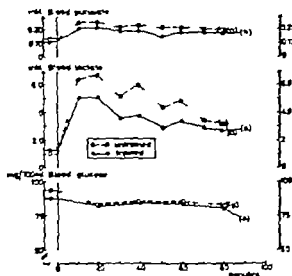


Fig. 3. Average values for blood pyruvate, lactate and glucose at rest before exercise started and during the exercise to exhaustion in the trained and untrained group.

2.8 g/min, and varied slightly during the prolonged exercise. Paired *t*-test of intra-individual differences in R.Q. and combusted carbohydrates showed no significant difference between the work periods (Table 1). The blood pyruvate concentration during work was slightly higher in the untrained compared to the trained and the concentration remained in both groups fairly stable throughout the whole work

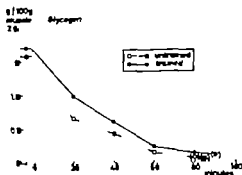


Fig. 4.

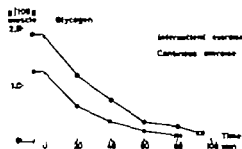


Fig. 5.

Fig. 4. Average values for glycogen content in the lateral portion of the quadriceps muscle before and during exercise until exhaustion in the trained and the untrained group.

Fig. 5. A comparison of the muscle glycogen content during prolonged exercise to exhaustion with 20 min work periods and 20 min rest (unfilled symbols) and continuous exercise (filled symbols) in 4 subjects. The symbols within parenthesis denote only two subjects.

period (Fig. 3) The blood lactate reached its highest level during the first work period and then declined (Fig. 3) The untrained subjects average peak value was 6.8 compared to 5.1 mM in the trained. In both groups, at the end of exercise before exhaustion, the blood lactate concentration approached the resting level. Before work the mean blood glucose concentration (lower part Fig. 3) was 93 in the untrained and 87 mg/100 ml blood in the trained group. At the end of the first 20 min of exercise it dropped to 83 and 82 mg/100 ml respectively and remained at almost constant level until exhaustion.

At rest (work time 0) the average values for the muscle glycogen content were 1.58 and 1.69 g/100 g wet muscle for the untrained and the trained respectively (Fig. 4) The glycogen reduction was greatest during the first work period. Thereafter a slower removal rate was found, which was somewhat more pronounced in the untrained. Glycogen content averaged 0.06 in the untrained and 0.12 g/100 g muscle in the trained. In Fig. 5 is shown the reduction of the muscle glycogen in continuous and intermittent work on the same work load in 4 subjects. The general appearance of the curve as well as the other parameters studied (HR, blood pyruvate, lactate and glucose) were essentially the same during the intermittent and the continuous exercise even though the initial concentration of glycogen was lower in the second set of experiments but the total work time was no shorter.

An increase in work level from 28 to 54 per cent of the subjects maximal oxygen uptake increased the utilization of glycogen in the working muscle from 0.31 to 0.83 g/100 muscle per hour (Fig. 6) When the average relative work load was increased to 78 per cent of the maximal oxygen uptake the glycogen utilization rose to 1.56 g/100 g muscle for the one hour work period. Fig. 7 demonstrates the relationship between the amount of carbohydrate combusted (estimated from $\dot{V}O_2$ and RQ) during the exercise period and the amount of glycogen utilized in the exercising muscle during the same period of time.

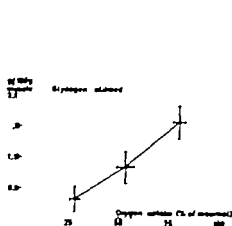


Fig. 6.

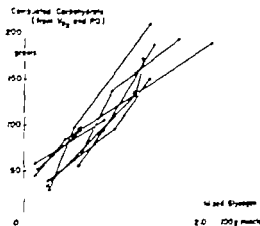


Fig. 7.

Fig. 6. Decrease of muscle glycogen after 1 hr of exercise at three different work levels, mean \pm SD, $n = 8$.

Fig. 7. Individual values for the amount of utilized glycogen during the one hour exercise period at different work levels in relation to the calculated amount of combusted carbohydrates.

Discussion

The subjects in this study performed strenuous exercise and worked to complete exhaustion. Among the parameters studied, neither oxygen uptake nor blood concentration of pyruvate, lactate or glucose ever reached values that revealed or paralleled the subjects' fatigue or explained the exhaustion. Probably dehydration can also be excluded as an explanation of the fatigue as the subjects' body weight reduction during the experiment was kept below 1 kg (Saltin 1964 part 2). The subjects were obviously tired at the end of each work period because of the high relative work level. However, they were unable to continue pedaling only when the glycogen content reached extremely low values. The rate of reduction of glycogen in the exercising muscle was most marked at the first exercise period. Thereafter being lower but relatively constant in two work periods and during the last work period very small. In contrast to this, the calculated amount of carbohydrate combusted was unchanged throughout the whole work and averaged 2.8 g/min.

It is worth emphasizing that the pattern of the glycogen decrease with time was the same during continuous exercise as when intermittent work was performed (cf. Fig. 5). The steeper fall in the muscle glycogen during the first work period (Fig. 4) may be explained by a greater production of lactate giving a greater accumulation of lactate in blood in the early phases of exercise. This is further shown in this series where higher blood lactate values and faster reduction in glycogen was observed in the untrained subjects compared to the trained.

A straight line through the values for the glycogen content at 20, 40 and 60 min of exercise probably gives the best indication of the glycogen removal due to aerobic processes. As the exercise proceeded to the period when the glycogen stores in the working muscles were almost emptied, extra muscular sources must supply some additional carbohydrate of the calculated value of 2.8 g carbohydrate/min.

correct. The only possible sources for this carbohydrate are the liver glycogen and the small amount of glucose in the extra cellular fluid. Rowell *et al.* (1965) have shown that the net glucose production from the splanchnic area during 60 min of exercise averaged 0.3 g/min. There is some evidence that during prolonged severe exercise the splanchnic production of glucose is low at the beginning of exercise but increases with time (Hultman, 1967b). If so, the amount of glucose available from the liver may account for the finding that the exercising muscle at a the liver may account for the finding that the exercising muscle at a very high relative work load combusts mainly carbohydrate also at the end of exercise, even though the muscle glycogen content is close to zero. It should be remembered that glycogen is determined only in the lateral portion of quadriceps, and RQ is determined for the whole body. This may mean that other muscle groups or other parts of the same muscle richer in glycogen gradually becomes more active. This seems, however unlikely as the oxygen uptake during work and therefore the mechanical efficiency is fairly constant throughout the exercise period.

When exhausted, the subjects were able to resume work at a lower level of activity. The inability to perform heavy exercise was not due to a reduction in muscular strength, it could be shown in an earlier study that the maximal isometric strength was unchanged after prolonged exhausting exercise (Saltin 1964).

In the present experiments special care was taken to eliminate errors in order to get a true RQ. All subjects were very well acquainted with the experimental procedure and they had been subjects several times before. During exercise the collection of expired air started after 11 min of exercise. Frequently two determinations of the oxygen uptake were made consecutively and the RQ's were always identical within the error of the gas analyses (Haldane). In spite of differences in blood lactate, variations in the measured RQ in each individual was very small (see Table 1). Our impression is, therefore, that the calculated values for RQ accurately estimate the true RQ. This opinion is supported by the results presented in Fig. 7 showing a close relationship between utilized muscle glycogen and combusted carbohydrate calculated from the RQ. Furthermore in a similar study where the muscle glycogen content was varied over a wide range a very good relationship was found between the calculated value for combusted carbohydrate and the used glycogen, determined by direct measurement in muscle biopsy specimens (Bergström *et al.* (1967).

In Christensen and Hansen's experiment (1939b) the relative work load was around 60–70 per cent, and the RQ dropped from 0.88 to 0.80 during 180 min work. The same tendency with a decreasing carbohydrate combustion as work proceeded was found in Saltin and Stenborg's study (1964) in which the RQ dropped from 0.91 to 0.86 during 3 hrs exercise at a relative work level of 72 per cent.

In contrast to these results Hedman (1957) found that during cross-country skiing for 150 min at constant speed with a relative work load of 87 per cent RQ was essentially constant from start to finish. The carbohydrate combustion was in this study close to 3 g/min, and the total consumption of carbohydrate was 445 g for the whole run. The results of the present study with relative work loads of 6 and 79

per cent are in agreement with these findings. At a relative work load of 76 per cent or higher the muscles obviously are not able to substitute carbohydrate with fat even when the available glycogen stores are emptied. At lower relative work loads exercise can be performed with a markedly lower utilization of glycogen in the active muscle (cf Fig 6). The average RQ's were 0.87, 0.90 and 0.93 at oxygen uptakes of 1.2, 2.2 and 3.2 l/min respectively representing 29, 53 and 78 per cent of the subjects maximal oxygen uptake. When the relative work load increased from 29 to 78 per cent the fat combustion changed only from 2.5 to 3.6 kcal/min compared to a change from 5.4 to 12.3 kcal/min for carbohydrate.

It is highly probable that at high relative work loads with RQ's around 0.9 the glycogen stores in the exercising muscles is a decide for maximal work time. Thus the capacity for prolonged strenuous work may be limited by the initial muscle glycogen content. Whether or not lack of glycogen in the muscle at the end of the exercise is the sole physiological determinant for the physical exhaustion can, however, not be settled at present.

Supported by Swedish Medical Research Council project nr 26X 792-01 and Forenade Liv (United Life Insurance Company) Stockholm, and the Swedish Sport Federation, Stockholm, Sweden.

References

- AMLBORG, B., J. BERGSTRÖM, L. G. EKELEND, E. HULTMAN, Muscle glycogen and muscle electrolytes during prolonged physical exercise. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 79: 119-142.
- ÅSTRAND, P.-O. and B. SALTIN, Oxygen uptake during the first minutes of heavy work. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1961 16: 971-976.
- BERGSTRÖM, J. Muscle electrolytes in man. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1962, Suppl. 68.
- BERGSTRÖM, J., L. HJERMANSEN, E. HULTMAN and B. SALTIN, Diet, muscle glycogen and physical performance. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 71: 140-150.
- CARLSSON, L. A. and B. PER OW, The arterial plasma-free fatty acid concentration during and after exercise and its regulation. *J. Lab. clin. Med.* 1961 58: 673-681.
- CARLSSON, L. A. and F. MÖRNFELDT, Acute effects of prolonged, heavy exercise on the concentration of plasma lipids and lipoproteins in man. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964 64: 51-59.
- CHAILA, A. Source et nature du potentiel directement utilisé dans le travail musculaire, d'après les échanges respiratoires, chez l'homme en état d'abstinence. *C. R. Acad. Sci. (Paris)* 1896 172: 1163-1172.
- CHRISTENSEN, E. H. and O. HANSEN, Arbejds hygiejne og Ernæring. *Scand. Arch. Physiol.* 1939 81: 111-160-171.
- CHRISTENSEN, E. H. and O. HANSEN, Untersuchungen über die Verbrennungsverläufe bei langdauernder Arbeit. *Scand. Arch. Physiol.* 1939 b 81: 11: 152-159.
- CHRISTENSEN, E. H. and O. HANSEN, Zur Methodik der Respiratorischen Quotient Bestimmungen in Ruhe und bei Arbeit. *Scand. Arch. Physiol.* 1939 81: 1: 137-151.
- CHRISTENSEN, E. H. and O. HANSEN, Respiratorischer Quotient und O₂-Aufnahme. *Scand. Arch. Physiol.* 1939 d 81: 1: 180-189.
- FRIEDBERG, S. J., W. R. HARRIS, J. D. L. TROTT and E. H. EATON, The effect of exercise on the concentration and turnover of plasma nonesterified fatty acids. *J. clin. Invest.* 1960, 39: 215-220.
- HAVEL, R. J., A. NAYLOR and C. F. BORGMEYER, Turn-over rate and oxidation of free fatty acids of blood plasma in man during exercise. Studies during continuous infusion of palmitate-1-¹⁴C. *J. clin. Invest.* 1963 42: 1054-1063.
- HJERMANSEN, L., The available glycogen in man and the connection between rate of oxygen intake and carbohydrate usage. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1957 49: 305-321.
- HULTMAN, E., Rapid specific method for determination of aldohexosides in body fluids. *Nature (Lond.)* 1959 114: 87-93.

- HUTCHINSON, E., Muscle glycogen in man determined in needle biopsy specimens. Methods and normal values. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1967 *a*, 19: 209—217.
- HUTCHINSON, E., Studies on muscle metabolism of glycogen and adenylic phosphate in man with special reference to exercise and diet. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1967 *b* Suppl. 94: 63 pp.
- KROGH, A. and J. LINDHARD, The relative values of fat and carbohydrate as sources of muscular energy. *Biochem. J.* 1920 *14*: 290—363.
- MARGARIA, R. and P. POC, Der Einfluss auf Muskelarbeit auf den Stickstoffwechsel, die Atempumpe und Säureausscheidung. *Arbeitsphysiologie* 1939 *10*: 353—360.
- PAUL, P. B., ISHAKUTZ, J. and H. I. MILLER, Interrelationship of free fatty acids and glucose metabolism in the dog. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1966, *211*: 1313—1320.
- RODANI, K. and B. ISHAKUTZ, *Fat as Food*. McGraw Hill Book Co., New York 1964.
- ROWELL, L. B., E. J. MASORO and M. J. SPENCER, Splanchnic metabolism in exercising man. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1965 *20*: 1032—1037.
- SALTIN, B. Aerobic and anaerobic work capacity after dehydration. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1964 *19*: 1114—1118.
- SALTIN, B. Aerobic work capacity and circulation during exercise in man. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1964, *62*, Suppl. 290.
- SALTIN, B. and J. STENBERG, Circulatory response to prolonged severe exercise. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1964 *19*: 833—838.
- SALTIN, B. and P.-O. ÅSTRAND, Maximal oxygen uptake in athletes. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1967 *23* (in press).
- SCHÖLLER, R., H. SCHITZ, T. BÜCHNER and J. O. LAMPEN, Über die Wirkung von Nystatin auf Bakterien. *Biochem. Z.* 1959 *331*: 71—86.
- ZOTZ, N. and W. LOHR, Über die Bedeutung der erschließene Nährstoff als Energiequelle der Muskelkraft. *Archiv Anat. Physiol.* 1894 *18*: 541—543.

Diet, Muscle Glycogen and Physical Performance

By

JONAS BERGSTROM, LARS HERMANSEN, ERIC HULTMAN and BENGT SALTIN

Received 23 February 1967

Abstract

BERGSTROM, J., L. HERMANSEN, E. HULTMAN and B. SALTIN. *Diet, muscle glycogen and physical performance*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 140—150.

The muscle glycogen content of the quadriceps femoris muscle was determined in 9 healthy subjects with the aid of the needle biopsy technique. The glycogen content could be varied in the individual subjects by instituting different diets after exhaustion of the glycogen store by hard exercise. Thus, the glycogen content after fat + protein (F) and carbohydrate-rich (C) diet varied maximally from 0.6 g/100 g muscle to 4.7 g/l. In all subjects, the glycogen content after the C diet was higher than the normal range for muscle glycogen, determined after the mixed (M) diet. After each diet period, the subjects worked on bicycle ergometer at work load corresponding to 75 per cent of their maximal $\dot{V}O_2$ uptake to complete exhaustion. The average work time was 39, 126 and 189 min after diets P, M and C, and good correlation was noted between work time and the initial muscle glycogen content. The total carbohydrate utilization during the work periods (54—790 g) was well correlated to the decrease in glycogen content. It is therefore concluded that the glycogen content of the working muscle is a determinant for the capacity to perform long-term heavy exercise. Moreover, it has been shown that the glycogen content and, consequently the long-term work capacity can be appreciably varied by instituting different diets after glycogen depletion.

It was shown in previous studies that the muscle glycogen content decreased during work (Bergström and Hultman 1966a) and that during exhaustive exercise the glycogen stores were almost completely emptied (Bergström and Hultman 1967). In a study by Hermansen, Hultman and Saltin (1967) it was found that the rate of combustion of carbohydrates was extremely high and constant throughout the whole work period. In this study, as well as in that of Ahlborg *et al.* (1967a) there were some indications that the initial muscle glycogen concentration was related to the ability to perform prolonged, heavy exercise (measured as the work time) provided that the subjects worked with the same relative load.

The muscle glycogen concentration in man can be considerably increased by first emptying the glycogen stores through hard work, and then giving a carbohydrate-rich diet. The enhancement of glycogen synthesis is localized to the muscles that have worked, and does not affect other muscle groups (Bergström and Hultman

TABLE I. Pertinent data in the nine subjects

Subject	Age yrs	Ht cm	B.W kg	Max. oxygen uptake l/min
T.P.	22	179	76	4.93
B.T.	22	176	69	4.03
A.L.	26	173	62	3.37
R.S.	20	174	75	3.94
S.P.	25	179	67	3.77
S.O.J.	23	182	72	4.96
G.F.	24	184	71	4.62
R.E.	23	173	62	3.57
K.-G.G.	24	177	73	4.46

1966 b). On the other hand, a fat + protein diet after exercise induces only a slow incomplete resynthesis of glycogen, and if carbohydrate is given without previous exercise, only a moderate increase in muscle glycogen takes place (Hultman and Bergström 1967). Thus, by varying the type of diet after exhaustive exercise, it is possible to obtain different muscle glycogen levels in the same individual.

As early as 1939 Christensen and Hansen showed that the capacity for prolonged exercise can be markedly varied by varying the subject's diet. After 3–7 days of predominantly carbohydrate intake the work time was 210 min on a fixed load, compared to only 80 min after an equal time on a fat diet.

The aim of the present study was to determine the extent to which the muscle glycogen content could be altered in individual subjects by varying the dietary regime after depletion of the glycogen store, and subsequently to ascertain the relation between the initial glycogen content and the capacity for prolonged hard exercise.

Material and methods

Nine physical education students participated in this study; some pertinent data regarding them are given in Table I.

The methods used are described in the previous article (Hermansen, Hultman and Saltin 1967) except for the blood glucose determination which, in this study, was made by glucose oxidase method (Hjebm and de Vries 1963). These experiments were performed in the Department of Physiology, Gymnasiet och Idrotts högskolan. The sequence of the measurements is shown in Fig. 1. The determination of the glycogen content in needle biopsy specimens from the lateral portion of the quadriceps femoris was made according to the method described by Hultman (1967).

Muscle biopsy specimens were taken before exercise started, and immediately after the subjects were exhausted.

The work schedule for both diet and work is illustrated at the top of Fig. 1. The subjects were given a mixed, uncontrolled diet prior to the first measurements of muscle glycogen and work time. The work consisted of pedalling bicycle to exhaustion at a work load corresponding to an oxygen uptake of 3.15 (2.4–3.7) l/min, which equals 75–81 per cent of the subjects' maximal oxygen uptake. On the day of the experiment, the subjects had no breakfast before the exercise test. Six of the 9 subjects were then given a fat + protein diet for 3 days before the next work period. The work again consisted of pedalling to exhaustion at the 3 per cent work load. On the next 3 days the subjects were limited to predominantly carbohydrate diet before the last work experiment. The remaining three subjects also followed the aforementioned schedule except that they were first given the carbohydrate diet, followed by the fat + protein diet. All the food

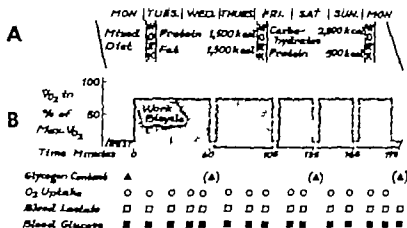


Fig. 1. A. Week schedule for diet and work programme in 6 subjects. In 3 subjects the two last diet periods were interchanged.

B. Schedule for the measurements in connection with the exercise test.

The second biopsy for glycogen determination (Δ) was made immediately after the work period, which was of different length depending on the type of diet.

eaten by the subjects when they were on the controlled diet was prepared and served at the laboratory. During work, the subjects drank water with some electrolytes, to minimize the effect of sweating. For psychological reasons, a 5-min rest period was inserted in the continuous exercise at fixed intervals (Fig. 1 b).

TABLE II Prolonged physical exercise after three periods of different diets (mixed = M, fat + carbohydrate (CH) g) oxygen uptake (O_2 l/min)

Subject	After M diet		WT min	Used CH g	O l/min	After P diet	
	Muscle glycogen					Muscle glycogen	
	Before	After				Before	After
T.P.	2.51	0.07	113.4	413	3.86	1.39	0.08
B.T.	1.19	0.35	148.5	375	2.99	0.60	0.32
R.S.	1.63	0.10	121.5	266	2.94	0.42	0.29
Å.L.	1.91	0.10	130.5	191	2.47	0.58	0.23
S.P.	2.20	0.53	117.3	292	2.93	0.31	0.29
S-O J	2.11	0.06	124.3	423	3.67	0.91	0.10
Mean	1.93	0.20	125.8	327	3.14	0.69	0.19
G.F.	1.32	0.11	94.5	279	3.61	0.48	0.03
R.E.	1.40	0.16	84.7	210	3.11	0.48	0.00
K.G.G.	1.3	0.01	88.0	306	3.55	0.56	0.02
Total mean	1	0.17	113.6	306.4	3.24	0.63	0.13
± S.E.	0.1	0.05	± 5.3	± 27.4	± 0.15	0.10	± 0.05

In these 3 subjects the diet schedule was M, C, and P; not as in the 6 others (M, P and C).

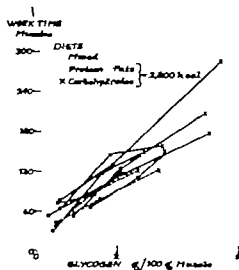


Fig. 2. Relation between initial glycogen content in quadriceps femoris and work time. Equation for regression line: $y = 41.5 + 36.8x = 0.92$, $p < 0.001$ — — — the 3 subjects with carbohydrate diet prior to the fat + protein one.

Results

In Table II and Fig. 2, the individual values are given for the muscle glycogen content in relation to the maximal work time on a work load corresponding to 75 per cent of the maximal oxygen uptake. A good correlation is present between the

reln = P carbohydrate = G) Muscle glycogen (g/100 g muscle) work time (W T min); used

After C diet

W T min	Used CH g	O ₂ l/min	Muscle glycogen		W T min	Used CH g	O ₂ l/min
			Before	After			
68.5	159	3.06	3.18	0.27	150.0	344	3.75
66.8	88	3.12	3.11	0.53	160.6	429	3.02
30.3	54	2.76	2.66	0.60	150.3	329	2.80
73.3	71	2.41	4.68	0.50	283.0	574	2.44
56.1	88	3.00	4.31	0.56	180.0	533	3.06
36.0	67	2.41	4.24	0.43	210.0	798	3.34
38.8	88	3.09	3.70	0.43	189.3	533	3.10
41.6	77	3.70	2.48	0.59	123.8	318	1.61
43.3	71	3.03	3.00	0.53	119.0	360	2.92
3.0	91	3.22	2.10	0.07	120.0	416	3.30
36.9	83.1	3.17	3.31	0.43	166.3	481.5	3.16
— 1.7	10.1	± 0.13	± 0.30	— 0.06	17.8	4.1	± 0.14

TABLE III Statistical treatment: mean values of data (Table II and Fig. 3) obtained before, during, differences after the three diets (C, M, P)

C = carbohydrate diet

M = mixed diet

P = fat + protein diet

		n	C	M
			mean \pm S.E.	mean \pm S.E.
Muscle glycogen g/100 g	before work	9	3.31 \pm 0.30	1.75 \pm 0.13
	after work	9	0.43 \pm 0.06	0.17 \pm 0.03
Work time min		9	166.3 \pm 17.8	113.6 \pm 3.3
Utilized carbohydrate g	during work	9	481.5 \pm 47.1	306.4 \pm 27.4
Oxygen uptake l/min		9	3.16 \pm 0.14	3.24 \pm 0.15
Blood pyruvate mM/l	at rest	6	0.163 \pm 0.011	0.120 \pm 0.007
	after 30 min work	6	0.238 \pm 0.023	0.237 \pm 0.011
	at end of work	6	0.228 \pm 0.038	0.178 \pm 0.017
Blood lactate mM/l	at rest	6	1.73 \pm 0.17	1.02 \pm 0.14
	after 30 min work	6	4.92 \pm 0.74	5.22 \pm 0.91
	at end of work	6	3.61 \pm 0.74	2.63 \pm 0.51
Respiratory quotient	at rest	6	0.943 \pm 0.024	0.815 \pm 0.004
	after 30 min work	6	0.912 \pm 0.009	0.915 \pm 0.007
	at end of work	6	0.918 \pm 0.012	0.882 \pm 0.020
Blood glucose mg/100 ml	at rest	6	91.7 \pm 5.9	76.8 \pm 4.5
	after 45 min work	5	77.3 \pm 5.4	76.3 \pm 8.6
	at end of work	6	63.3 \pm 2.1	53.8 \pm 6.2

¹ initial muscle glycogen concentration and the maximal work time over the whole range of initial glycogen values, as well as in each subject. The muscle glycogen averaged 1.75 \pm 0.63 and 3.31 g/100 g wet muscle after the M-P and C diet, respectively. The mean maximal work times in the corresponding situations were 114.57 and 167 min, respectively. The mean decrease during exercise in muscle glycogen (mg/100 g tissue/min) was 14.2 ± 1.40 , 8.78 ± 1.70 and 17.4 ± 0.85 after diets M-P and C. The differences in decrease M-P and C-M had *p* values of <0.05 and <0.001 , respectively (paired *t* test).

The three subjects (C-I, R-E. and K.-G.-G.) given the C diet prior to the P one had markedly lower values for the muscle glycogen content after the C diet, compared to the other six subjects (cf Table II and Fig. 2). Therefore only six subjects following the main procedure are included in Figs. 3 and 6, where a comparison is made between the average values for blood pyruvate, blood lactate, RQ, blood glucose (Fig. 3), heart rate and oxygen uptake (Fig. 6) after the three diets. These values are also used for calculation of the statistics (cf the lower part of Table III).

The mean blood pyruvate at rest was 0.12 \pm 0.09 and 0.16 mmole/l after the M-P and the C diet, respectively. During the first 30 min of exercise the pyruvate level

and after work following the three diets. Probability calculated on paired *t* test of intra-individual

P	C-M	C-P	M-P
mean \pm S.E.	P	P	P
0.63 \pm 0.10	<0.001	<0.001	<0.001
0.13 \pm 0.05	<0.01	<0.01	>0.1
56.9 \pm 1.7	<0.01	<0.001	<0.001
85.1 \pm 10.1	<0.005	<0.001	<0.001
3.17 \pm 0.13	>0.1	>0.1	>0.1
0.092 \pm 0.006	<0.05	<0.01	<0.05
0.187 \pm 0.017	>0.1	<0.05	<0.05
0.183 \pm 0.020	>0.1	>0.1	>0.1
0.75 \pm 0.17	<0.05	<0.01	>0.1
2.45 \pm 0.18	>0.1	<0.01	<0.01
1.38 \pm 0.24	<0.05	<0.05	>0.1
0.743 \pm 0.029	<0.01	<0.01	<0.05
0.813 \pm 0.009	<0.01	<0.01	<0.01
0.793 \pm 0.014	<0.01	<0.01	<0.01
84.3 \pm 4.0	>0.1	>0.1	>0.1
52.6 \pm 2.6	>0.1	<0.05	<0.05
50.7 \pm 10.8	>0.1	>0.1	>0.1

was significantly lower after the P diet than after the M and C diets (*cf* Table III and Fig. 3)

The blood lactate at rest was 1.0-0.8 and 1.7 mmole/l (*cf* Fig. 3) after the respective diets (M, P and C). It increased during the first 30 min of exercise to 5.2, 2.5 and 4.9 mmole/l. At the end of exercise immediately before exhaustion, the blood lactate concentration had fallen to 3.7 mmole/l after the C diet, and to 2.7 mmole/l after the M diet. The last reduction was significant. After the P diet, the blood lactate was essentially unchanged during exercise. Statistical treatment of intra-individual differences after the three diets is given in Table III.

The RQ at rest was 0.81, 0.74 and 0.94 after the respective diets (*cf* Fig. 3). It increased during the first 15 min of exercise to 0.93, 0.84 and 0.97 respectively. When the exercise proceeded, there was a slight reduction in the mean for the RQ with all diets, but the decrease was not significant. The probability of differences in RQ after the three diets is given in Table III.

The mean blood glucose values are given in Table III and Fig. 3. During exercise there was a fall in blood glucose from the beginning of exercise except after the M diet, when a transient increase was first noted. At 45 min exercise the concentrations after the C and the M diets were almost significantly higher than the cor-

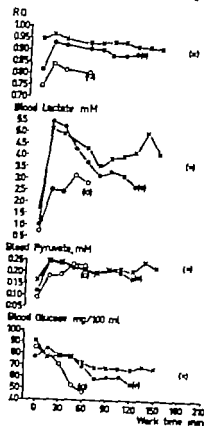


Fig. 3. Mean values of RQ, blood lactate, pyruvate and glucose in connection with exercise after different diets in 6 subjects: carbohydrate diet (○) mixed diet (●) fat + protein diet (□) denotes the time end of exercise.

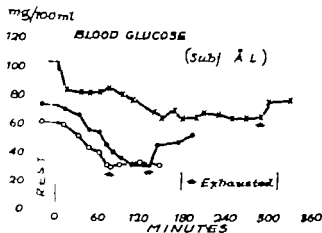


Fig. 4. Blood glucose A.L. on carbohydrate diet (●) RQ (○) exhaustion in exercise after different diets in subject A.L. on carbohydrate diet.

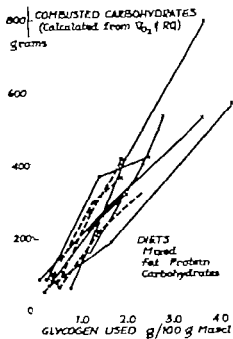


Fig. 5.

Fig. 5 Relation between used muscle glycogen and total utilization of carbohydrates during exhaustive exercise. Symbols as in Fig. 2. Equation of regression lines: $y = 148.52 + 43.8x$, $r = 0.92$, $p < 0.001$.

Fig. 6 Heart rate and oxygen uptake during exercise. Mean values in 6 subjects.

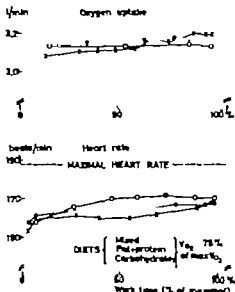


Fig. 6.

responding values after the P diet (cf Table III). A slow recovery in the blood glucose concentration was marked in some subjects after the P diet. In subject A.L.

(cf Fig. 4) the blood glucose concentration at exhaustion after the P diet was 52 mg/100 ml, and after 60 min recovery it was still only 34 mg/100 ml.

The total amount of carbohydrate combusted during the work period, calculated from the oxygen uptake and RQ, is related to the amount of glycogen utilized, i.e. the difference between the muscle glycogen content before and after exercise (cf Tables II and III; Fig. 5).

The calculated values for utilized carbohydrates during exercise ranged from 54 g to 798 g. In all instances there was a good correlation to the glycogen reduction in the quadriceps, which ranged from 0.11 to 4.33 g/100 g wet muscle. The mean decrease in muscle glycogen (mg/100 g tissue/g used carbohydrate) was 41 ± 0.63 .

71 ± 1.02 and 6.02 ± 0.33 after the respective diets M, P and C. The differences between the groups were not significant.

Fig. 6 illustrates the heart rate during exercise after the different diets. The differences were small and not significant.

The oxygen uptake during exercise was, on the average, 3.13 l/min, regardless of

the diet preceding the experiment. Nor were any significant changes noted in a comparison between the beginning and end of exercise.

The three subjects given the carbohydrate diet before the fat + protein diet showed similar results to those presented for the six subjects in Figs. 3 and 6, except that the differences between the M and C diet were smaller.

Discussion

The results of the present experiments demonstrate that the muscle glycogen concentration can be varied within a wide range, provided that different diets are administered after exhaustive exercise causing depletion of the local muscle glycogen stores. This is in agreement with previous studies (Bergström and Hultman 1966 b, Hultman and Bergström 1967). Thus, three days of fat + protein diet after exhaustive work did not resynthesize the muscle glycogen content to more than about 50 per cent of the initial value, whereas the carbohydrate diet raised the concentration to far above the normal range (0.95–2.0 g/100 g muscle) (Hultman 1967). Three subjects reached values above 4 g/100 g muscle, which are the highest ever reported in healthy males. It should be recalled that the three subjects given a C diet after the M diet did not reach as high muscle glycogen values as the 6 subjects given the P diet before the C one. Thus a period of carbohydrate-free diet (i.e., a period with low muscle glycogen) seems to further stimulate glycogen synthesis when carbohydrates are given (Ahlborg *et al* 1967 b, Saltin and Hermansen 1967). It should be pointed out that the effect of the M diet on the muscle glycogen formation is not comparable to that of the P and C diet, as the M diet period was not preceded by glycogen-depleting exercise.

It is well established that the capacity for exercise is directly dependent on the individual's maximal oxygen uptake (Åstrand 1956). To minimize the inter-individual variation in work time during prolonged exercise, the work load for each subject was selected so that it represented about 75 per cent of his maximal oxygen uptake. All the subjects were somewhat trained (*cf* maximal oxygen uptake in Table 1), which implies that the exercise performed during the first part of the study should not have improved their performance in the last experiment. In subject A.L., who had the lowest maximal oxygen uptake, measurements of his maximal uptake before and after the experimental period showed identical values (3.35 and 3.36 l/min).

The good correlation between initial glycogen concentration and work time (Fig. 2) demonstrates that the individual's ability to sustain prolonged exercise is highly dependent on the glycogen content of the muscles which, in turn, is dependent on the type of diet before exercise. It is improbable that the degree of fitness plays an essential role either in the variation in muscle glycogen concentration or in its importance for the performance capacity since the best trained subject (S-O.J.) and the least trained one (A.L.) behaved similarly. These two subjects had the most marked increase in muscle glycogen concentration after the C diet, and they could also perform the longest on the 75 per cent work load.

Christensen and Hansen (1939) have earlier shown that the ability to perform prolonged exercise on a given work load is dependent on the type of diet before exercise. They concluded that carbohydrates were the most essential fuel during heavy muscular work. The results of the present study fully confirm this conclusion. It is of special interest that the performance time on a given load can be increased by more than 100 per cent by instituting a carbohydrate-rich diet after exhaustive exercise, and that the muscle glycogen concentration seems to be the key factor for the increase in performance capacity for prolonged work. This method of increasing the performance capacity may have practical applications in such situations as manual labour, military activities and athletics.

The output of glucose from the liver during prolonged exercise has been found to amount to 300 mg/min (Rowell, Masoro and Spencer 1963). At the end of prolonged severe exercise a marked further increase in the glucose output was observed (Hultman, to be published). The blood glucose concentration during and after exercise fell to extremely low levels only after the P diet. In this situation the subjects experienced fatigue, not only localized to the legs but also generally. Some subjects suffered from headache and dizziness. The low blood sugar values at the end of exercise and the slow increase in blood sugar after exercise, especially after the P diet, might indicate a relative depletion of the glycogen stores in the liver in this situation.

It has been shown earlier that the diet can influence the relative role of fat and carbohydrate as fuel at rest and during exercise (Christensen and Hansen 1939). This was also manifested in the present study by a significantly higher RQ both at rest and during exercise after the M and C diets on the one hand, than after the P diet on the other hand. Furthermore the calculated consumption of glycogen per time unit is lower after the P diet than after M and C diets. After the C diet both the RQ and the glycogen consumption per time unit were highest. This is in accordance with the observation that the regression line between performance time and initial muscle glycogen does not pass through zero (Fig. 2).

Blood lactate and pyruvate levels at rest and during the first part of exercise were also significantly lower after the P diet. These data suggest that the muscle cells have an ability to adapt to oxidizing more fat also at extremely high work loads, provided that the carbohydrate supply is low during the days before exercise. In contrast to this, the constantly high RQ throughout the period of prolonged heavy exercise after the carbohydrate and mixed diets indicates that the carbohydrate supply must in fact, be limited for some time before exercise to permit the adaptation to fat combustion to take place.

As illustrated in Fig. 5 a good correlation is present between the glycogen used in the working muscles and the amount of carbohydrate utilized calculated from the oxygen uptake and RQ. This applies over a wide range of RQ values and muscle glycogen concentrations. The glycogen decrease in relation to total carbohydrate consumption was not significantly different in the three diet groups. This indicates that the muscle glycogen store is the most important carbohydrate source during

heavy exercise. After the C diet, some subjects had available carbohydrate stores up to 700–800 g *i.e.* almost twice the figure presented by Hedman (1937) during cross-country skiing. His values are, however, compatible with those obtained by us after the M diet. Assuming that 20 kg of muscle are involved in the bicycle exercise, the exceedingly high figures after the carbohydrate diet noted in the present study are reasonable since the reduction in glycogen concentration in the quadriceps femoris muscle during exercise was up to 4 g/100 g muscle.

The higher muscle glycogen concentration at exhaustion after the C diet may indicate that other factors ultimately limit the performance in this situation. Although psychological factors may have been of importance, it cannot be concluded that this is the only explanation.

This work was supported by the Swedish Medical Research Council project no. 26\~792-01 and the City of Stockholm, Sweden.

References

- ANLUND, B., J. BERGSTRÖM, J. BROUWLT, L.-G. EKELUND and E. HULTMAN, Human muscle glycogen content and capacity for prolonged exercise after different diets. *Färnärmedicin* 1967 (b): 1. In press.
- ANLUND, B., J. BERGSTRÖM, L.-G. EKELUND and E. HULTMAN, Muscle glycogen and muscle electrolytes during prolonged physical exercise. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1967 () 70: 129–142.
- ASTRA, O., P. O. Human physical fitness with special reference to sex and age. *Physiol. Rev.* 1956. 36: 307–333.
- BERGSTRÖM, J. and E. HULTMAN, The effect of exercise on muscle glycogen and electrolytes in man. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1966 () 18: 16–20.
- BERGSTRÖM, J. and E. HULTMAN, Muscle glycogen synthesis after exercise. An enhancing factor localized to the muscle cells in man. *Nature (Lond.)* 1966 (b) 210: 309–310.
- BERGSTRÖM, J. and E. HULTMAN, A study of the glycogen metabolism during exercise in man. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1967 19: 1. In press.
- CHRISTENSEN, E. H. and O. HANSEN, Arbeitsfähigkeit und Ernährung. *Scand. Arch. Physiol.* 1954 81: 160–171.
- HEDMAN, R. The available glycogen in man and its connection between rate of oxygen intake and carbohydrate usage. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1937 10: 303–321.
- HERMANS, L., E. HULTMAN and B. SALTIN, Muscle glycogen during prolonged severe exercise. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1967 71: 129–139.
- HJELM, M. and C. H. DE VERDIER, A methodological study of the enzymatic determination of glucose in blood. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1963 15: 413–422.
- HULTMAN, E. Muscle glycogen in man determined by needle biopsy specimens. Method and normal values. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1967 19: 1. In press.
- HULTMAN, E. and J. BERGSTRÖM, Muscle glycogen synthesis in relation to diet studied in normal subjects. *Acta med. scand.* 1967 1. In press.
- ROWELL, L. B., E. J. MANO and M. J. SPENCER, Splanchnic metabolism in exercising man. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1965. 20: 1032–1037.
- SALTIN, B. and L. HARMAN, Glycogen stores and prolonged severe exercise. *Symposium of the Swedish Nutrition Foundation*. Ed. G. Blom, Almqvist and Wiksell, Uppsala, Sweden. 1967 1.

Reuptake and Net Uptake of Noradrenaline in Adrenergic Nerve Granules with a Note on the Affinity for l- and d-Isomers

By

U. S. VON EULER and F. LISHAJKO

Received 3 April 1967

Abstract

EULER, U. S. V. and F. LISHAJKO. *Reuptake and net uptake of noradrenaline in adrenergic nerve granules with a note on the affinity for l- and d-isomers*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 151—162.

The net loss of noradrenaline (NA) from bovine splenic nerve granules observed after incubation for 60 min at 20 °C in phosphate buffer is reduced in the presence of NA in the incubation medium. The effect is observed from 10⁻⁶ M NA and gradually increases so that at 10⁻³ M NA in the medium the net loss is small. By continuous removal of the NA in the medium by addition of potassium ferricyanide the net loss reaches a maximum value which may represent the basic release rate. The effect of NA in the medium is due to reuptake of NA as indicated by the incorporation of di-H³ NA in the granules during incubation. Preliminary observations suggest that the reuptake is an ATP-dependent process. During successive depletion of labelled stores at 20 °C the specific activity of NA is unaltered indicating a uniformly labelled pool. In partially NA-depleted nerve granules the net uptake of NA from the medium is enhanced by ATP Mg²⁺ and dependent on the NA concentration in the medium. A method for estimating the relative affinity of the l- and d-isomer for nerve granules is described. The mean value found for the affinity ratio l-NA/d-NA was 9.4 (range 4.2—15.7). It is suggested that the continuous turnover of NA in the nerve storage granules is of major significance for the physiological transmitter homeostasis.

Since the demonstration of specific noradrenaline (NA) storage particles in the high speed sediment of homogenates of adrenergic nerves and of organs supplied with such nerves (Euler and Hillarp 1956; Euler 1958), a large number of studies have been made on these organelles indicating their ability to release, take up and store the adrenergic transmitter and some related amines (cf. Potter and Axelrod 1963; Westfall 1965). The spontaneous NA release rate from a suspension of nerve granules is high (Euler and Lishajko 1963 a) compared with that of adrenal medullary granules (Hillarp and Nihon 1954). The uptake of NA in nerve granules is greatly enhanced by ATP Mg²⁺ (Euler and Lishajko 1963 b). Certain observations indicated that the uptake process is of twofold nature: specific uptake at low NA concentrations, which is inhibited by reserpine, and an "unspecific" uptake at higher concentrations,

about 10^{-4} M, which is reserpine-resistant (Euler and Lishajko 1963 c). A reserpine-resistant NA uptake in mouse heart granules has been recently reported by Sirtzel and Lundborg (1967).

In the presence of NA in a concentration of $0.5-1 \times 10^{-4}$ M the net loss of NA on incubation of granules in isotonic phosphate buffer pH 7.5 is greatly retarded (Euler and Lishajko 1963 a). This effect is due to an uptake of NA concomitantly with the release (Euler, Stjärne and Lishajko 1963).

In the present paper we wish to report some observations on the spontaneous NA release and reuptake of NA in isolated adrenergic nerve granules. The significance of the reuptake in nerve granules is discussed.

Methods

Preparation of granules. Bovine splenic nerves were collected at the slaughter house and brought to the laboratory on ice. After dissection and desheathing, the nerves were cut in pieces and homogenized in an Ultra-Turrax apparatus (Janke & Kunkel, Freiburg) at 13,500 rpm for 30 sec, using about 10 ml ice-cold 0.15 M potassium phosphate buffer of pH 7.5 per g of nerve. The homogenate was centrifuged for 10 min at $9,000 \times g$ and the supernatant, containing the NA granules, used for incubation. The NA concentration in the granule suspension under these conditions is $1-3 \times 10^{-4}$ M. The suspension, 8 ml per tube, was incubated in a water bath, without stirring, at 20 or 37° for various periods of time with addition of NA and ATP as indicated in the experiments. Usually $MgCl_2$ was not added to the original granule suspension since this contained Mg^{++} in optimal concentrations, but after resuspension Mg^{++} had to be added in order to permit ATP-action. d,l -H NA (New England Nuclear Corp., a. s. 5 Ci/mmol, chromatographically purified) as added concentration of $2-5 \times 10^{-4}$ M which did not noticeably alter the net release rate and could be regarded as tracer concentration. After the incubation the suspension was centrifuged at $30,000 \times g$ for 30 min and the pellet extracted with 0.4 M perchloric acid. If NA or some other amine had been added to concentration of 10 or higher the pellet was resuspended in fresh phosphate buffer after centrifugation and sedimented a second time before extraction and assay. Aliquots were used for fluorimetric estimation of NA (Euler and Lishajko 1961) and for measuring radioactivity (Stjärne and Euler 1963). NA correction was made for the small amounts of NA and radioactivity in the wash fluid, usually 2-3 per cent of the total amount in the supernatant.

The specific activity of NA in the supernatant was measured after adsorption of the NA on an alumina column and elution with 0.25 N acetic acid.

The proportion of incorporated radioactive NA was expressed as the ratio of the specific activity of the sediment (SA_{app}) and the supernatant (SA_s) respectively at the end of incubation.

Absolute release ra may be expressed as the percentage loss per min (k) calculated from the percentage p of the original amount of NA, remaining after incubation for t min according to the

equation $p = 100 - ra \cdot t$. Relative release ra is expressed as $\frac{2 - \log p_a}{2 - \log p_c}$ based on the percentage remaining NA values in the sediment after incubation in the control (P) and in the experiment (px) given true Half-time ($t/2$) = $\frac{\ln 2}{k} = \frac{t \times \log 2}{2 - \log p}$ using the same symbols as above.

Results

1. Effect of NA concentration in the medium on NA release rate from granules at 20° and 37°

In the standard procedure used in most experiments the mean NA release rate at 20° from a suspension of nerve granules containing endogenous NA in a concentration of $1-3 \times 10^{-4}$ M was determined to 0.94 per cent per min ($t/2 = 4$ min $p = 37 \pm 3.5$ (S.D.) $n = 37$). At 37° the release rate was about 10 times higher or 9.8 per cent per min ($t/2 = 6.8$ min $p = 36 \pm 4.8$ (S.D.) $n = 23$).

The previously demonstrated retardation of the net NA release from granules

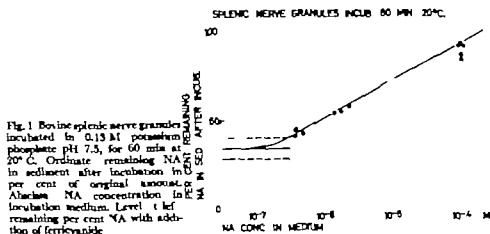


TABLE I Values of release constant (k) at different NA concentrations in incubation medium (NA loss per min) ± 20

Molar concentration NA	$k \times 10^{-7}$
0	1.8
3 10^{-4}	1.5
10 ⁻⁴	1.1
3 10^{-4}	0.80
10 ⁻⁴	0.55
10 ⁻⁴	0.12

incubated with NA $0.5-1 \times 10^{-4}$ M (Euler and Lishajko 1963 a) was confirmed and the NA release rate determined for different concentrations of NA in the incubation medium. The percentage remaining NA in the granules after standard incubation 60 min $\pm 20^\circ$ C. with different NA concentration in the medium is illustrated in Fig. 1. The values for the "release" constant k (relative NA loss per min) at different NA concentrations in the medium are given in Table I.

In order to study the effect of lower NA concentrations the granules were sedimented and resuspended in fresh phosphate buffer. Since after resuspension the NA concentration in the medium gradually increases during incubation, the NA concentration has been taken as the mean of the pre- and postincubation values. The preincubation NA value has been $1-1.5 \times 10^{-5}$ M. It was consistently noted that an increase of the NA concentration in the medium by addition of NA, from 1.5×10^{-5} M to twice this concentration, or from 5 to 50 ng per ml increased the percentage remaining NA in the granules after incubation.

A resuspension fluid 0.13 M potassium phosphate at pH 7.5 was used. In some experiments the effect of addition of Mg Cl_2 3 mM, Ca Cl_2 1 mM and N Cl_3 3 mM

TABLE II Effect of potassium ferricyanide on remaining NA in splenic nerve granules after incubation 60 min, 20°C in the presence of some drugs

Added	Conc. M	Per cent remaining NA in sediment	
		Control (unincub. = 100)	K ₃ F (CN) ₆ 1—5 × 10 ⁻³ M
No addition	—	60	34
ATP	3 × 10 ⁻³	93	39
ADP	3 × 10 ⁻³	81	39
Prenylamine	3 × 10 ⁻⁴	6.9	2.3
Reserpine	10 ⁻³	91	82
Phenylethylamine	10 ⁻³	18	16

TABLE III Effect of potassium ferricyanide added to the incubation medium on the relative release of NA from splenic nerve granules (control = 1)

K ₃ F (CN) ₆ concentration	3 × 10 ⁻³	10 ⁻³	2 × 10 ⁻³	5 × 10 ⁻³	8 × 10 ⁻³	1.6 × 10 ⁻² M
Relative rate	1.18	2.01	2.01	1.94	1.82	1.97
M. SEM		± 0.13	± 0.13	± 0.06	± 0.08	
Number of expts	(1)	(6)	(3)	(11)	(8)	(1)

as tested. In the presence of Na⁺ and Mg²⁺ added together the remaining NA in the sediment after incubation was increased by 5—10 per cent. Addition of Ca²⁺ caused a slight decrease of the reuptake.

2. NA release in absence of NA in the medium

In order to study what may be termed the "basal" release rate we have attempted to exclude the effect of reuptake by continuous removal of the NA in the medium. Addition of aluminium oxid to the incubation medium has previously been used for this purpose but preliminary tests showed that this procedure was less suitable for the present experiments. We have therefore added an oxidant potassium ferricyanide to the incubation medium. This compound in concentration from 3 × 10⁻³ to 1.6 × 10⁻² M appeared to have only little if any deteriorating effect on the granules, since their ability to retain and take up NA after removal of the Fe³⁺ by ascorbic acid did not seem to differ from that of normal granules. Moreover the strong NA-releasing effect of prenylamine and phenylethylamine or the retarding effect of reserpine on the granules were not prevented by ferricyanide (Table II).

At a ferricyanide concentration of 10⁻³ M a marked increase in NA release rate was noted. This effect was not consistently increased by raising the ferricyanide concentration up to 1.6 × 10⁻² M. In the majority of the experiments the concen-

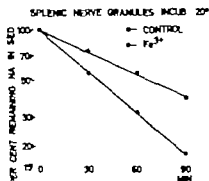


Fig 2 Spleen nerve granules, incubated at 20°C as in Fig 1. Open circles: control, filled circles: incubation to presence of 10^{-4} M potassium ferricyanide. Ordinate: per cent remaining NA in sediment after incubation.

tion 5×10^{-4} M was used (1.65 mg/ml). Table III shows the effect of different concentrations of potassium ferricyanide in the incubation medium on the relative release rate of NA (control = 1). The constant value of the increased release rate is also suggestive evidence that the ferricyanide does not cause any damage to the granules over a wide concentration range.

As seen in Table II ferricyanide prevents most of the retarding effects of ATP or ADP on the NA release, which is in agreement with the finding that this effect is due to concomitant uptake. The small excess of NA in the ATP and ADP experiments may indicate an inhibitory action of the nucleotides on the effective NA release or could be due to a rapid reuptake aided by exogenous ATP or ADP.

The effect of continuous NA removal is illustrated in Fig 2 which shows the effect of ferricyanide on the release of NA from the granules at 20°C (mean of 2 expts.). The difference between the two curves is regarded as representing the amount of NA taken up during incubation in a medium containing NA $1-3 \times 10^{-4}$ M.

A number of other oxidants have been tested on the NA release rate such as iodine and various heavy metal salts. All of the compounds tested caused, however, a strong release suggesting damage to the granules or inactivation of bound NA.

3. Effect of NA concentration in the medium and of ATP on incorporation of $d\text{-}^3\text{H}$ NA

The incorporation of radioactive NA in the granules was determined during incubation for 60 min at 20°C and expressed as the specific activity ratio of NA in sediment and supernatant after incubation ($\text{SA}_{\text{sed}}/\text{SA}_{\text{sup}}$). In the presence of NA in a concentration of $1-3 \times 10^{-4}$ M in the incorporation of labelled NA was followed at time

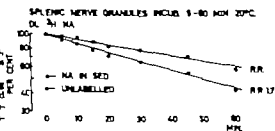


Fig 3 Bovine spleen nerve granules, incubated at 20°C as in Fig 1. Endogenous NA $5-10$ M. Added $d\text{-}^3\text{H}$ NA 10^{-4} M. Open circles: per cent remaining NA in sediment after incubation. Filled circles: nonlabelled portion of same sediment. Ordinate: remaining NA in sediment. R.R. = relative release rate.

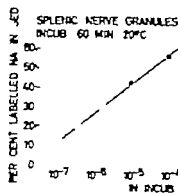


Fig. 4 Splenic nerve granules, incubated at 20°C as in Fig. 1. Ordinate incorporated portion of labelled NA after incubation. Abscissa NA concentration in incubation medium.

intervals up to 60 min as illustrated in Fig. 3. From the figure it can be seen that incorporation of labelled NA represents the difference between two exponential courses reaching about 90 per cent of its maximal absolute value in 60 min. In a series of experiments the incorporation of dl-H NA during 60 min incubation at 20°C in the presence of $1-3 \cdot 10^{-4}$ M amounted to 30 ± 4.8 (S.D.) ($n = 17$) per cent of the remaining NA, corresponding to a relative release rate of 1.7 for the nonlabelled portion.

The uptake of nonlabelled and labelled NA was also measured on addition of NA in concentrations 10^{-5} M and 10^{-4} M and in resuspended granules, with an average NA concentration in the medium of less than 10^{-6} M. The addition of NA in concentrations 10^{-5} M and 10^{-4} M had a strong retarding effect on the net release of NA owing to concomitant uptake. As seen in Fig. 4 the proportion of labelled NA expressed by the $SA_{\text{sed}}/SA_{\text{sup}}$ ratio increases with raising concentrations of NA in the medium. At low concentrations of NA in the medium, as after sedimentation and resuspension, the incorporation of labelled NA was small, about 20 per cent of the remaining NA.

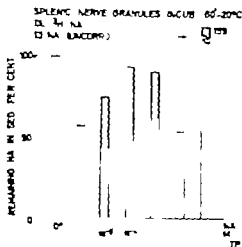


Fig. 5 Splenic nerve granules, incubated 20°C as in Fig. 1. NA in medium $3 \cdot 10^{-4}$ M. Added to each tube $3 \cdot 10^{-4}$ M dl-H NA and NA-ATP as indicated. Columns represent remaining NA in sediment after incubation in per cent of original amount. Supplied are labelled NA, calculated from $SA_{\text{sed}}/SA_{\text{sup}}$ -values.

Addition of ATP in a concentration of $3-4 \times 10^{-4}$ M to the incubation medium causes a very marked retardation of the NA release owing to uptake of NA as previously observed. This extra uptake is considerable even at a NA concentration of $1-3 \times 10^{-6}$ M and is further increased at NA concentrations of 10^{-5} and 10^{-4} M (Fig. 5).

The proportion of labelled NA in the sediment in the presence of ATP showed a similar dependence on the NA concentration in the incubation medium as in the experiments without ATP (Fig. 5). The higher remaining amount of nonlabelled NA after incubation in the presence of ATP may indicate some inhibition of release or possibly rapid reuptake with the aid of exogenous ATP.

4. Net uptake of NA after partial depletion of granules

After 10 min incubation at 37° the remaining NA was about 35 per cent of the original amount. As shown previously (Euler and Lishajko 1963 b) continued incubation for 30 min at 20° C resulted in a further release occurring at approximately the same rate as from the original amount when measured at 20° C. In the presence of NA 10^{-4} M a small net uptake is sometimes seen. Addition of NA 10^{-6} M usually reduces the NA loss during the second incubation but does not cause a net uptake. Addition of ATP however causes a net uptake of NA, provided that NA is present in the incubation medium. Thus at a concentration of $1-3 \times 10^{-6}$ M the net uptake is considerable (Fig. 6). Further addition of NA usually increases the net uptake so that at the end of incubation the granules have regained a considerable part of the NA lost during the first incubation.

In this kind of experiment the incorporation of labelled NA was studied in a similar way as in the release experiments. Addition of label before the second incubation period caused an uptake of radioactive NA corresponding to about one third of the remaining NA in the controls. The proportion of labelled NA was again higher when NA was added, more after 10^{-4} M than after 10^{-6} M. Particularly after addition of

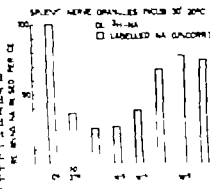
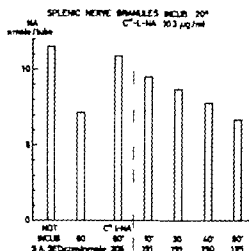


Fig. 6 Spleen nerve granules, incubated at 20° C as in Fig. 1. Partial depletion by preincubation 10 min at 37° C, continued incubation 30 min 20° C. Addition of 3×10^{-6} M di-H NA to each tube and ATP as indicated. Columns represent remaining NA in sediment after incubation, in per cent of original amount. NA concentrations in sodium before additions $1-3 \times 10^{-6}$ M. Shaded area labelled NA calculated from $3\text{H-NA}/3\text{H}_4$ ratio.



$d\text{-NA} = \frac{1}{Q}$ and for $l\text{-NA} = 1$ the number of counts for $d\text{-NA} = \frac{1}{Q+A}$ and for

$l\text{-NA} = \frac{A}{Q+A}$. The sum $\frac{1+A}{Q+A}$ then represents the relative number of counts in

the sediment. If the value of Q exceeds or falls below unity the uptake differs from that at $Q = 1$ and reaches a maximum when Q approaches zero. At an $l\text{-NA}/d\text{-NA}$ affinity ratio of e.g. 6 the maximum is 117 per cent of the value found at $Q = 1$.

An example is given below of actual estimation of the affinity ratio according to the principle outlined.

Isolated bovine splenic nerve granules were incubated in phosphate buffer pH 7.5 for 60 min at 20° C. To each tube was added $\text{d}^3\text{H-NA}$ to 10^{-6} M, $d\text{-NA}$ added as indicated. Radioactivity was measured in sediment (SED) and the amounts of NA in supernatant (SU) and sediment determined (Table IV). From the table it can be seen that the average value for the affinity ratio is 9.2 in this experiment.

In two other experiments the similarly estimated affinity ratios were 9.6 (range 6.1–11.3 $n = 4$) and 9.5 (range 4.2–16 $n = 5$) the Q -values varying between 0.07 and 7.4. It should be pointed out that at Q -values below 1 the affinity values become slightly too high and at Q -values above 1 somewhat too low owing to the shift in Q -values during the release of NA.

Estimations of $l\text{-NA}/d\text{-NA}$ affinity ratios have been made previously by Iversen (1963), Maickel, Beaven and Brodie (1963) and by Stjärne and Euler (1965). The values obtained were 5.2, 11 and 5.9 respectively. The present results are in reasonably good agreement with those previously found based on other methods of estimation. While thus several reports agree as to a considerable preference for the uptake of $l\text{-NA}$ into the stores it is worth noting that no difference in release rate was observed for endogenous $l\text{-NA}$ and incorporated $d\text{-NA}$ in granules subjected to incubation at 20° C after loading.

TABLE IV. Estimated affinity ratio for binding of $l\text{-NA}$ and $d\text{-NA}$ to nerve granules, based on radioactive NA in sediment after incubation for 60 min at 20° and on concentration ratio $d\text{-NA}$ and $l\text{-NA}$ in the medium (Q).

Tube number	cpm/10 ⁻¹⁰	NA/cg	added $d\text{-NA}$ M	Q calc ¹	cpm/cg relative to value $Q = 1$	affinity quotient $l\text{-NA}$
3	25.6	1.2	0 10^{-6} M	0.19	1.09	8.8
4	24.0	1.2	2 10^{-6} M	0.67	1.0	15.7
	20.0	1.2	10 10^{-6} M	2.2	0.8	3.8
	17.1	1.3	1.2 10^{-6} M	4.1	0.3	4
	14	1.4	1.8 10^{-6} M	3	0.2	

¹ Calculated from recovery.

Discussion

The results of the experiments with addition of ferricyanide to the incubation medium suggest that the presence of NA even in a concentration of 10^{-4} M is sufficient to maintain a degree of NA uptake which lowers the apparent release rate to about one half of the 'basic' value, i.e. when no reuptake takes place. A certain reservation must be made for the possibility that ferricyanide does not wholly prevent reuptake. However, since an increase in ferricyanide concentration by 8 times does not increase the effect, we are inclined to believe that the effect is close to maximal.

The NA release rates for the nonlabelled portions in Fig. 3 and 5 suggest that the labelled part is closely related to the postulated reuptake. The difference between these values and the release rate observed with ferricyanide is too large to be neglected, but it should be taken into account that part of the nonlabelled NA released from the granules presumably will be recaptured as such in the absence of ferricyanide.

Since the effect of ATP is also largely prevented by addition of ferricyanide it may be assumed that this effect is mainly due to reuptake of NA, as also indicated by the incorporation of labelled NA.

If the release rate observed in the presence of ferricyanide is taken to represent the basic rate, it follows that higher relative release rates are due to a releasing action on the granular NA. This has been observed for tyramine, phenylethylamine, amphetamine and methamphetamine and several other drugs (Euler and Lishajko 1965 a, 1967). These results suggest that increased net release may be due to either one or both of two phenomena, inhibition of reuptake and direct release.

As observed previously (Stjärne 1964) the nonlabelled portion of NA remaining in the granules after incubation was increased in the presence of ATP. This observation suggests that during ATP-dependent reuptake the turnover of 'exchangeable' NA molecules from the granules is to some extent inhibited. A reasonable explanation seems to be that the NA leaving or about to leave the granules is more rapidly or efficiently reincorporated in the stores, thus having less chances to become replaced by labelled NA.

As to the mechanism for the reuptake of NA into the granules from an incubation medium containing low or moderate concentrations of NA (3×10^{-4} — 10^{-4} M) no definite statement can be made. In view of the enhancing effect of addition of ATP+Mg²⁺ on the reuptake in undepleted granules and on the uptake of NA in partially depleted granules, it does not appear inconceivable that the spontaneous reuptake is ATP-Mg-dependent. Some indirect support for this assumption is found in the fact that the granules contain ATP (Schümann 1958, Stjärne 1964). Moreover, the results of preliminary experiments seem to indicate that factors which are known to inhibit ATP-action and uncouple oxidative phosphorylation such as dinitrophenol and other dinitrocompounds also prevent the reuptake of NA.

Reuptake into the nerve endings following release of NA, first suggested by McMillan (1959) is considered as an important means of inactivation of the neuro-

hormone (Whitby Axelrod and Weil Malherbe 1961) Consequently inhibition of reuptake at the axon membrane may reinforce the action of exogenous NA and also increase the overflow of NA released on stimulation (Blakeley Brown and Geffen 1964) The mechanism of the amine transport mediated by the "cell membrane pump" has recently been discussed by Carlsson and Waldeck (1965)

The results presented in this paper partly in confirmation of earlier findings from this laboratory indicate that a continuous reuptake of NA occurs at the granular level. The incorporation of labelled NA in vivo is in harmony with this concept.

Under resting conditions the reuptake of NA in the granules may play a significant role in the homeostasis of the neurotransmitter. A disturbance of this function would be expected to cause considerable alterations in net release. Support for this assumption is provided by the action of certain drugs. As previously shown (Euler and Lishajko 1963 b) reserpine effectively blocks the ATP-dependent net uptake of NA in partially depleted nerve granules and inhibits the reuptake of NA (Euler Stjärne and Lishajko 1963). On the other hand reserpine does not seem to prevent uptake or reuptake through the axon membrane (Hillarp and Malmfors 1964). Since reserpine is a potent depletor of the NA stores it follows that the inhibition of reuptake in the granules is the most important factor for the depleting effect of this agent, in spite of the fact that NA release rate from the granules is subnormal. Cocaine which is known to inhibit NA uptake in tissue (Whitby Hertung and Axelrod 1960) and prevents the action of tyramine but affects the granules only to a small degree in reasonable concentrations (Euler and Lishajko 1963 b) has only a weak or no depleting action (Muscholl 1961). It may therefore be that the events at the granular level are of greater significance for the overall action of a drug than the action at the axon membrane in this respect.

As shown in a recent publication (Euler and Lishajko 1967) tyramine acts partly by a direct NA releasing effect on the granules and partly by inhibition of reuptake in the granules. In high concentrations this amine — like some other indirectly acting amines — almost completely blocks reuptake into the granules and may in this way cause depletion of the stores, since the directly releasing effect is weak or absent at high concentration. Concomitant inhibition of NA reuptake at the axon membrane would presumably enhance this effect unless tyramine uptake is also inhibited.

The research reported in this document has been sponsored in part by the Air Force Office of Scientific Research under Grant AF EOAR 67-18 through the European Office of Aerospace Research (OAR), United States Air Force and by the Swedish Medical Research Council, project no. 14X-97-03.

References

- BLANKLEY A. G. H. G. L. BROWN and L. B. GRIFFIN, Uptake and re-use by sympathetic nerves of the transmitter they liberate. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1964 173: 22P—23P.
- CARLSSON, A. and B. WALDECK, Mechanism of amine transport in the cell membranes of the adrenergic nerves. *Acta pharmacol. (Stockh.)* 1965. 22: 293—300.
- EULER, U. S. The presence of the adrenergic neurotransmitter in intraxonal structures. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1958. 43: 155—166.
- EULER, U. S. and N. Å. HILLAR, Evidence for the presence of noradrenaline in submicroscopic structures of adrenergic axons. *Nature (Lond.)* 1956 177: 44—45.
- EULER, U. S. v. and F. LISHAJKO, Improved technique for the fluorimetric estimation of catecholamines. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961 31: 318—335.
- EULER, U. S. and F. LISHAJKO, Catecholamine release and uptake I. Isolated adrenergic nerve granules. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 a. 57: 468—480.
- EULER, U. S. v. and F. LISHAJKO, Effect of dephalpine nucleotides on catecholamine release and uptake in isolated adrenergic nerve granules. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 b. 59: 454—461.
- EULER, U. S. and F. LISHAJKO, Effect of reserpine on the uptake of catecholamines in isolated nerve storage granules. *Int. J. Neuropharmacol.* 1963 c. 2: 127—134.
- EULER, U. S. v. and F. LISHAJKO, Effect of drugs on the storage granules of adrenergic nerves. In: Pharmacology of cholinergic and adrenergic transmission. *Proc. 2nd Int. Pharm. Meet. Prague 20—23 Aug. 1963*. Czechoslovak Med. Press, Praha 1965 a. 245—259.
- EULER, U. S. v. and F. LISHAJKO, Effect of cocaine and tyramine on noradrenaline release and uptake in isolated nerve vesicles. *Experientia (Basel)* 1965 b. 21: 312—313.
- EULER, U. S. and F. LISHAJKO, Mechanism of drug-induced catecholamine release from adrenergic nerve granules. National Heart Forum of Australia Conf. *Catecholamines in cardiac excitation physiology and disease*. Canberra, Jan. 25—27 1967.
- EULER, U. S., L. STJÄRNE and F. LISHAJKO, Uptake of radioactively labelled di-catecholamines into adrenergic nerve granules with and without reserpine. *Life Sci.* 1963 2: 878—883.
- HILLAR, N. Å. and T. MALMÖR, Reserpine and cocaine blocking of the uptake and storage mechanisms in adrenergic nerves. *Life Sci.* 1964 3: 703—708.
- HILLAR, N. Å. and B. NILSSON, The structure of the adrenaline and noradrenaline containing granules of the adrenal medullary cells with reference to the storage and release of the sympathomimetic amines. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1954 31: 8 pp. 113—79—107.
- IVERSEN, L. L. The uptake of noradrenaline by the isolated perfused rat heart. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1963 21: 523—537.
- MAGNILLAN, W. H., A hypothesis concerning the effect of cocaine on the action of sympathomimetic amines. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1959 14: 383—391.
- MARCKEL, R. P. M. A. BEVER and B. B. BROOKS, Implications of uptake and storage of noradrenaline by sympathetic nerve endings. *Life Sci.* 1963 2: 933—956.
- MARSHALL, E. Effect of cocaine and related drugs on the uptake of noradrenaline by heart and spleen. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1961 16: 332—339.
- PORTER, L. T. and J. A. LLOYD, Properties of norepinephrine storage particles of the rat heart. *J. Pharmacol. exp. Ther.* 1963 142: 290—303.
- SCHEIDT, H. J. Über den Noradrenalin- und ATP-Gehalt sympathischer Nerven. *Dtsch. exp. Path. Pharmacol.* 1958 233: 296—300.
- STITZEL, R. E. and P. I. MADDOCK, Effect of reserpine and monoamine oxidase inhibition on the uptake and subcellular distribution of H-noradrenaline. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1967 29: 99—104.
- SJÖRÅ, I. Studies of catecholamine peak storage and release mechanisms. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964 62: Suppl. 28.
- STJÄRNE, L. and U. S. E. R., Specificity of amine uptake mechanism in nerve granules. *J. Pharmacol. exp. Ther.* 1965 150: 335—340.
- WATFALL, F. C. Uptake and ex change of catecholamines in rat tissues after administration of di-noradrenaline. *Life physiol. scand.* 1963 63: 334—342.
- WHITNEY, L. G. J. A. and H. WATKINS, The fate of H-norepinephrine in animals. *J. Pharmacol. exp. Ther.* 1961 122: 193—201.
- WHITNEY, L. G. J. and J. A. WATKINS, Effect of cocaine on the disposition of noradrenaline labelled with tritium. *Nature (Lond.)* 1960 187: 604—605.

¹³³Xenon-Radiospirometry in Rabbits with Some Observations on Unilateral Hypoxia

By

KJUT DALE

Received 6 April 1967

Abstract

DALE, K. ¹³³Xenon-radiospirometry in rabbits with some observations on unilateral hypoxia. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 163—167

The application in the rabbit of a radiospirometric technique using ¹³³Xenon and external detectors is described. The ventilation and the perfusion could be measured separately for each lung. In unilateral hypoxia the method revealed a reduced perfusion of the hypoxic lung.

Small animals such as rabbits can be very useful in various types of studies within pulmonary physiology or pathology. It would be a great advantage for many types of pulmonary investigations in rabbits if a technically simple and exact method was available for testing the function of each lung separately. Bronchospirrometry is not easy to carry out in rabbits, and the method seems to be relatively time consuming (Dirken and Heemstra 1948).

¹³³Xenon-radiospirometry first described by Knipping *et al.* in 1955 can replace bronchospirrometry in man (Mørner 1967). The purpose of the present investigation was to see if a technique of radiospirometry with ¹³³Xenon was applicable in the rabbit, and if it could be used for analysis of the distribution of pulmonary blood flow in unilateral hypoxia.

Methods

The procedure is shown in Fig. 1. The animal was placed on a table under a mesh which the two detectors were placed. An 0.5 cm thick lead plate covered the wood, which had holes for the lung fields cut after an X-ray. The plate could be placed on the table with each hole exactly above the detectors. The NaI crystal had measured 10 cm in diameter and had the same thickness. A cylindrical lead collimator 5 cm thick was used with the crystal recessed 5 cm and with the aperture touching the animal's nose. The dual channel Packer counter 600 045 which was calibrated before each experiment,

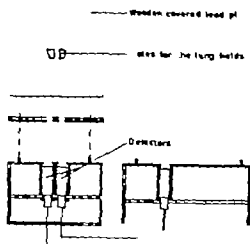


Fig. 1 Schematic drawing of the experimental arrangement. The loose supporting plate on to which the animals were placed with their back down, is shown from above and in a cross-section. The animals' position was so arranged that its lungs were placed exactly above the holes for the lung fields which had been cut in the supporting plate. The plate which had wooden layer and a lead layer (0.5 cm) was again placed and secured in the correct position above the detectors by screws which penetrated the two small holes shown. For further details, see text.

was used with a time constant of 0.1 sec and had a maximum counting rate of 300,000 cps. The ratemeter had no pulse height analyzer. The output of the ratemeter was linearly recorded on a two channel recorder.

To test the ability of the system to separate the activity from the two pulmonary fields, a pair of isolated lungs from a rabbit was separately inflated with air through each side bronchus. On the one side some ^{133}Xe was added to the air. When this lung preparation was examined on the table less than 5 per cent of the total activity was recorded on the pure air side.

The rabbits were *anesthetized* with an *s.c.* injection of 36 mg/kg of pentobarbitone (Nembutal® Abbott) and small supplementary doses were given when necessary. The animals were also given an intravenous injection of 0.05 mg/kg of tropine sulphate. Then a polyethylene catheter no. 80 was placed in the saphenous vein with the tip in the area inferior. The rabbits were laid on their back on the lead plate and their position was arranged by fluoroscopy so that their lungs were exactly above the holes in the lead plate. The animals were then carefully attached to the plate which was again placed on the table as described. The ^{133}Xe was obtained from Amersham, England, in saline solution and with an initial concentration of 1.0 ml/ml. About 150 μCi ^{133}Xe was injected through the catheter in the course of 1-2 sec.

The perfusion of each lung was considered directly related to the maximum counting rate H_{max} . For Heckcher, André-Larsen and Larsen (1966). The perfusion of each lung is expressed as a per cent of the total perfusion (right + left lung). Because ventilation is the main factor causing disappearance of the radioactivity from the counting field, the ventilation of each lung could be calculated from the ^{133}Xe wash-out rate (Kern 1951; Ball *et al.* 1966; Dollery *et al.* 1966). The clearance curve of the ^{133}Xe has been found to be multi-exponential reflecting inhomogeneity of alveolar ventilation. In the present studies in the rabbits the initial steep part of the wash-out curve was often apparently monoexponential but in some cases biphasic. When initial concentrations of the ^{133}Xe is considered to be the same in all regions of the lungs it is possible to calculate the average alveolar ventilation per unit alveolar area from the formula used by Heckcher *et al.* (1966) for the relative initial slope of the wash-out curve.

$V/A = -C'(0)/C(0)$ ml/min/ml, where V is the ventilation, V is the volume of the lung recorded from, C is a monoexponential function describing the initial part of the wash-out curve as a function of the time, $C = \frac{dc}{dt}$ and $C(0)$ is the maximal concentration of radioactivity.

In the lung at time zero $C(0) = H_{\text{max}}$. Fig. 2) The relative initial slope $C'(0)/C(0)$ is calculated from the following formula: $V/A = -C'(0)/C(0) = 1/2T_{1/2}$ ml/min/ml, where $T_{1/2}$ is the half time for the initial steep part of the wash-out curve. Thus $T_{1/2}$ is found by plotting the curve on a semi-logarithmic paper.

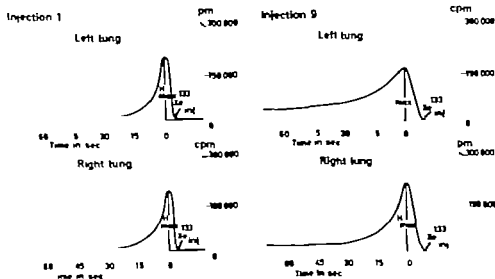


Fig. 2. The same experiment as shown in Table I. To the left simultaneous tracing of ^{133}Xe clearance curves from left and right lung just before rebreathing was started. To the right clearance curves for the two lungs after period of rebreathing for the left lung. The perfusion was directly related to the H_{max} . As to injection numbers, see Table I.

Results

In order to test the method, unilateral hypoxia was produced by rebreathing technique. After a first injection of ^{133}Xe with measurements as described, a thin Foley catheter was inserted through a tracheostoma and under fluoroscopy placed with its tip in one main bronchus. The catheter was made to fit the bronchus tightly by the balloon around its tip. This balloon was filled with a small amount of Iso-paque® Nyco which made it possible to control the position of the catheter fluoroscopically. The animal was breathing air through the catheter for the first 5 min after its positioning in the bronchus. A new injection of ^{133}Xe was then made. The bronchial catheter was then connected to a small rubber balloon containing 5 ml of nitrogen, and rebreathing from this balloon started. ^{133}Xe injections were made at short intervals for the first 30 min (Table I) and thereafter every hr for 3 hrs. Then ventilation with air was restored, first through the catheter and then with removal of the catheter. Injections of ^{133}Xe were made every 5 min during these periods. The O_2 concentration in the rebreathing balloon measured after one experiment of this type (Table I) was 7.8 per cent.

Table I and Fig. 2 show the result from an experiment of this type. The insertion of the catheter in one main bronchus caused a reduction of the ventilation in the corresponding lung because of the narrowing effect of the catheter. After 5 min of rebreathing the relative perfusion in the rebreathing lung was reduced by 15 per cent only. Further moderate reduction of the relative perfusion of this lung down to 43.5 per cent of the total perfusion occurred in the interval from 1 hr to 3 hrs after

TABLE I Results of ^{133}Xe on radiospirometry in experiment with rebreathing for the left lung

			Time minutes	Per cent perfusion left lung	Per cent ventilation left lung	V/V left lung ml/min/ml	V/V right lung
No catheter	1 ject.	1	0	50.0	50.0	13.3	13.3
With catheter	Inject.	2	5	50.0	22.5	5.6	19.3
R. breathing	1 ject.	3	10	47.6			20.4
R. breathing	1 ject.	4	15	48.1			13.3
Rebreathing	1 ject.	5	20	48.2			13.3
Rebreathing	Inject.	6	30	48.2			19.0
R. breathing	Inject.	7	60	48.3			15.0
Rebreathing	Inject.	8	120	46.1			13.0
Rebreathing	1 ject.	9	180	43.5			18.5
With catheter							
Breathing in air	1 ject.	10	5	46.0	27.3	5.2	13.9
Breathing in air	1 ject.	11	10	47.2	37.6	9.5	13.8
No catheter	1 ject.	1	5	48.4	43.8	14.8	19.0
No catheter	1 ject.	13	10	51.0	54.0	14.8	12.6
No catheter	1 ject.	14	15	50.9	50.0	18.5	18.5

The perfusion of the lung is expressed in per cent of the total lung perfusion

V is the ventilation; V_A alveolar volume (V)

start of rebreathing. When normal ventilation was restored there was a gradual normalization of the distribution of the pulmonary blood flow in the course of 20 min.

Three similar experiments with 3 different rabbits gave nearly identical results. The reduction in relative perfusion of one lung reached during 3 hrs of rebreathing was 8.4, 2 and 6.5 per cent respectively.

During the stages with rebreathing for one lung the ventilation on that side could not be calculated from the wash-out curve since rebreathing of the ^{133}Xe eliminated from that lung would occur.

Discussion

With the equipment described the method of ^{133}Xe -radiospirometry can be used in rabbits, and the results obtained have proved reproducible. Bronchospirometry in small animals is difficult because of considerable narrowing of the bronchus lumen with influence on the ventilation, and it will thus disturb steady state evaluation. In the present experiment such a stenosis was avoided by the use of a bronchus catheterization. The technique used, however, can be applied with a large bronchus catheterization, and it needs thus not influence ventilation.

The many investigators have studied the influence of the respiratory gases on pulmonary

circulation, stimulated by the important work of Euler and Liljestrand (1946) have been reviewed by Fischman (1961). There seems to be a prompt vasoconstrictor response to alveolar hypoxia in most species, whereas in the rabbits there is a much less marked and more gradual effect. In rebreathing experiments hyperventilation with alkalosis may to some extent counteract the hypoxic effect on the pulmonary vessels (Lloyd 1966).

The moderate and graduate fall in pulmonary blood flow found during unilateral hypoxia in the present in esigation is in agreement with the findings of Dirken and Heemstra (1948). This agreement in results which have been obtained with different techniques indicates that the radiospirometric method described may be useful in studies of this type.

For valuable help I am indebted to professor Sven-Eric Lindell and his staff at the Department of Clinical Physiology, Malmö Allmänna Sjukhus, Malmö, Sweden.

This study was partly supported by grant from the Foundation of shipowner Tom Wilhelmsen, Oslo, Norway.

References

- BALL, J. W. G., P. B. STEWART, L. G. S. NEWSHAM and D. V. BATES, Regional pulmonary function studied with Xenon ⁸³. *J. Clin. Invest.* 1962, 41, 519—531.
- DIRKEN, M. N. J. and H. HEEMSTRA, The adaptation of the lung circulation to the ventilation. *Quart. J. Physiol.* 1948, 34, 13—226.
- DOLLE, C. T. P., HUGH-JONES and C. M. E. MATTHEWS, Use of radioactive Xenon for studies of regional lung function. *Brit. med. J.* 1962, 2, 1006—1016.
- EULER, U. S. ÖN and G. LJLJESTRAND, Observations on the pulmonary arterial blood pressure in the cat. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1946, 12, 301—320.
- FISCHMAN, A. P. Respiratory gases in the regulation of the pulmonary circulation. *Physiol. Rev.* 1961, 41, 214—280.
- H. CHICKER, T. O. ANDRÉ LARSEN and N. A. LARSEN, A clinical method for determination of regional lung function using intravenous injection of Xenon ⁸³. *S and J. p. Dis.* 1966, Suppl. No. 62, 30—40.
- KETY, S. S. The theory and applications of the exchange of inert gases in lungs and tissues. *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1951, 3, 1—41.
- KUPFFER, H. W., W. BOELT, H. VERNHATE, H. LIEPES and P. ENDLER, Eine neue Methode zur Prüfung der Herz- und Lungenfunktionen. Die regionale Funktionsanalyse in der Lungen- und Herzklinik mit Hilfe des radioaktiven Edelgases Xe ⁸³. *Dtsch. med. Woch.* 1955, 80, 1146—1147.
- LLOYD, J. T. C., Influence of blood pH on hypoxic pulmonary vasoconstriction. *J. Appl. Physiol.* 1966, 21, 358—364.
- MILNER, G. Regional lungfunktionsundersökning med ¹³³Xe radiospirometri och bronchospinometri. *Nord. bl. d.* 1967, 77, 1.

Effects of Some Monovalent Anions on Fluxes of Na and K, and on Glucose Metabolism of Ouabain Treated Human Red Cells

By

JØRGEN FUNDER and JENS OTTO WIETH

Received 7 April 1967

Abstract

FUNDER, J and J O WIETH *Effects of some monovalent anions on fluxes of Na and K and on glucose metabolism of ouabain treated human red cells* Acta physiol scand. 1967 71 168—185

The present work deals with the effects of the anions Cl, Br, NO_3 , I, SCN and HCO_3 on Na and K fluxes, and on glucose metabolism of human red cells suspended in isotonic electrolyte media at 36 °C and pH 7.40 in the presence of ouabain. When 120 mM Cl of the isotonic medium was substituted by the anion concerned, Na influx and K efflux were unaffected by Br, increased about 30 per cent by NO_3 and I, but increased 200 to 250 per cent in the presence of SCN. Substitution of 120 mM Cl by HCO_3 increased Na influx in red cells by 250 per cent. I contraindicated K efflux was reduced by 25 per cent. The increase of Na influx was linearly related to HCO_3 concentration at pH 7.40.

At intracellular Na concentrations between 10 and 35 meq/kg cell water the rate constant of Na efflux, as close to 0.15 h⁻¹ in the presence of all 6 anions studied. At external K concentrations from 5 to 7.6 meq/l potassium influx in ouabain treated cells suspended in chloride medium was three as big as the influx calculated from the flux ratio equation $k_1/3k_2 = k_0/k_2 \exp(-EF/RT)$. A similar condition was found in the presence of Br, I, all other media studied (NO_3 , 1 SCN, and HCO_3) the ratio between the measured fluxes of potassium agreed with the calculated values of flux ratios for passive independent fluxes.

A net flux of water in the cells was observed in cells suspended in SCN and HCO_3 media. In the same media the gain of Na in cells exceeded K loss. The relation of water net flux to the net gain of cations was 6.5–7.3 g water per meq. The rate of glycolysis was unaffected by the substitution of Cl by HCO_3 as reduced by 15 per cent in the presence of Br, NO_3 and I, and decreased by 30 per cent in the presence of SCN.

Late in the nineteenth century, Hofmeister (1888) studied the effects of anions on physical properties of protein solutions. He found that various anions exerted specific effects, and he arranged a sequence of ions indicating the relative molar concentrations required for salting out egg albumin, the so-called lyotropic series of anions.

The anions of the lyotropic series have later been shown to affect properties of almost all cell membranes. The phenomena displayed by the membranes of excitable

cells have recently been reviewed by Horowitz (1964). Red cell permeability to cations in the presence of various anions of the lyotropic series has previously been investigated by Davson (1940). His results, obtained on cat erythrocytes, prompted him to reject the colloid chemical viewpoint of Høber (1909-1945) that the permeability of the cell membrane is affected by its degree of hydration, which may be determined by ambient anions of the medium.

As will be shown, the effects found by us on human red cells differ fundamentally from those found by Davson on red cells of the cat. It is possible that the differing effects of anions on red cell membranes from cat and man reflect differences of membrane structure which underlie permeability to Na and K. The cation composition of red cells from the two species differ principally: cat erythrocytes possessing a high sodium and a low potassium content—opposite to the relation found in human red cells.

In this article the effect of monovalent anions of the lyotropic series (Cl , Br , NO_3 , I and SCN) on Na and K fluxes in ouabain treated human red cells is reported. All results were obtained on red cells incubated at 38°C and at a pH of 7.40 in the presence of various monovalent anions and ouabain. It was found that permeability to both Na and K was increased in the presence of NO_3 , I and SCN . In addition a study of the effect of bicarbonate was performed because of the biological importance of this ion. The effect of bicarbonate on red cell permeability differed fundamentally from the effect exerted by other anions, bicarbonate increasing permeability to Na but decreasing permeability to K. A preliminary report of some of the results was published previously (Weth and Funder 1965).

Methods

The technique of incubating red cell suspensions—controlled temperature and pH, and information about the simultaneous determination of unidirectional fluxes of sodium and potassium by means of the isotopes ^{22}Na and ^{42}K , has been reported previously (Funder and Weth 1967 b). The same reference contains details about the chemical analysis employed, calculations of unidirectional fluxes, and the advantages of relating Na, K, and water movements to red cell solids. According to previous findings (Funder and Weth 1967) trapping of 2.2 per cent extracellular Na and K between the isolated cells have been considered in the calculations.

The electrolyte media employed were of the following composition: Na 142 mM, K 3.7 mM, Ca 1.5 mM, Mg 1 mM, HCO_3^- 22 mM, Cl 6.5 mM (derived from the addition of CaCl_2 , MgCl_2 and KCl), phosphate 1.1 mM (as K_2HPO_4) and N^- 120 mM, N^- representing one of the following monovalent anions: Cl, Br, NO_3 , I , SCN , or HCO_3^- . The bicarbonate was made by titrating an appropriate amount of 1.000 M NaOH with CO_2 . The media contained 5–10 mM glucose and human albumin 5 g/l. Reference electrolyte media is made as a chloride medium, meaning the medium in which 120 mM N^- is made up by chloride.

pCO of the salt solutions was adjusted, the level yielding a pH of 7.40 at 38°C , 237 mm Hg barometric medium, 30 mm Hg barometric media. Precipitation of Ca and Mg carbonate in the bicarbonate medium was avoided when addition of CaCl_2 and MgCl_2 was postponed until titration with CO_2 had been completed. It was controlled by analysis that Ca and Mg remained dissolved throughout experiments in bicarbonate medium. All salts were of analytical grade.

Procedure. Red cells from five healthy persons (four men and one woman) between the age 25–35 years were employed throughout the experimental series. Blood samples employed for experiment etc. controlled for haemoglobin content, haematocrit, platelets and reticulocyte and erythrocyte

counts. All values agreed with normal values previously reported (Funder and Wæth 1966).

50 ml of heparinized blood was centrifuged at 1500 g for 10 min, plasma and white cells were removed, and the red cells were resuspended at a haematocrit of 0.1–0.2 in the appropriate electrolyte medium. This procedure was repeated twice to remove plasma constituents completely. After final centrifugation the cells were resuspended in a volume of the salt solution concerned sufficient to make haematocrit of 0.25–0.40, the relative volume of medium being 0.60–0.5. The washings were carried out at 5–10 °C. By analysis of the anions Cl, Br, SCN and HCO₃ it was ascertained that the washing procedure substituted more than 99 per cent of the original diffusible anions of the blood with the anions of the electrolyte medium. Control counts showed an average removal of 94 per cent (S.E. 1.5, n=10) of the white cells. After washing, the red cell suspension was incubated at 38 °C and at pH of 7.40 by the technique previously referred to. Ouabain (0.014 M dissolved in the electrolyte medium employed at the experiment) was added before start of the experiment to make a concentration of 3×10^{-6} moles ouabain per litre cell suspension. When pH and temperature equilibration had been attained 20–40 min after incubating the cells, radioactive tracers were added, initial sample drawn, immediately cooled to 0 °C, and cells and medium isolated. Sampling was repeated with intervals of 60–90 min during the following 5 hrs incubation. Cooling the cell suspension to 0 °C during isolation of the cells was an efficient means of retarding Na exchange in the presence of chloride and bicarbonate. It has previously been shown that Na uptake is reduced by 90 per cent by cooling cells suspended in plasma and chloride medium from 38 to 0 °C (Funder and Wæth 1967). The uptake of labelled Na as determined with the same technique in four of the experiments carried out in the bicarbonate medium. Inhibition of sodium influx proved to be even more efficient in the cold in this medium, both absolutely and classically as the uptake was 0.37 meq per kg solids per h—only about 1 per cent of the uptake at 38 °C. However in the thiocyanate medium the uptake of labelled Na was only slightly depressed at 0 °C compared to the uptake at 38 °C, the average gain in four experiments being 12.0 (± 0.6) meq per kg solids per hr. In the 5 experiments reported in Table III the average uptake of labelled Na during isolation of RBC was 3.5 meq Na per kg red cell solids (S.E. 0.16, n=5). This uptake is complete within a time lapse of 10–15 min from sampling until a high degree of cell packing has been achieved during centrifugation (Funder and Wæth 1967). The uptake of Na into the cells during isolation is accounted for in the calculation of Na fluxes.

In all experiments net fluxes of Na were determined by direct flame photometric analysis of cell Na. Net fluxes of K were determined by analysis of cells as well as calculated from the increase of K concentration of the external medium (with due consideration to water shifts occurring between cells and medium). Determinations of K net fluxes could thus be controlled by comparing the K loss from cells with the K gain determined by analysis of the medium. For the 15 experiments carried out in the Cl, SCN and HCO₃ media the K content of the cells at the end of experiments calculated from the amount of potassium recovered in the medium averaged 89.4 per cent (S.E. 0.6, n=15) of the value found by direct analysis of the cells. The relative increase of K concentration in the medium was 50–

TABLE I Results of repeated determinations of fluxes of Na and K on red cells from 1 donor. The cells were suspended in the chloride medium described in the method section in the presence of ouabain 3.10^{-6} M; 38 °C, pH 7.40

Na influx M efflux

k and k_e are the rate constants of influx and efflux (Funder and Wæth 1967 b)

Donor Expt.	Sodium			M	Potassium			M	S.E.
	net	k_i	k_e		net	k_i	k_e		
	meq/kg solids 1 hr	h	h	meq/kg solids hrs	flux (meq/kg solids 3 hrs)	h	h	(meq/kg solids hrs)	
VJ 12 VII	16.0	0.13	0.10	9.0	11.8	0.17	0.022	1.16	5.1
VJ 31 VIII	13.6	0.062	0.13	8.8	12.1	0.21	0.023	1.22	5.5
JF 3. VIII	11.9	0.038	0.1	8.2	12.8	0.21	0.020	1.40	5.5
JF 11 IX	13.0	0.039	0.1	8.4	11.9	0.21	0.020	1.31	5.3

100 per cent of initial concentration in these experiments. I distinguish to this the losses of K from the cells were only from four per cent (HCO medium) to 11 per cent (SCN medium). Determinations of net fluxes in individual experiments were therefore calculated with the highest precision from the increase of extracellular potassium concentration. No corrections were applied for potassium liberation by hemolysis, since control of the haemoglobin concentration of the medium showed that potassium of this source in all experiments was less than one per cent of net flux.

To estimate the reproducibility of determinations of fluxes repeated determinations of K and Na fluxes were performed on cells from two donors. The medium employed was the chloride containing medium specified above. Determinations of net fluxes and of the rate constant of influx (k_i) and efflux (k_e) are shown in Table I. The reproducibility in experiments of three hours duration was better than the one seen when fluxes were determined in periods lasting one hour (cf. standard errors stated in Table V and VIII).

Flux ratio analysis. An attempt was made to test the K fluxes by means of flux ratio analysis (Lasing 1960). From independent unidirectional fluxes should be related to the aqueous activities of the cations on either side of the membrane by the following equation

$$M_i/M_e = A_i/A_e \exp(-zEF/RT)$$

M_i and M_e indicate influx and efflux respectively. A activity of the ion considered, i and e denoting inside and outside phase. The activity of the ion, E is the electrical potential difference between medium and cells (in Volts) with potential of zero of the medium as reference. F is Faradays constant 96493 C eq⁻¹. R is the gas constant (8.314 Joule K⁻¹ mole⁻¹) and T is the absolute temperature (°K).

Strictly speaking flux ratio analysis can only be applied to a system which is in steady state. In the present experiments cell potassium concentration and potassium efflux may be considered to be relatively constant, whereas K influx increases with external K concentration. However it was found that increase of external K concentration was linearly related to time. If k_i does not change during experiment, the value of k_i influx at 90 min will therefore represent influx exactly at this time as well as the average influx during the whole experimental period. The results indicated that k_i was only dependent on external K concentration in the experiments carried out in chloride and bromide media. The change of k_i calculated by means of experimentally determined values from a separate series of experiments was from 0.173 to 0.143 with K_o increasing linearly from 4.9—7.8. Linear interpolation between the two above values of k_i gives a value of 0.156 to be compared with theoretically correct value of 0.133. It was therefore considered to be justified to perform comparison of measured fluxes with theoretical values, calculating the fluxes found in the middle of the three hour lasting experiments.

Results

1. Sodium fluxes

a) *The effect of Cl, SCN and HCO on Na fluxes.* The aim of the experimental design was to make the anionic composition of the media the only variable, keeping concentrations of other ions, pH, and temperature constant. Red cell permeability to sodium was appreciably increased in the presence of thiocyanate and bicarbonate when compared to the permeability found in the presence of chloride. Table II shows the Na net fluxes. The cells were incubated at 38°C and pH 7.40 in the three media. The average Na concentrations of the media during the experiments were comparable (136—141 meq/l) lowest in the thiocyanate medium. The gain of Na in the presence of thiocyanate and bicarbonate was close to 40 meq per kg cell solids, to be compared with an increase of 12 meq Na of the cells suspended in chloride medium. Table III shows the initial and final Na concentrations of the cells together with the values of labelled Na found in the cell at the end of the experiments. The table also shows the rate constants of Na influx (k_i) and efflux (k_e) together with the influx values calculated at an external Na concentration of 142 mM. Compared to the value found in chloride medium 8.2 meq/kg cell solids the sodium influx

TABLE II The effect of Cl , SCN and HCO_3 on net fluxes of Na in human red cells in the presence of ouabain $3 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ M}$. (38°C , pH 7.40) The results were obtained after three hours incubation in the various media. Each result is the mean of a series of five donors, S.E. is stated in parentheses

The electrolyte media are described in the method section

Medium	Na medium (meq/l)	Net flux (meq Na /kg solids/3 hrs)
Chloride	141 (0.7)	11.9 (0.5)
Thiocyanat	136 (2.9)	37.2 (1.9)
Bicarbonat	141 (0.5)	39.5 (1.5)

TABLE III Effect of Cl , SCN and HCO_3 on intracellular Na , radioactively labelled Na , and unidirectional fluxes of Na in human erythrocytes in the presence of ouabain $3 \cdot 10^{-4} \text{ M}$. (38°C , pH 7.40)

Each result is the mean of a series of five donors, S.E. is stated in parentheses. The results are from the same series of experiments as reported in Table II
 Na_i = influx, k_1 and k_2 are the rate constants of influx and efflux

Medium	Cell Na (meq/kg solids)		Labelled Na k_1 (hr^{-1}) (meq/kg solids) 3 hrs		Δi ($x \cdot 10^2$) (meq/kg solids/hr)	k_2 (hr^{-1})
	0 hrs	3 hrs				
Chloride	22.1 (0.6)	34.0 (1.0)	19.6 (0.5)	0.058 (0.002)	8.24	0.14 (0.011)
Thiocyanat	31.4 (1.3)	68.6 (2.8)	50.6 (1.3)	0.147 (0.006)	20.87	0.15 (0.03)
Bicarbonat	28.6 (2.4)	68.1 (1.6)	49.6 (0.6)	0.144 (0.004)	20.45	0.14 (0.01)

The correction for uptake of Na during the isolation of the cells at 0°C (thiocyanate medium) was 5.5 meq per kg cell solids (S.E. 0.16) (cf. method section).

was increased by a factor of 2.5 in the two other media. In spite of the presence of ouabain an appreciable flux of Na persisted in all three media. The rate constant (k_2) of this Na efflux was 0.14–0.15 independent of the medium employed for incubation. k_2 was constant within the range of Na concentration from 20–70 meq/kg cell solids (corresponding to 10–35 meq/kg cell water). So whereas Na influx remains constant during the experimental period Na efflux increases steadily with increasing intracellular Na concentration.

TABLE IV Net fluxes, and rate constants of unidirectional Na fluxes in human red cells suspended in bicarbonate medium with and without calcium. Results from two experiments on cells from the same donor (Osmotin $5 \cdot 10^{-4}M$, $38^{\circ}C$, pH 7.40)
 k_1 and k_2 are the rate constants of influx and efflux

Donor	Medium	Net flux (meq Na/kg cell solids/3 hrs)	k_1 (h^{-1})	k_2 (h^{-1})
JW	Bicarbonate (Ca 1.5 mM)	39.6	0.135	0.13
JW	Bicarbonate (Ca 0 mM)	38.8	0.143	0.16

Determination of Na fluxes was repeated in a calcium-free bicarbonate medium. Table IV shows the values of k_1 , k_2 and net fluxes found in two experiments on cells from the same donor. Total removal of Ca from the medium did not affect Na fluxes.

TABLE V The effect of Cl, Br, NO_3 , and I on fluxes of Na in human red cells in the presence of osmotin $5 \cdot 10^{-4}M$. ($38^{\circ}C$, pH 7.40)

The results were obtained on cells from two donors in experiments of three hours duration. The experiments were subdivided into one hour periods. The rate constants of influx and efflux (k_1 and k_2) are the means of three determinations, S.E. is stated in parentheses.

The electrolytic media employed are described in the method section.

Donor	Medium	Cell Na (meq/kg solids)		Net flux (meq/kg solids/3 hrs)	Labelled Na (meq/kg solids/3 hrs)	k_1 (h^{-1})	ΔI_2 ($k_2 \cdot 142$) (meq/kg solids/hrs)	k_2 (h^{-1})
		0 hrs	3 hrs					
JF	chloride	20.7	32.7	12.0	19.5	0.038 (0.002)	8.2	0.13 (0.01)
JW	chloride	21.7	33.6	11.9	17.8	0.050 (0.002)	7.1	0.11 (0.03)
JF	bromide	20.3	32.8	12.5	18.9	0.055 (0.002)	7.5	0.13 (0.03)
JW	bromide	23.0	37.0	12.0	18.1	0.048 (0.003)	6.8	0.10 (0.03)
JF	nitrate	21.4	39.8	18.4	25.7	0.074 (0.004)	10.5	0.14 (0.01)
JW	nitrate	24.9	40.1	15.3	23.6	0.068 (0.003)	9.7	0.14 (0.03)
JF	iodide	26.9	43.8	16.9	25.9	0.074 (0.007)	10.5	0.14 (0.06)
JW	iodide	22.5	40.4	17.9	22.4	0.064 (0.001)	9.1	0.08 (0.04)

b) The effect of Br, NO_3 , and I on Na fluxes. Since chloride and thiocyanate represent the outer ranges of the lyotropic series of monovalent anions, it was investigated if the ions of intermediate location in the series i.e. Br, NO_3 , and I exert any effect

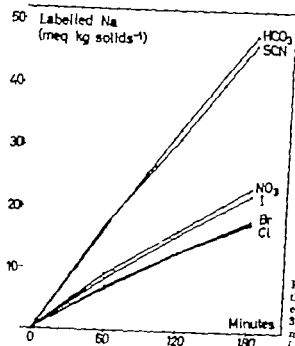


Fig. 1 Effect of all monovalent anions on the uptake of labelled sodium by human erythrocytes. (pH 7.40, 38°C, medium 3.10 M Donor J.W.) The electrolyte media indicated on the figure are described in the method section.

on the transfer of Na. Table V summarizes the results obtained on cells from two donors. Data obtained in chloride medium on cells from the same donors are presented for the sake of comparison. It appears that sodium influx in chloride and bromide containing media was of the same magnitude. However in the nitrate and in the iodide media Na influx was increased by approximately 33 per cent. The net flux of sodium increased correspondingly in these media. Table V renders no evidence that the rate constant of Na efflux (k) is changed in the presence of Br⁻ or NO₃⁻.

Fig. 1 shows the amounts of labelled Na found after 1, 2 and 3 hrs incubation in the presence of the six anions considered. The results of the figure were obtained on cells from the same donor. The figure gives a clear impression of the different effects of various anions on Na influx indicating the sequence Cl⁻ = Br⁻ < NO₃⁻ < SCN⁻ = HCO₃⁻.

c) The relation between Na influx and SCN⁻ or HCO₃⁻ concentration of the medium. Fig. 2 shows the value of Na influx found in an experiment in which SCN⁻ concentration was varied from 0–90 mM keeping the sum of Cl⁻ and SCN⁻ constant (120 mM). Na influx varied linearly with the SCN⁻ concentration of the medium; the latter found by extrapolating to SCN⁻ = 120 mM was 16.3 meq kg solids⁻¹ h⁻¹ somewhat lower than the average value shown in Table III.

Bicarbonate concentration was varied between 2 and 142 mM in a series of experiments on cells from one donor. Fig. 3 The increase of Na influx displayed a linear correlation to bicarbonate concentration.

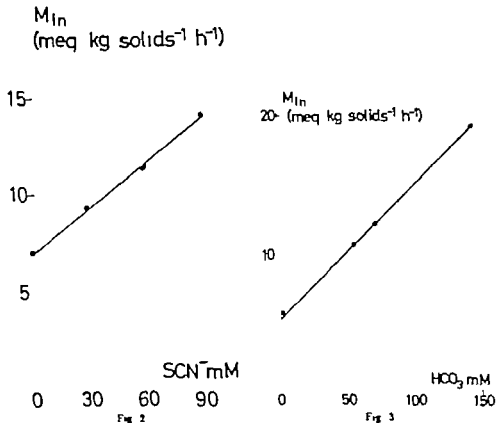


Fig 2. Sodium influx as function of thiocyanate concentration of the medium. (pH 7.40, 38° C, osmolarity 310 mOsm Donor J W.) The arrows concentrations of SCN^- were obtained by mixing appropriate volumes of the chloride and thiocyanate media described in the method section. The bicarbonate concentration was 22 mM in all thiocyanate concentration. The regression line indicates the relation: $M_{in} = 0.078 (SCN^-) + 6.98$.

Fig 3. Sodium influx as function of bicarbonate concentration of the medium. (pH 7.40, 38° C, osmolarity 310 mOsm, Donor J W.) Concentrations of HCO_3^- above 22 mM were obtained by mixing appropriate volumes of the chloride and bicarbonate media described in the method section. The medium containing only 2 mM HCO_3^- was prepared by substituting 20 mM HCO_3^- of the chloride medium by chloride. The regression line indicates the relation: $M_{in} = 0.098 (HCO_3^-) + 5.24$.

The changes in sodium permeability found in the presence of thiocyanate and bicarbonate were completely reversible. In one experiment red cells were washed thrice in the SCN^- medium. After 30 min incubation the thiocyanate was removed by washing the cells 5 times with the chloride medium. Sodium influx at 38° C and pH 7.40 was thereafter determined during 3 hrs incubation. The complete removal of thiocyanate was substantiated by chemical analysis. The rate constant of sodium influx k was 0.047 h⁻¹ representing an influx of 6.7 meq/kg solid/h. The corresponding values obtained on cells from the same donor in the chloride medium without pretreatment with thiocyanate were $k = 0.050$ h⁻¹ and sodium influx 7.0 meq/kg solids⁻¹ h⁻¹.

TABLE VI Effect of Cl, SCN and HCO on net fluxes and unidirectional fluxes of potassium in
Each result is the mean of a series of five donors, S.E. is stated in parentheses
media are described in the method section

M_1 and M_0 influx and efflux

For explanation of the calculation of the flux ratios see method section

Medium	Cell K (meq/kg solids)		Net flux meq/kg solids/3 hrs)	K_0 (meq/l)		
	0 hrs	3 hrs		0 hrs	1.5 hrs	3 hrs
Chloride	264.4 (4.0)	252.6 (3.9)	-11.8 (0.5)	4.9 (0.3)	6.2 (0.4)	7.6 (0.4)
Thiocyanat	249.3 (4.1)	221.5 (3.5)	-27.8 (0.9)	5.2 (0.1)	7.7 (0.1)	10.2 (0.2)
Bicarbonate	252.2 (5.5)	241.5 (5.7)	-10.7 (0.4)	5.6 (0.6)	6.8 (0.6)	8.1 (0.6)

TABLE VII The effect of Cl, Br, NO₃, and I on net fluxes and unidirectional fluxes of K in the
The results are derived from the same series of experiments as reported in Table V
one hour' duration, S.E. stated in parenthesis. K_0 potassium concentration of the

Donor	Medium	Cell K (meq/kg solids)		Net flux (meq/kg solids/3 hrs)	K_0 (meq/l)
		0 hrs	3 hrs		1.5 hrs
JF	chloride	276.2	263.4	-12.8	5.63
JW	chlorid	269.9	258.0	-11.9	7.0
JF	bromide	248.9	237.7	-11.2	5.75
JW	bromid	241.2	230.9	-10.3	6.63
JF	nitrate	240.0	220.8	-19.2	7.45
JW	nitrate	236.5	232.5	-4.0	7.75
JF	iodide	249.2	227.3	-21.9	7.15
JW	iodide	248.0	231.4	-16.6	7.0

human erythrocytes in the presence of ouabain $3 \cdot 10^{-4}M$, (38°C, pH 7.40)

The results are derived from the same experimental series as reported in Table III. The electrolyte K_0 potassium concentration of the medium

k_1 and k_2 rate constants of influx and efflux

k_1 (h^{-1})	k_2 (h^{-1})	Average fluxes		Flux ratios	
		ΔI (meq/kg solids/hrs)	ΔI_0	$\frac{\Delta I}{\Delta I_0}$ measured	$\frac{\Delta I}{\Delta I_0}$ calculated
0.186 (0.013)	0.020 (0.001)	1.14 (0.07)	5.07 (0.15)	0.225 (0.010)	0.069
0.127 (0.003)	0.043 (0.001)	0.96 (0.02)	10.23 (0.31)	0.096 (0.004)	0.088
0.047 (0.002)	0.016 (0.001)	0.32 (0.03)	3.88 (0.15)	0.082 (0.006)	0.083

presence of ouabain $3 \cdot 10^{-4}M$ (38°C, pH 7.40)

k_1 , the rate constant of influx, is reported as the mean of three determinations in periods of each medium

k_1 (h^{-1})	k_2 (h^{-1})	Average fluxes		Flux ratios	
		ΔI_1 (meq/kg solids/hrs)	ΔI_0	$\frac{\Delta I}{\Delta I_0}$ measured	$\frac{\Delta I}{\Delta I_0}$ calculated
0.213 0.005	0.070	1.20	5.47	0.215	0.062
0.137 0.009	0.019	0.96	4.93	0.193	0.072
0.193 0.018	0.070	1.12	4.85	0.231	0.063
0.14 0.019	0.019	0.94	4.57	0.215	0.073
0.07 0.01	0.030	0.36	6.96	0.060	0.082
0.057 0.007	0.033	0.44	8.44	0.050	0.050
0.068 0.004	0.033	0.49	7.9	0.061	0.08
0.063 0.003	0.025	0.44	5.97	0.074	0.072

2 Potassium fluxes

a) *Fluxes of K in the presence of Cl, SCN and HCO₃*. The fluxes of potassium in ouabain treated red cells were also affected by the anions of the medium. Table VI shows the K fluxes in Cl, SCN and HCO₃ media from the series of experiments of which the Na fluxes were reported in Tables II and III. An effect of the anions is apparent merely by inspection of the net fluxes after three hours incubation in the various media. The erythrocytes suspended in SCN medium lose almost 30 meq K per kg solids, whereas the cells of the other two groups only lose 11 to 12 meq K during the same period. Investigation of the unidirectional fluxes of K revealed more differences between the effects of anions on K exchanges. It has previously been established that about one fifth of K influx persists in red cells in which digitoxin-glycoside sensitive potassium transport is inhibited with ouabain (Funder and Wieth 1967 b). An exchange diffusion of the type originally suggested by Ussing (1947) to be responsible for part of the Na transfer through the muscle membrane, has been suggested to be responsible for the calculated deviations from the flux ratio for passive independent fluxes (Glynn 1956). In Table VI the flux ratios found in the experimental series have been compared to calculated theoretical values as described in the method section. The values inserted for potassium concentrations were the average values found after 90 min incubation. The value employed for the potential difference between cells and plasma (-111 mV) was the value previously derived by us from the distribution of chloride between cells and plasma at a pH of 7.40 and 38 °C (Funder and Wieth 1966 b). Comparison of measured and calculated values shows that experimentally determined flux ratio for cells suspended in a chloride medium was about 3 times larger than the calculated theoretical value (Table VI). In contradistinction to this the measured flux ratios in SCN and HCO₃ media agreed well with calculated values. The ouabain sensitive potassium influx disagreeing with the calculated flux ratios apparently dependent on the presence of chloride (as shown later bromide).

b) *The effect of B, NO₃ and I on K fluxes*. Table VII shows the fluxes of K in cells from two of the donors as found in the presence of bromide, nitrate and iodide. As in Table V the results obtained in chloride medium on cells from the same donors are stated for comparison. No differences were found between the magnitude of K fluxes in bromide and in chloride media. A discrepancy between experimentally determined and calculated values of flux ratio was accordingly also seen in the presence of bromide. However, in the presence of nitrate and iodide the agreement between the two values of the flux ratios is as good as in the bicarbonate and thiocyanate media. Potassium efflux was moderately increased both in the presence of iodide and nitrate the loss per hour being 6-8.5 meq per kg cell solids compared to an average potassium efflux of 5.1 meq in the chloride medium (Table VI).

Summarizing the effect of the lyotropic series of anion on the main routes of passive cation transfer Na influx and K flux, these fluxes were both affected in a similar degree by other anions than chloride. The sequence arranged according

to the effect on the magnitude of these fluxes, was $\text{Cl}=\text{Br}<\text{NO}_3<\text{I}<\text{SCN}$. In contradistinction to this bicarbonate affected Na and K fluxes differently increasing Na influx to a similar degree as SCN but decreasing K efflux to values 25 per cent smaller than those found in the presence of chloride.

3 The relation between net fluxes of cations and water shifts

Cells suspended in the salt solutions in the presence of ouabain invariably lost potassium and gained sodium. Table VIII shows the relation between changes of water contents and net fluxes of Na and K of the cells incubated in Cl, SCN and HCO media. In the chloride medium sodium gain and potassium loss almost exactly balance each other. Consistent with this finding the changes in water contents during three hours incubation of red cells in a chloride medium are not significantly different from zero. Oppositely the cells suspended in the presence of SCN or HCO exhibit a net gain of cations during incubation, sodium gain in both cases exceeding potassium loss. However the net gain of cations as well as the net gain of water of cells in bicarbonate medium are thrice the values seen, when cells are suspended in thiocyanate medium. When the net gain of cations (meq/kg solids) is related to the net gain of water (g/kg solids) water net flux equals 6.5–7.3 g water per meq cation gained.

In spite of the fact that the sodium concentration and the osmolality of the media are identical the initial water content of the cells differ (Table VIII). The higher water content of red cells suspended in a bicarbonate medium as compared to cells suspended in a chloride medium is explained by the fact that the cells have been incubated 20–40 min at 38° C in an equilibration period before start of experiments.

TABLE VIII. The relation of water net flux to net fluxes of Na and K in red cells suspended in chloride, thiocyanate, and bicarbonate media in the presence of ouabain $3 \cdot 10^{-4}$ M. (38° C, pH 7.40)

Each result is the mean of series of five donors. S.E. is stated in parenthesis. The results are derived from the same series of experiments as reported in Table II and VI.

Medium	Initial cell water content (g H ₂ O/kg solids)	(1) cell water net flux (g H ₂ O/kg solids, 3 hrs)	Net fluxes Na K (meq/kg solids/3 hrs)		(2) (Net flux Na) + (Net flux K) (meq/kg solids, 3 hrs)	(1)/(2) g H ₂ O/meq
Chloride	1.849 (33)	5 (9)	11.9	—11.8	0.1	—
Thiocyanate	1.761 (21)	69 (7)	37.2	—2.8	9.4	7.3
Bicarbonate	1.522 (37)	187 (7)	39.5	—10	8.8	6.5

TABLE IV. Glucose utilization and lactate production of human red cells suspended in chloride, thiocyanat and bicarbonat media in the presence of ouabai $5 \cdot 10^{-6}$ M (38° C, pH 7.40)

The results are derived from the same series of experiments as reported in Table III and VI. The results from four additional experiments performed in chloride medium were included. S.E. and number of experiments are stated in parenthesis

Medium	Glucose consumption (mmole/kg cell solids/hrs)	Lactat production (mmole/kg cell solids/hrs)	$\frac{\text{mmole Lactate}}{\text{mmole Glucose}}$
Chlorid	3.29 (0.11 -9)	6.26 (0.24 -9)	1.88 (0.03)
Thiocyanat	2.20 (0.13 -5)	4.13 (0.15 -5)	1.91 (0.14)
Bicarbonat	3.30 (0.19 -5)	6.34 (0.44 -5)	1.92 (0.06)

For the same reason it is astonishing that cells suspended in the SCN medium have a lower initial water content than the cells incubated in chloride medium. A similar decrease of water content was found in cells suspended in bromide, iodide and nitrate media. The average initial water content of the 6 expts reported in Table V and VII was 1733 g per kg cell solids (range 1681—1793 g/kg cell solids).

4. Glucose metabolism of red cells suspended in media of varied anionic composition.

Table IX summarizes data on the glucose metabolism of red cells suspended in Cl, HCO_3^- and SCN media. Both glucose consumption and lactat production are reduced by one third in the presence of SCN. In chloride and bicarbonate media the rates of glucose metabolism are identical, glucose consumption being 3.3 mmole/kg cell solids/h. The ratio of lactate produced to glucose utilized indicates that metabolism is almost exclusively anaerobic, 95—97 per cent of the glucose being metabolized to lactate in all media.

Lactat production was measured in the six experiments carried out in Br, NO $_3^-$ and I media. The results from these experiments all fell within the range 4.1 to 5.6 mmole lactat produced per kg cell solids a day. As no difference was evident between the rates of lactat production in these three media the results were subjected to a combined statistical treatment. Average lactate production was 5.0 mmole/kg cell solids/h. S.E. 0.24 n.C. This value is intermediate to the values for cells in chloride and thiocyanate media (Table X) and differ significantly from both (both p values being < 0.05). Glucose metabolism of ouabain treated red cells thus decreases when chloride is substituted by other monovalent anions of the lyotropic series at constant external pH, whereas the replacement of chloride by bicarbonate is without consequence to the rate of glucose turnover.

Discussion

Our experiments showed that potassium efflux and sodium influx were increased in the presence of iodide, nitrate and thiocyanate (Table II through VII). The permeability to sodium and potassium was increased to the same degree by these anions: sodium influx, potassium efflux, and net fluxes of the two ions all being increased by 250 to 300 per cent, when 120 mM chloride in the medium was substituted by 120 mM thiocyanate.

The effect of the lyotropic series of anions on the exchange of sodium and potassium in red cells has previously been studied on cat erythrocytes by Davson (1940). He determined the net fluxes of sodium and potassium in cells which were suspended in 0.165 M solutions of potassium salts of the various anions. The results differed fundamentally from our findings on human cells, the main difference being that sodium and potassium fluxes were affected oppositely. The hydrating anions of the Hofmeister series (iodide and thiocyanate) thus caused an increased permeability to K and virtually topped Na loss. Ions of the dehydrating end of the series (sulfate and chloride) exerted an opposite effect, increasing sodium loss and decreasing the influx of potassium. These results lead Davson to reject the theory that the effect of the anions on membrane permeability was predictable from a knowledge of their ability to hydrate or to dehydrate colloidal systems as had been maintained by Höber (1909-1945). Davson suggested that the SCN^- ion modifies membrane permeability in virtue of its adsorbability at the protein-water interface.

However, it is still a matter of conjecture how the anions affect membrane permeability. We suppose that they act on the properties of the cell membrane itself although more evidence is needed to exclude that e.g. the activity coefficients of the intracellular ions are changed in the presence of various anions. The literature shows much experimental evidence that the lyotropic series of anions may interact with all components of the complex architecture of the cell membrane. The following examples show that lipids, proteins, and even the solvent water of the system all must be included as probable sites of action for the anions. Electrolytes may affect the thickness of the water layer found between bimolecular leaflets of cephalin (Overbeek 1952). Poorly hydrated anions as iodide and thiocyanate are firmly bound to the quaternary ammonium groups of phospholipids, and the structure of lecithin micelles is changed by anions of the lyotropic series (Booij and Bungenberg de Jong 1956). Anion series similar to that reported in our work have been found in studies of physico-chemical properties of pure protein solutions. Hippel and Wong (1964) noted that the structural stability of several protein molecules was decreased by anions in the following sequence: $\text{Cl}^- < \text{Br}^- < \text{NO}_3^- < \text{I}^- < \text{SCN}^-$. The helices of collagen, myosin, and of deoxyribonucleic acid are easily disrupted in the presence of iodide or thiocyanate. Hippel and Wong (1964), Warren, Stowring and Morales (1966), Hippel and Wong concluded that the effect of anions on macromolecular structure is a consequence of very general effects on the structure of the solvent which in turn modify solvent-macromolecular interaction necessary for the stabilization of mole-

cular structure. The general applicability of this hypothesis has been questioned by Robinson and Jencks (1965) who pointed out that a lacking effect of the lyotropic series of cations (Li, Na, K, Cs) on the properties of proteins, and the finding of a negative entropy of interaction between anions and a peptide was incompatible with an effect mediated by a salt induced disruption of water structure. In agreement with other investigators they considered the physical state of proteins to be changed by binding of anions to positively charged groups. The binding of anions to proteins follow the sequence of affinity to anion exchange resins $\text{Cl} < \text{Br} < \text{NO}_3^- < \text{I} < \text{SCN}^-$ (Sollner 1949 Peterson 1954 Scatchard and Yap 1964). An affirmation of the effect of anion adsorption on cation permeability of the red cell would support the conception of the erythrocyte membrane as a positively charged perm-selective membrane (Tosteson 1955).

It has been suggested (Davson 1940) that the influence of anions on fluxes of Na and K at least in part may be due to diffusion potentials caused by differences of membrane permeability to various anions. From several works it is known that the anions considered in this study equilibrate rapidly between cells and medium (Lge 1922, Maizels 1934 Luckner 1939 and Tosteson 1959). It was confirmed by chemical analysis that the distribution of chloride, bromide, thiocyanate, and bicarbonate had reached equilibrium before the start of the experiments.

It is only possible at present to assign hypothetical points of action to the effect of anions on cation permeability of the red cell membrane. Prospective investigations must be designed to distinguish between effects of ion adsorption, effects on the degree of hydration of the membrane, and possible effects on the structure of the solvent water.

The relation between influx and flux of potassium

In the presence of nitrate, iodide, thiocyanate, and bicarbonate calculated flux ratios agreed with the ratio of measured unidirectional potassium fluxes. In the presence of chloride and bromide potassium influx was greater than predicted from the independence relation $M_1 = M_0 \cdot h_0/h_1 \exp(-zEF/RT)$. Postponing scepticism to the validity of the calculated flux ratios for a while the simplest interpretation of the above results is that the exchange of potassium in the presence of ouabain is mediated by passive uncoupled ion movements, when the system is dominated by other monovalent anions than chloride and bromide. Apparently some additional transport mechanism is activated in the presence of the latter two anions. There is no doubt that all the ouabain sensitive potassium influx was inhibited under our experimental conditions. The ouabain concentration employed (3×10^{-6} M) is about 100 times the concentration necessary to ensure maximal inhibition of K⁺ flux (Solomon, Gill and Gold 1957). In addition we have found that potassium influx in the presence of chloride is unaffected by a further increase of ouabain concentration to 2×10^{-6} M. Both the findings of Glynn (1957) and of Whittam and Ager (1965) indicate that potassium influx in the presence of ouabain and chloride exhibit saturation kinetics of the Michaelis-Menten type.

This might agree with the concept of a carrier mediated transport mechanism, although it is by no means a proof. Hoffman and Kregenow (1966) have recently suggested that part of the potassium influx found in the presence of ouabain is transported actively. However the conception of Glynn (1956) that there is a passive exchange diffusion of potassium across the human red cell membrane is not less likely. Both these explanations agree with the flux ratios found by us in the presence of chloride or bromide.

The above conclusions can only prove true if the assumptions made in the calculation of flux ratios are legitimate. Some of the possible sources of error must therefore be recalled. 1) The justification of calculating membrane potential from chloride distribution may be questioned (Funder and Wieth 1966 b) although it is supported by the fact that the calculated membrane potential of normal red cells agree with the value found by direct measurement (Larsen and Sten Knudsen 1966). 2) The possible effect of a solvent drag on the ion fluxes should also be considered but the difference between calculated and measured flux ratios of cells suspended in the chloride medium cannot be attributed to a solvent drag effect, because there was no net flux of water in these experiments (Table IX). 3) The last source of error to be dealt with is the substitution of ion activities by ion concentrations in the flux ratio equation. This is only permissible if the activity coefficients of intra- and extracellular potassium ions are equal. In the presence of chloride the ratio of the measured fluxes exceeded the calculated flux ratio by a factor of 3 (Table VI). If identity and congruity between measured and calculated flux ratio were caused by changes of the intracellular activity coefficient of potassium, it follows that this activity coefficient should be severely depressed in the presence of chloride or bromide, but almost unaffected by the presence of nitrate, iodide, thiocyanate or bicarbonate. Such an effect of chloride and bromide is highly unlikely. There is some supporting evidence that activity coefficients of ions on the two sides of the red cell membrane do not differ much. For chloride this is suggested by the previously mentioned agreement between values of membrane potential calculated from chloride distribution and values obtained by direct measurement. Similar evidence is not available for the activity coefficients of potassium, but in the case of sodium the intracellular concentration determined with a cation selective glass electrode has been found to agree with the concentration found by flame photometry when the intracellular activity coefficient was assumed to be 0.76 — equal to that of a NaCl solution at an ionic strength of 0.13. The results obtained with the two methods on red cells from 22 normal individuals were 15.1 (S.E. 0.4) and 14.8 (S.E. 0.3) meq/kg cell water (Clausen et al. 1966).

The effect of bicarbonate on sodium and potassium fluxes

Bicarbonate exerts a specific effect on sodium and potassium fluxes — the sense that sodium influx markedly increased whereas potassium efflux is decreased in the presence of 142 mM bicarbonate (Table III and V). This effect was probably noted by Harris and Prankerd (1953) when they found that the rate of sodium exchange — a

- GLYNN I. M., Sodium and potassium movements in human red cells. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1956. **131** 278—310.
- GLYNN I. M., The action of cardiac glycosides on sodium and potassium movements in human red cells. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1957. **136** 148—173.
- HARRIS E. J. and T. A. J. FRANKED, The rate of sodium extrusion from human erythrocytes. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1955. **121** 470—486.
- HUPPEL, P. H. von and K. Y. WONG, Neutral salts: the generality of their effects on the stability of macromolecular conformations. *Science* 1964. **145** 577—580.
- HOFFMAN, J. F. Cation transport and structure of the red cell plasma membrane. *Circulation* 1962. **26** 1201—1213.
- HOFFMAN, J. F. and F. M. KATZHOW, The characterization of new energy dependent cation transport processes in red blood cells. *Am. J. Physiol.* 1966. **157** 566—576.
- HORNSTEIN, P. Über Regelmäßigkeiten in der einwirkenden Wirkung der Salze und ihre Bedeutung zum physiologischen Verhalten derselben. *Annuaire-Schönberg Arch. exp. Path. Pharmacol.* 1888. **24** 247—260.
- HORNSTEIN, P. The effects of anions on excitable cells. *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1964. **16** 193—221.
- HÖBER, R., Die Einwirkung von Alkalisalzen auf das Filtriervermögen. *Biochem. Z.* 1909. **17** 18—512.
- HÖBER, R., *Physical chemistry of cells and tissues*. London, T. A. Churchill, Ltd. 1943. p. 676.
- LAMER U. V. and O. STEN-KYNDEN, Direct measurements of membrane potential and resistance in human red cells. *Abstr. II Int. Biophysics Congr. Vienna* 1966. no. 335.
- LEUCKER, H., Über die Geschwindigkeit des Austausches der Atemgas im Blut. *Pflügers Arch. ges. Physiol.* 1939. **241** 755—778.
- MAIZELS, M. The penetration of erythrocytes by anions. *Biochem. J.* 1934. **28** 337—350.
- MULLER, L. J. The penetration of some cations into muscle. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1959. **42** 817—829.
- OVERBERGER, J. Th. G., Stability of hydrophobic colloids and emulsions, in *Colloid Science* (H. R. Kruyt ed.) Amsterdam, Elsevier 1952. pp. 302—341.
- PETERSON, S., Anion exchange processes. *Am. J. Physiol.* 1954. **87** 144—158.
- ROBINSON, D. R. and W. P. JAMES, The effect of concentrated salt solutions on the activity coefficient of acetylcholine ethyl ester. *J. Amer. chem. Soc.* 1965. **87** 2470—2479.
- SCATCHARD, G. and YAP W. T. The physical chemistry of protein solutions. VII The effects of temperature and hydroxide ion on the binding of small anions to human serum albumin. *J. Amer. chem. Soc.* 1964. **86** 3434—3438.
- SOLLNER, H., The origin of bioionic potentials across porous membranes of high ionic selectivity. *J. phys. coll. Chem.* 1949. **53** 1226—1239.
- SOLOMON, A. H., T. J. GILL and G. L. GOLD, The kinetics of cardiac glycoside inhibition of potassium transport in human erythrocytes. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1957. **40** 327—350.
- TORTORELLA, D. C. Sodium and potassium transport in red blood cells, in *Electrolytes in biological fluids* (Amer. Physiol. Soc. ed.) 1955. p. 149.
- TORTORELLA, D. C. Halide transport in red blood cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1939. **46** 19—41.
- UMINO, H. H., Interpretation of the exchange of radioiodine in isolated muscle. *Nature (Lond.)* 1947. **160** 262—263.
- UMINO, H. H., *The alkali metals in biology*. Handbuch der experimentellen Pharmacologie XIII. (O. Eichler and A. Farah, ed.) Berlin, Springer Verlag 1960. pp. 49—51.
- WARRER, J. C., L. STOMBERG and M. F. MORALES, The effect of structure disrupting ions on the activity of myosin and other enzymes. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1966. **241** 309—316.
- WRIGHT, R. and M. E. VORZ, The connection between active cation transport and metabolism of erythrocytes. *Biochem. J.* 1965. **97** 204—227.
- WRIGHT, J. O. and J. F. NORD, An effect of anions on transfer of sodium through the human red cell membrane. *Scand. J. Clin. Lab. Invest.* 1965. **17** 399—400.

Interference of Light on the Determination of Low Glucose Concentrations with Glucose Oxidase

By

BO ÅBERG

Received 10 April 1967

Abstract

ÅBERG B. *Interference of light on the determination of low glucose concentrations with glucose oxidase* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 186—193

A method for measuring glucose concentrations down to 10 $\mu\text{M/L}$ is described. This is a modification of a method based on commercially available glucose-oxidase reagent. Some factors which are important for good reproducibility were investigated. Most important is the light sensitivity of the chromogenic reaction. The absorbance decrease which results from illumination is, however, reversible in the dark. If the samples are kept in darkness until the absorbance is measured and a suitable photometer is used the method has good reproducibility and is simple to perform.

Keilin and Hartree (1948, 1952) in their extensive investigation, showed that glucose oxidase has a very high specificity for glucose. In 1956 Keston (1956) and Teller (1956) described a method for the determination of glucose with this enzyme which after some modifications became a rapid and reliable technique suitable for clinical use (Levin and Lande 1962, DeVerdier *et al.* 1964). The reaction takes place in two stages. Glucose is first oxidized to gluconic acid and the hydrogen so liberated then reacts with the dissolved oxygen to form hydrogen peroxide the colour of which in adenine-dinucleotide (FAD) being involved (Keilin and Hartree 1948, Keilin and Hartree 1952). In the next stage of the reaction the hydrogen peroxide oxidizes reducing chromogenes to a coloured product whose concentration is determined photometrically. This reaction is not specific (Hjelm and DeVerdier 1963) and is disturbed by a number of factors. Oxidizing substances other than hydrogen peroxide can react with the chromogen.

In the experiment reported here a commercially available reagent, Gluco® is supplied in dry frozen state and is primarily intended for clinical use.

The aim of the work reported here was to adapt the method as described by Habi (Habi 1961) for the determination of glucose in concentrations as low as 10 $\mu\text{M/L}$ and also to determine our cause of interference with the reaction.

Manufactured by AB Kabi Stockholm 30, Sweden, who generously provided the Gluco® and in these experiments.

Materials and methods

The method of Kahl

1.0 ml of the precipitating reagent and 0.05 ml capillary blood are put in a series of test tubes. After centrifuging 0.5 ml of the supernatant is removed and mixed with 5 ml Glox® solution (see below). The absorbance at 440–460 mμ is measured after 1 hr against a blank which is prepared by mixing 0.5 ml of the precipitating reagent with 5 ml Glox® solution. A calibration solution prepared by substituting the blood by 0.05 ml of glucose solution (300 mg/ml) is also used.

The precipitating reagent (0.35 M perchloric acid buffered to pH 2.7 with glycine) and the standard glucose solution can be obtained from Kahl. Freeze-dried Glox® is supplied in flasks containing sufficient for 15, 75 or 200 analyses. It is dissolved in water prior to use, about 5 ml of water being used for the amount of substance required for a single determination.

Modified method

The precipitation stage was omitted, since the samples did not contain protein. To obtain the optimal pH for the reaction, about 6.5 ml 0.1N HCl was added instead of the protein precipitant to each sample. For determinations in the range 10–100 μM/l glucose, 5 ml of sample was mixed with 1 ml of Glox® at a concentration about five times that normally used (i.e. 60 ml H₂O) is added to a flask containing sufficient material for 75 determinations, instead of the usual 380 ml).

For determinations in the range 100–300 μM/l glucose, 1 ml sample was mixed with 3 ml of solution containing sufficient dry Glox® for one determination (i.e. 230 ml added to the flask for 75 determinations).

Two standard samples were included in each series of determinations. The standards contained, in the range 10–100 μM/l glucose 50 and 100 μM/l glucose and in the 100–300 μM/l range 250 and 300 μM/l glucose. These standards were made from a 1 mM/l glucose solution containing 0.002% (W/V) of the preservative chlorhexidine gluconate (Hibitane® Imperial Chemical Industries, London, England.)

Blank samples containing distilled water instead of glucose. All samples were incubated in dark for 45 min at 37°C and then stored in the dark (at room temperature) until measurement of the absorbance at 444 mμ.

Incubation

The effects of temperature variations, light, pH and impurities were studied.

Results

The effect of *t* at light and pH

Levin and Linde (1962) found that although the maximal colour intensity developed was independent of temperature the rate of colour development was temperature dependent. While the maximal absorbance was not reached until after 70 min at +18°C this took only 40 min at +37°C. The temperature did not, however, affect the maximum value. In the present study it was found that absorbance did not attain a stable value. After placement of the sample in the spectrophotometer beam the absorbance increased. It has also been reported (Hjelm and DeVerdier 1963) that in strong illumination the colour of the sample fades. Colour changes during exposure to the spectrophotometer beam may be due either to light or heat.

Samples of 100 μM/l glucose were therefore incubated with glucose oxidase reagent for one hr at +37°C and the following experiment was then performed on the incubated samples.

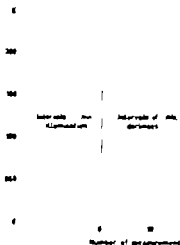


Fig. 1 Effect of illuminating a sample for one minute between absorbance measurements, following by storage in the dark during measurements. The time required for measurements was not constant so that the abscissa is not an exact time scale. See text for further details.

- (1) A sample was illuminated with a 40W fluorescent tube at a distance of 5 cm, being removed to the spectrophotometer after each min of illumination for measurement of absorbance, which decreased as a result of this procedure. When the absorbance had reached a steady state minimum value the cuvette was kept in complete darkness between absorbance readings, which were made at one min intervals; the absorbance then increased again (Fig. 1).
- (2) A sample was placed in a Beckman B spectrophotometer connected to a Sargent recorder after being exposed to light from an ordinary 60W table lamp at a distance of 10 cm for 2 min. The absorbance increased, reaching a stable level after about 10–30 min (Fig. 2). The sample was then reilluminated as before for 2 min and absorbance again sank and then recovered again in the dark to the same level. A similar experiment showed that the effect of illumination for 1–2 min was apparent for up to 30 min afterwards.



Fig. 2 Absorbance recovery after illumination (Beckman DB, Sargent recorder). See text for further details.

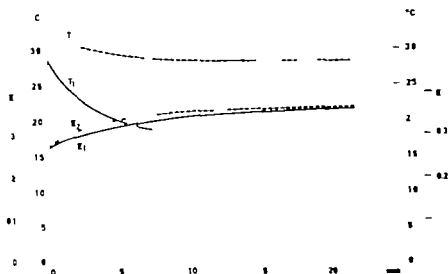


Fig. 3. Effect of temperature on the absorbance recovery after illumination. E_1 and E_2 are the absorbances of the same sample monitored at different temperatures (T_1 , T_2). See text for further details.

- (3) A thermosond enclosed in a stainless steel injection needle was placed in the sample cuvette at the side of the position of the light beam for continuous recording of the sample temperature. The absorbance was measured both with and without cooling of the thermostat bath. The results are shown in Fig. 3 where it can be seen that the final absorbance was not temperature dependent. There was also little difference in the rates which the maximum absorbance was reached, though this did possibly occur more rapidly at the higher temperature.
- (4) To test the influence of the illuminating spectrophotometer beam at 444 nm, some samples were prepared in absolute darkness. They were then read repeatedly for 20 min at 444 nm; no change in the absorbance was noted.
- (5) Further samples were read first after preparation in the dark. They were then illuminated by a 40W fluorescent tube at a distance of 5 cm for 1 min. The absorbance was reduced and the initial value was regained after 20 min in the cuvette holder despite continual illumination at 444 nm.
- (6) The effect of pH on the light induced absorbance decrease was tested by adding either HCl or NaOH to cuvettes containing samples. The amount was 1 ml and the concentrations were for HCl 0.5 N, 0.25 N, 0.1 N, 0.05 N, 0.025 N and NaOH 0.03 N, 0.1 N, 0.5 N, 0.5 N and 1 N. With 0.5 N HCl the pH of the sample was 6.8 and illumination by 5W tungsten lamp at a distance of 15 cm had no detectable influence on the absorbance but the sample was bleached to some extent. At higher pH values the absorbance recovery after illumination was lower the higher the pH as showed in Fig. 4.

Per cent reduction of absorbance
after 2 min illumination
measured after 4 min

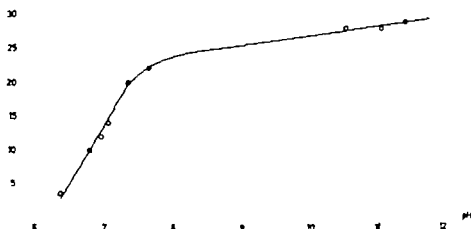


Fig. 4 Influence of pH on the absorbance recovery after illumination for 2 min. See text for further details

Choice of pH meter

Since light has a bleaching effect on the end-product of the glucose-oxidase reaction, it seems likely that photometers where the filter is placed between the source and the cuvette will be more reliable than instruments where the filter is between the cuvette and the detector and in which the cuvette receives unfiltered illumination from the source. In order to check this interference, samples were read in a Beckman DU spectrophotometer before and after 5 min illumination by light of different wavelengths in the cuvetteholder with a fully opened slit. As seen in Table I in general light of wavelengths between 500 and 600 nm had effect on the sample

Table I Effect of illumination of the sample for 5 min (Beckman DU spectrophotometer with tungsten lamp, slit width 2.0)			
Wavelength nm	Bleaching effect	Wavelength nm	Bleaching effect
400	—	520	++
410	—	540	+++
420	—	560	++
430	—	580	++
440	—	600	++
450	—	625	—
460	—	650	—
470	—	675	—
480	—	700	—
490	—	750	—
500	—	800	—



Fig 5 Absorbance decrease in Linson 3 photometer

Since the cut-off at shorter wavelengths may be due to the low intensity of the tungsten source used in these wavelengths, rather than to a decreased sensitivity of the sample tests were made with a higher intensity source. A sample was illuminated by light from a Hg-lamp, filtered through a combination of coloured glass-filters which allowed through only light between 400 and 530 nm. After 5 min the absorbance was reduced by 10 per cent.

A series of samples were also illuminated in a Beckman DU spectrophotometer by a H₂-lamp. The wavelengths 365, 410, 434, 486, 636 and 540 nm were tested. No reaction was observed except at 540 nm where a small absorbance decrease occurred.

For comparison one sample was also read in a Linson 3 photometer with 450 nm filter. The absorbance was reduced as shown in Fig 5.

Since light, at least between 400 and 600 nm may disturb the sample it is advisable to use only photometers with a relatively low light energy and with the light filtered before passing through the sample.

Impurities

This method was intended for use with experiments in which raffinose was also present. Tests were therefore made to find out if glucose oxidase reacts with the glucose residue of raffinose. Raffinose was therefore incubated with glucose oxidase and it required 24 hrs for the colour development to reach the same intensity as that of glucose solution whose molar concentration was 1 per cent of that of the raffinose. It is therefore not clear whether this colour was due to oxidation of raffinose or a too oxidation of the reagent. In any case under the incubation conditions used for glucose determination, raffinose does not interfere.

The second stage of the reaction may be affected by agents which are commonly present, such as traces of alcohol or biogenic sulphuric acid remaining after washing procedures, dust, or various growth inhibiting agent. The effects of some

such agents were tested by adding to samples containing 250 μ Ml of glucose. 0.1 ml 95% alcohol, a drop of bichromate sulphuric acid (pH 3) about 5 mg of dust and varying concentrations of chlorhexidine gluconate to the water with which the glucose was diluted. No significant effect of small quantities of alcohol in the sample was observed. Small amounts of bichromate sulphuric acid disturb the reaction, and therefore careful rinsing of all glass apparatuses after washing in the acid is recommended. It has also been reported (Kabu 1964) that several synthetic detergents interfere and careful rinsing of all glassware is therefore advisable. The presence of dust gave somewhat high values but the amount of dust ordinarily present is not larger as the quantities tested here. Nevertheless it is recommended that for accurate measurement the samples should be kept as free from dust as possible e.g. the incubation should take place in closed tubes. Chlorhexidine gluconate which is a much used growth-inhibiting medium, precipitates in solution, and high concentrations give an opaque precipitate with the reagent solution, which makes spectrometry impossible. If the concentration is not higher than 0.002% w/v there is, however, no significant interference.

Glass tubes are always used for incubation, since it was also found that the polyethylene tubes, which were initially used, adsorbed the chromogen.

Reproducibility

In testing the reproducibility the sources of error described above were, as far as possible, avoided. Twenty-five samples of a 30 μ Ml glucose solution were determined by the same individual. All pipetting was done with an automatic volume pipette (Sermatec®) in which the piston moves between two fixed (adjustable) points. The syringe was of glass with a nylon delivery tip. The coefficient of variation was 2.5%. A calibration graph for the range 100–500 μ Ml glucose did not deviate significantly from linearity.

The calibration graph for the range 10–100 μ Ml was not, however, quite linear (Fig. 6).

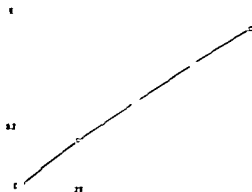


FIG. 6. Plot of absorbance against concentration of glucose. The relationship is not quite linear within the range.

Discussion

The clinical glucose determination method with Gluc[®] involves two dilution procedures. First the blood is diluted with a protein precipitating reagent, and the supernatant is subsequently diluted with the glucose-oxidase reagent so that the final glucose concentration is about 50 μ M/l. When non-protein containing solutions are used the precipitation step can be omitted, and this makes it possible to determine glucose concentrations twenty times lower than in blood.

The enzyme concentration in the incubation tube was about the same in all cases, i.e. at the recommended level (Hjelm and DeVerdier 1963). It should be noted that in these experiments the volumes of glucose solution were greater than with the recommended clinical method and therefore the stock Gluc[®] solutions had to be of higher concentrations.

Of the sources of interference studied, light produced the greatest disturbance. Even illumination of short duration causes a marked decrease in absorbance which, however, begins to increase immediately the sample is placed in the dark, and returns to its original level after 20–30 min. In the method described the incubations were done in the dark in stoppered tubes which were kept in the dark until the absorbance was measured in a spectrophotometer in a darkened room. It might be an advantage to use non-transparent incubation tubes.

Because of the interference of light on the reaction, it is advisable to be careful in choice of photometer. The sample should not be illuminated with unfiltered light with high intensity.

I wish to thank Mrs E. Esqvist, Mrs H. Hogman, Mrs M. Waller and Miss E. Berglöf for valuable technical help. Financial support has been received from the Medical Faculty, Uppsala University and Swedish Society for Medical Research.

References

- DEVERDIER, C. H., M. HJELM, S. LINDE, R. LINDEB and L. E. WESTERLUND, Determination of Glucose in Blood with Glucose Oxidase *Acta Med.* 1964 71 392–393.
- HJELM, M. and C. H. DEVERDIER, A Methodological Study of the Enzymatic Determination of Glucose in Blood *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1963 15 415–428.
- AB KAM Laboratorien utinge, Stockholm, Sweden 1964.
- KELIN, D. and E. F. HARTREE, Properties of Glucose Oxidase (Notatin) *Biochem. J.* 1948. 42 221–229.
- KELIN, D. and E. F. HARTREE, Specificity of Glucose Oxidase (Notatin) *Biochem. J.* 1952 50 331–334.
- KESTON, A. S. Specific Colorimetric Enzymatic Analytical Reagents for Glucose. *Abst. of Papers 129th Mtg. of Amer. Chem. Soc.* 1956 April 31 C.
- LINDE, R. and S. LINDE, Bestämning av glukos i blod, liquor och urin med ett nytt glykoxidasreagens *Scand. Lab. Tidsn.* 1962 39 3016–3026.
- TALL, J. D. Direct Quantitative Colorimetric Determination of Serum or Plasma Glucose. *Abst. of Papers 130th Mtg. of Amer. Chem. Soc.* 1956 Sept. 69 C.

Inhibition of Salivary Secretion and Secretory Potentials by g-Strophanthin, Dinitrophenol and Cyanide

By

OLE HOLGER PETERSEN and JØRGEN HEDSMARK POULSEN

Received 17 April 1967

Abstract

PETERSEN O. H. and J. H. POULSEN: *Inhibition of salivary secretion and secretory potential by g-strophanthin, dinitrophenol and cyanide*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 194-202.

The hyperpolarization of the contraluminal acinar cell membrane which takes place when the submandibular gland is stimulated, is called the secretory potential. Much indirect evidence has been presented in favour of the hypothesis that the mechanism of establishment of the potential is due to an active electrogenic chloride transport, and not to a change of the membrane permeability for ions. This transport should be responsible for the formation of the salt. If this is true both secretory potentials and secretion should be inhibited to the same degree by metabolic inhibitors. In the present work it was found that the metabolic inhibitors dinitrophenol and cyanide and the cardiac glycoside g-strophanthin (ouabain) had the ability to inhibit completely both secretion and secretory potentials in the perfused cat submandibular gland.

Lundberg (1958) proposed that the secretory potentials in the acinar cells were due to an electrogenic transport of chloride, which should be responsible for the formation of the primary secretion.

An inhibition of the secretory potentials by inhibitors known to be able to impair active transport processes would be an important argument for the active nature of these potentials. An inhibition of both secretion and secretory potentials by acetazolamide (Dale 1958), which can inhibit active chloride transport in a number of organs (see also Petersen and Poulsen 1966). However acetazolamide was only able to inhibit the rise of the secretory potentials and the secretion, but not to abolish them completely. In order to use potent inhibitors in a perfused gland to test the hypothesis that the secretory potential is due to impairment of the primary secretion, it is essential for the establishment of the secretory potential.

Methods

Young cats were anaesthetized with chloralose (70–80 mg/kg) given intraperitoneally. The preparation of the gland for artificial perfusion, the composition of the normal Locke solution and the recording of transmembrane potentials were described previously (Petersen and Poulsen 1967). In the present work the macroelectrodes were filled with 3 M KCl.

Secretory potentials were elicited partly by electrical stimulation of the chorda-lingual nerve (10 V, 10 cps) and partly by intraarterial injection of 1 µg adrenaline or 5 µg acetylcholine (ACh). When ACh was used the number of drops of saliva evolved by the injection was counted. In this way the secretory ability of the gland and the secretory potentials could be recorded at the same time. In some experiments measurements of secretory rate during continuous infusion of ACh were carried out as described by Petersen and Poulsen (1967). The inhibitors were added to the Locke solutions to obtain the following concentrations: g-strophantin 10^{-4} M, 2,4-dinitrophenol 10^{-4} M, sodium cyanide $2 \cdot 10^{-3}$ M.

Results

All the potentials in the present work belong to Lundberg's type I group, originating from the acinar cells.

The effect of g-strophantin (ouabain)

The inhibition of the secretory response to ACh is shown in Fig. 1. It is seen that already 1 min after the beginning of the g-strophantin perfusion, secretion is markedly impaired and after 8 min it is completely abolished. In Fig. 2 examples of normal secretory potentials and an example of a gradual inhibition of secretory potentials in the first period of the g-strophantin perfusion are shown. Fig. 3 shows the correlation between the inhibition of secretion and secretory potentials in one experiment. In Fig. 4 secretory potentials recorded during g-strophantin perfusion,

after secretion had been reduced to less than 0.5 per cent of the control value are compared with secretory potentials from the control period. The majority of the secretory potentials in the group from 0 to 5 min had a value of 0 mV corresponding to the fact that most of these potentials were recorded after secretion had stopped. The results were pooled from 4 expts on 4 cats. The mean value of resting potentials in the control period was -19 mV (29 measurements). In the g-strophantin period the mean value was -12 mV (4 measurements).

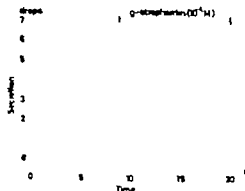


Fig. 1. Inhibition of secretion by g-strophantin (ouabain). Each circle represents the number of drops of saliva secreted after injection of 5 µg ACh.

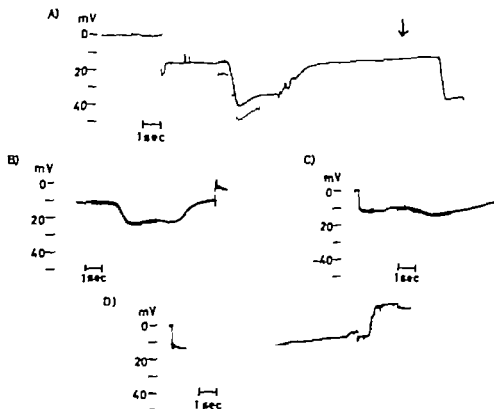
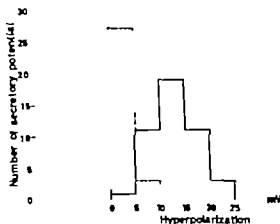


Fig 2 Examples of secretory potentials A) Control period. The impalement of the cell (represented by the sharp potential drop) is shown. Thereafter two secretory potentials are evoked, the first by chorda stimulation (the stimulus artifact indicates the period of stimulation) the other by intrarterial injection of ACh (γ) B) A secretory potential recorded 1 min after start of g-strophantin perfusion. C) Resting and secretory potential 1 min later D) Resting potential 1 min after start of g-strophantin perfusion. Stimulation gave no hyperpolarization. C) and D) originate from the same experiment on the same gland.



Fig 3 Inhibition of secretion and secretory potentials by g-strophantin in a typical experiment. \bigcirc = drops of saline ACh injection \diamond = secretory potential ACh stimulation \times = secretory potential chorda stimulation

Fig. 4. Number of secretory potentials plotted as function of hyperpolarization. Two groups are shown, one ——— being control group of normal secretory potentials, the other ---- secretory potentials recorded during g-strophantidin inhibition after the secretory rate had been reduced to less than 25 per cent of the control alone. Secretory potentials were recorded partly after chorda stimulation and partly after ACh stimulation.



The effect of dinitrophenol

The effect of dinitrophenol (DNP) in a typical experiment is shown in Fig. 5. Both secretion and secretory potentials are abolished after 8 min. When a normal Locke's solution was reintroduced, it was possible to get some restitution of both secretion and secretory potentials. In the period of restitution the potentials elicited by nervous stimulation were somewhat smaller than the ACh-evoked potentials. This finding may be explained by a delayed inhibitory effect of DNP on the synapses between pre- and postganglionic parasympathetic fibers. These synapses are located in the gland and are therefore perfused together with the gland. However during the perfusion with DNP there seems to be no discrepancy between the size of the secretory potentials elicited by nervous stimulation and those evoked by ACh. In Fig. 6 secretory potentials recorded before inhibition, during DNP inhibition and

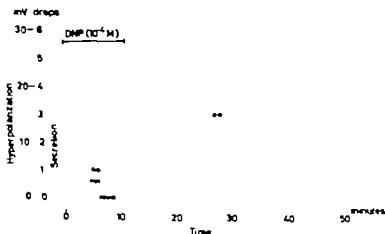


Fig. 5. Inhibition of secretion and secretory potential by DNP followed by restitution. For more details of the inhibition of benzolol see Fig. 3.

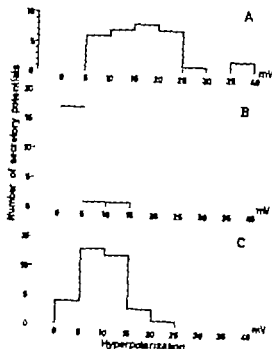


Fig. 6. Number of secretory potentials plotted as a function of hyperpolarization. A) Control group recorded before inhibition. B) Secretory potentials recorded during the DNP-inhibition after secretion had been reduced to less than 25 per cent of the control value. C) Secretory potentials recorded in the period of restitution after secretion had been restored to at least 50 per cent of the control value. Secretory potentials were recorded partly after chorda stimulation and partly after ACh stimulation.

in the period of restitution are shown. The potentials from the period of inhibition were recorded after the secretion had been reduced to less than 25 per cent of the control value but the majority were recorded after secretion had topped and had a value of 0 mV. Secretory potentials from the period of restitution were recorded after secretion had been restored to at least 50 per cent of the control value. The

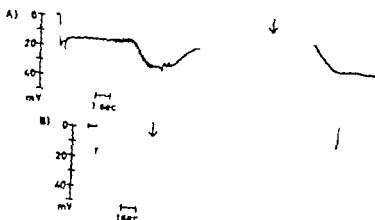


Fig. 7. Examples of secretory potentials. A) Control period. Impalement of the cell (represented by the sharp potential dip) is shown, and thereafter two secretory potentials are evoked: the first by chorda stimulation, the second by injection of adrenaline (). B) Restitution period recorded 1 min. after start of cyanide perfusion. Stimulation with adrenaline gave no hyperpolarization. A and B originate from the same experiment on the same gland.

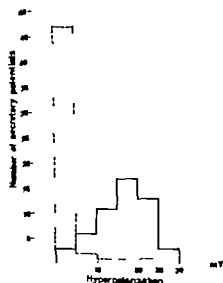


Fig. 8. Number of secretory potentials plotted as function of hyperpolarization. Two groups are shown, one being the control group of normal secretory potentials—— the other secretory potentials recorded after secretion had been reduced to less than 25 per cent of the control value by cyanide---- Secretory potentials were recorded partly after chorda stimulation and partly after adrenaline stimulation.

results were pooled from 5 expts. on 5 cats. The resting potentials in the three periods studied had the following mean values: control period -18 mV (20 measurements); DNP period -16 mV (14 measurements); restitution period -17 mV (20 measurements).

The effect of cyanide

Secretion was generally abolished 2–3 min after introduction of cyanide. In Fig. 7 examples of normal resting and secretory potentials and an example of a resting potential which could not be raised by stimulation, as it was recorded in the period of complete cyanide inhibition, are shown. In Fig. 8 secretory potentials, recorded during cyanide perfusion after secretion had been reduced to less than 25 per cent of the control value, are compared with secretory potentials from the control period. The majority of the secretory potentials from the cyanide period were recorded after the secretion had stopped and had a value of 0 mV. The results were pooled from 5 expts. on 5 cats. The mean value of the resting potentials was -19 mV (40 measurements) in the control period and -15 mV (50 measurements) in the cyanide period.

Discussion

Ludwig (1851) showed that the processes underlying the formation of saliva are active transport processes. Before the investigations of Lundberg (1955) it was however impossible to state anything about the mechanism of these processes. With the detection of the secretory potentials and the investigations on the nature of these potentials, carried out in Lundberg's (1955, 1957 a, b, c) pioneering work,

it was possible to advance the hypothesis of an active transport of chloride ions being responsible for the formation of the primary secretion and for the establishment of the secretory potentials.

The active nature of the secretory potential was, however, seriously questioned by Imai (1963) who postulated that these potentials were due to an increased permeability of the intralumenal and cell membrane to potassium ions in the stimulated gland. This conclusion was based on perfusion experiments on the dog submandibular gland using varying potassium concentrations, where it was possible to abolish the secretory potential at high potassium concentrations while some secretion still remained. However, the problem was reinvestigated by Petersen and Poulsen (1967) who found in the perfused cat submandibular gland, that the rate of the secretory potential and the secretory rate depended in very much the same way on the extracellular potassium concentration.

The results of the present work with different inhibitors of active transport are also very difficult to explain using Imai's model for the establishment of the secretory potential. The time course of the inhibition and the degree of the inhibition of both secretory potential and secretion were very similar. The theoretical probability that all three very different inhibitors, should inhibit an enhanced potassium permeability in very much the same way as the secretion, seems unlikely. Hodgkin and Keynes (1955) showed that DNP and cyanide, although abolishing the active extrusion of sodium from the squid axon, did neither affect the resting membrane potential, which is mainly a potassium equilibrium potential, nor the technical excitability of the membrane. The most likely explanation of the present results that both secretion and secretory potential are due to an active ion transport across the intralumenal and cell membrane.

Active transport of chloride ions has been demonstrated in several ion transport systems. Hagben (1967) proved that the transport of chloride ions from the vesicles to the nucleus of the salivary gland mucosa is an active transport. This transport is inhibited by cytoplasmic 10^{-6} M Ca^{++} (Kierstein 1969) and by acetazolamide (Dethlefsen and Hagben 1967).

Imai (1963) and Zidumark (1965) found that chloride ions are transported from the nucleus to the gland. This transport was shown to be sensitive to g-nitrophenol 10^{-6} M and to methazolamide, an analog of acetazolamide 10^{-5} M (Kierstein 1969). Imai and Hagben (1967).

Active chloride transport is an essential step in the formation of the primary secretion but it is not sufficient. It is also necessary to have a mechanism to inhibit the secretion. This is shown by Petersen and Ullrich (1967).

The findings in the present work indicate that both secretion and secretory potential are inhibited by cytoplasmic 10^{-6} M Ca^{++} and by acetazolamide 10^{-5} M. This is in very good agreement with Lundberg's hypothesis (1966) that the source of the formation of saliva and secretory potentials is the active transport of chloride ions.

It should, however, be noted that Lundberg's hypothesis for the formation of

the primary secretion has been based on studies on the cat sublingual gland. The concentrations of ions in the primary secretion are probably somewhat different in the submandibular and the sublingual glands. The primary secretion in the rat submandibular gland has the following ionic composition: chloride 121 mmoles/l, sodium 135–146 mmoles/l and potassium 6 mmoles/l (Martínez, Holzgreve and Frick 1966; Young and Schögel 1966). It is therefore probable that the bicarbonate concentration is about 20–30 mmoles/l in the submandibular primary secretion. In the dog sublingual gland there seems to be much less bicarbonate (Yoshimura *et al.* 1959) which probably means that also in the primary secretion the bicarbonate concentration is small. The chloride concentration in the cat sublingual saliva is about 161 mmoles/l (Lundberg 1957b). In the submandibular gland it is therefore likely that part of the active anion transport across the contraluminal acinar cell membrane is an active bicarbonate transport. An active transport of bicarbonate ions has been discovered in the turtle bladder which also actively transports chloride and sodium (Schilb and Brodsky 1966).

In the present work the mean resting potential in the acinar cells of the artificially perfused cat submandibular gland was found to be -19 mV. In other investigations values of -17 and -18 mV have been found (Peterson and Poulsen 1967; Peterson, Poulsen and Thorn 1967). In the autoperfused gland the resting potentials seem to be somewhat higher: -22 mV (Lundberg 1955) and -21 mV (Poulsen and Peterson 1966). It is possible that the lower temperature (room temperature) in the artificially perfused glands has influenced the potentials. The question about the nature of the resting potentials must still be left unanswered. It is dependent on the extracellular potassium concentration in very much the same way as the size of the secretory potential and the secretion (Peterson and Poulsen 1967) and decreases by removal of calcium (Peterson *et al.* 1967). As shown in the present work cyanide and g-strophantoxin depress the resting potentials somewhat while DNP does not affect the resting potentials significantly.

The authors are greatly indebted to Prof. N. A. Thorn for his valuable help and criticism throughout this study.

References

- COOPER, T. E. L. The inhibitory effect of atropine on secretion by the isolated gastric mucosa. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1959, 42, 1273–1279.
- THORN, N. A. and E. HENZ. Electroosmotic chloride transport and gastric acid secretion in the frog. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1958, 41, 1033–1047.
- LEITCH, J. M. and K. J. LUDWIG. Auscheidung erkrankender Stoff im Schwanz in Abhängigkeit von der Schweißflussrate. *Pflügers Arch. ges. Physiol.* 1966, 290, 298–310.
- POULSEN, A. L. and R. D. KATZ. Active transport of sodium ion in giant axons from Sepietta owstoniana. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1955, 128, 28–60.
- HOLZGREVE, C. A. M. Active transport of chloride by isolated frog gastric epithelium. *Am. J. Physiol.* 1955, 180, 641–649.
- YOSHIMURA, T. Studies on the secretory mechanism of the submaxillary gland of dog. Part 1. Electrophysiological studies with microelectrode. Part 2. Effects of exchanging ions in the perfusion on salivary secretion and secretion potential with special reference to sodium and potassium in the gland lumen. *J. p. f. Physiol.* 1965, 7, 301–314.

- MEYER, B. K. R. FOX and C. A. M. HONNEN. Depression of chloride transport by carbonic hydrolysis inhibitors in the salivary gland of *Amia naja*. *Nat. (Lond.)* 1967 211 836-837.
- MEYER, C. Neue Versuche über die Beziehung des Nervens zu Speicheldrüsen. *Z. Naturf.* 1831 1 255-277.
- MEYER, A. Th. Electrophysiology of the submaxillary gland of the cat. *Act. physiol. scand.* 1935 33 1-3.
- MEYER, A. Secretory potentials in the sublingual gland of the cat. *Act. physiol. scand.* 1937 40 1-11.
- MEYER, A. The mechanism of establishment of secretory potentials in sublingual gland cells. *Act. physiol. scand.* 1937 40 35-38.
- MEYER, A. Anionic dependence of secretion and secretory potentials in the perfused sublingual gland. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1937 40 101-112.
- MEYER, A. Electrophysiology of salivary gland. *Physiol. Rev.* 1938 38 1-10.
- MARTINEZ, J. R. H. HONNEN and A. FAJER. Microperfusion study of submaxillary glands of the cat. *Pflügers Arch. ges. Physiol.* 1966 390 1 1-133.
- PETERSEN, O. H. and J. H. FØRTØSEN. Inhibition of secretion and secretory potentials in the submandibular gland of the cat by acetazolamide. *F. exsultans (Bawl)* 1966 22 821-823.
- PETERSEN, O. H. and J. H. FØRTØSEN. The effect of varying the extracellular potassium concentration on the secretory rate and on resting and secretory potentials in the perfused submandibular gland of the cat. *Physiol. scand.* 1967 90 243-245.
- PETERSEN, O. H. J. H. FØRTØSEN and N. A. THOMSEN. Secretory potentials, secretory rate and water permeability of the duct system of the cat submandibular gland during perfusion with bicarbonate Locke solution. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 90 3-10.
- FØRTØSEN, J. H. and O. H. PETERSEN. Resting and secretory transmembrane potentials in the submandibular gland of the cat. *Physiol. scand.* 1966 68 Suppl. 7 164.
- SCOTT, T. P. and W. A. BRODsky. Acidification of mucosal fluid by transport of bicarbonate ions in the bladder. *Am. J. Physiol.* 1966 210 997-1003.
- YOSHIDA, J. and E. SCHMIDT. Microperfusion in excitation of sodium and potassium currents in the human salivary gland. *Pflügers Arch. ges. Physiol.* 1966 291 85-93.
- YOSHIDA, J. H. J. and T. NAKAMURA and S. M. YAMAMOTO. Role of carbonic anhydrase in the bicarbonate excretion from salivary gland and mechanism of ionic excretion. *J. Gen. Physiol.* 1959 41 106-113.
- ZADOKS, J. A. The transport of chloride across the cornea. *Nat. (Lond.)* 1966 204 1116-1117.
- ZADOKS, J. A. The transport of chloride in frog cornea. *Am. J. Physiol.* 1966b 211 506-511.

potential. Much evidence has been presented in favour of the hypothesis that the secretory potential is due to an active transport of chloride ions from the extracellular space through the contraluminal acinar cell membrane into the cell. This transport is supposed to be the energy demanding part of the salt and water transport which results in the formation of the primary secretion (Lundberg 1958; Petersen and Poulsen 1966, 1967 a, b).

In order to try to find an explanation of Lundberg's and Pussner's (1963) results, the effect of removing calcium from the perfusion fluid on the secretory potentials and the water permeability of the duct system was investigated. It was found that the size of the secretory potentials remained unaltered, while the haaps changed markedly. The withdrawal of calcium did not change the water permeability of the duct system in the unstimulated gland.

Methods

Cat weighing 1–4 kg were anesthetized with chloralose (0–90 mg/kg) in raparitoneally. The preparation of the gland and its duct, the preparation for artificial perfusion and the methods for measurement of the cell membrane potential have previously been described (Petersen and Poulsen 1967). In the present work the microelectrodes were filled with either 3 M KCl or 3 M NH₄Cl. The perfusion fluid used was a Locke solution with the following composition (mmoles/l): Na⁺ 132, K⁺ 4.0, Mg²⁺ 1.0, Cl⁻ 127, HCO₃⁻ 2, H₂PO₄⁻ 1.1, glucose 10. Calcium as chloride present in concentration of 1 mmole/l or was completely omitted. In some experiments with calcium-free Locke solution EDTA (ethylenediamine tetra-acetic acid) in a concentration of 10⁻³–10⁻² M was present. The perfusion fluid was equilibrated with 5–6% CO in O₂.

Stimulation of the gland was always carried out by intracranial injection of acetylcholine (ACh) (5 µg/m² of m² of 50 µl). Both the secretory response measured as drops of salt secreted, and the secretory potential as measured after every injection of ACh.

The permeability of the duct system of the stimulated gland was studied for perfusion with the calcium-free Locke solution mixed in 3 experiments, 10 which is now labelled with ³H-THO (diluted with either 0.9% NaCl solution or 20% in myelinated retrograde from the duct in volumes of 25–100 µl, during perfusion). It was normal and with calcium-free Locke solution. The perfusion fluid was collected in 1 or 2 ml fractions in each period and the distribution of the perfusion fluid and the perfusion fluid was measured in a Packard liquid scintillation counter.

Results

All the secretory potentials in the present work belong to Lundberg's (1955) type I group, originating from the acinar cells.

Fig. 1 is a schematic drawing of a resting and a secretory potential. The different parameters studied in this work are shown.

An experiment with calcium free perfusion fluid is shown in Fig. 2. It is seen that the secretory response to ACh gradually diminished over a 50 min period while the sizes of the secretory potentials measured after the same ACh injections remained unchanged. In Fig. 3 the distribution of the sizes of the secretory potentials measured during calcium free perfusion are compared with the sizes of secretory potentials recorded with normal calcium concentration in the perfusate. The data have been pooled from 17 experiments on 17 cats. It is evident that no difference between the two groups exists. Typical examples from the two groups are shown in Fig. 4. The differ-

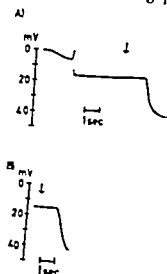


Fig. 4. Two typical secretory potentials from each of the two groups shown in Fig. 3. (A) secretory potential from calcium-free period is shown. The actual impalement of the cell is indicated by the sharp potential drop. The secretory response to the injection of ACh which resulted in the secretory potential with EDTA (10 M) was present in the perfusion fluid. (B) normal secretory potential is shown. The arrow represents injection of ACh (3 μ g).

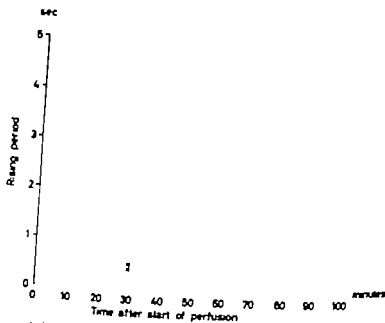


Fig. 5. Rising period as a function of time after start of perfusion. \bullet = values from secretory potentials recorded during calcium-free perfusion after secretion had been reduced to less than 25 per cent of the control level. \times = values from control potentials.

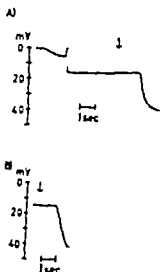


Fig. 4. Two typical secretory potentials from each of the two groups shown in Fig. 3. A) secretory potential from a calcium-free period is shown. The actual impalement of the cell is indicated by the sharp potential drop. The secretory response to the injection of VCa which resulted in the secretory potential was zero. EDTA (10^{-3} M) was present in the perfusion fluid. B) normal secretory potential is shown. The arrow represents injection of VCa ($5\text{ }\mu\text{g}$).

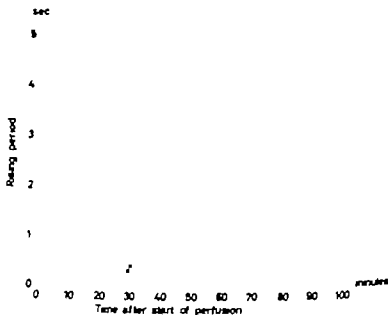


Fig. 5. Rising period as a function of time after start of perfusion. — = values from secretory potentials recorded during calcium-free perfusion after secretion had been reduced to less than 25 per cent of the control level. X = values from control potentials.

ence in shape is characteristic. Fig. 5 shows that there exists a marked difference between the duration of the rising period in the two groups of secretory potentials. Fig. 6 shows that there is no striking difference in maximal hyperpolarization rate between the two groups.

The mean value of resting potentials during perfusion with normal Locke's solution was -17 mV (35 measurements). During perfusion with calcium-free solution the mean value was -11 mV (19 measurements).

In the 3 expts. in which the permeability to THIO of the duct system was tested, there seemed to be no difference between the rate of appearance of THIO in the perfused solution in the experiments with normal Locke's solution and with calcium-free Locke's solution. Nor was the total number of counts recovered during the first 12 collection periods after the injection of THIO significantly different. In Fig. 7 are seen the result of an experiment in which $25 \mu\text{l}$ of THIO in H_2O was injected retrogradely through the salivary duct to a cat weighing 4.0 kg. As can be seen the radioactivity pattern was very similar during perfusion with normal Locke, calcium-free Locke and after resutition following perfusion with the calcium-free Locke. The amount of saliva secreted following injection of ACh before and after each of the 3 experimental periods is shown.

Discussion

According to Lundberg (1957) the formation of the primary secretion is the result of the following processes. The first step is an active electrogenic transport of chloride ion through the contraluminal acinar cell membrane into the cell. As a consequence of this mechanism, which increases the intracellular negativity, cations (mainly sodium) are passively transported into the cell. This will create the intracellular osmolarant. Consequently, water diffuses into the cell, thereby increasing the intracellular pressure. This causes a filtration through the luminal cell membrane resulting in the formation of the primary secretion (but also a filtration through the contraluminal membrane).

There are several possible explanations of the fact that salivary secretion stops in the absence of calcium.

1) The conditions in the acini are normal, but in the duct system an increased water permeability makes water follow sodium, which is actively reabsorbed in the duct. Thus the primary secretion formed in the acini is completely reabsorbed in the duct system.

2) The transport of chloride transport across the acinar cells is normal, but the primary secretion escapes through leaky intercellular spaces.

3) The transport of salt and water into the cells across the contraluminal acinar cell membrane is normal but the water permeability of this membrane is increased. Therefore all fluid is filtered back through this membrane.

4) The transport of chloride and sodium ions into the acinar cells is unpaired. And 1) Since no change in the permeability of the duct system to THIO after removal of calcium could be detected this possibility does not seem likely.

ad 2) It has been shown (Sedar and Forte 1964) that treatment with EDTA dissolved the junctional complex between cryptic cells in the gastric mucosa of the frog. This effect was reversible on readministration of calcium. It does not seem unlikely that a similar phenomenon could take place in salivary glands. However it is impossible to say whether the whole amount of primarily secreted fluid could escape through such leaks.

ad 3) This is a theoretical possibility. Lauster et al (1965) showed that the water permeability of the distal rat kidney tubule increased in the absence of calcium.

ad 4) At the first sight the finding that the sizes of the secretory potentials were unaltered after removal of calcium seems to exclude this possibility. It should be noted however that the size of the secretory potential depends partly on the rate of active transfer of chloride ions across the contraluminal acinar cell membrane and partly on the ease with which cations (mainly sodium) passively follow the chloride ions, i.e. the conductivity of the cell membrane to sodium. If for instance the sodium conductivity is very low in calcium-free medium, a very low transfer rate of chloride ions could still give a secretory potential of a normal size. In the squid axon Frankenhaeuser and Hodgkin (1957) showed that the passive, but probably carrier mediated sodium transport into the axon, which is responsible for the action potential, is inactivated in the absence of calcium. It should be noticed that the shape of the secretory potentials was definitely changed (shown by the marked increase in rising period) when calcium was removed. The significance of this finding is obscure, but it might indicate that the "balance" between active chloride transport and secondary sodium influx is reached at a changed (reduced) transfer rate of chloride.

The results of the present work throw some light on the role of calcium in the so-called stimulus-secretion coupling.

McCarthy and Sheehan (1966) showed that calcium was necessary for the release of ACh from the nerve endings in the gland because the secretory response to chorda stimulation was abolished much sooner than the response to injected ACh after removal of calcium. The results of the present work show that the acinar cells react on ACh injection even in the period where secretion is completely abolished, 50–60 min after removal of calcium, as secretory potentials can still be elicited. This can be compared with the findings of Douglas, Hanno and Sampson (1966) who were able to show the depolarizing effect of acetylcholine and other medullary secretagogues on isolated cells from the adrenal medulla. This depolarizing effect of acetylcholine persisted in a calcium-free medium. Correspondingly Harvey and MacIntosh (1940) found in the perfused superior cervical ganglion of the cat that synaptic transmission failed when calcium was omitted from the perfusion fluid. This failure was due to failure of preganglionic impulses to liberate ACh. It was shown that postsynaptic ganglion cells were still able to react on injections of ACh. In some hormone releasing systems (adrenal medulla, nerve endings and posterior pituitary gland) calcium enters the cell during stimulation and probably releases hormone by a simple biochemical mechanism (Thorn 1965). It would appear that the role of calcium in the secretion of salt and water from salivary glands may be only to secure normal

permeability conditions in the glands. It is possible however that an intracellular transmitter function of calcium as it occurs in the above mentioned hormone releasing systems, is required for the secretion of proteins from salivary glands. In the experiments of Douglas and Poisner (1963) there was a marked reduction in the secretion of protein when calcium was omitted from the perfusion fluid. This can be compared with the finding of Hokin (1966) that the ACh-stimulated release of enzymes from pancreas slices requires the presence of calcium.

This work was supported by a grant from the Danish State Research Foundation.

Addendum

In recent experiment it has been shown that when Cl^- chloride ions in the perfusion fluid are substituted by sulphate ions, it is still possible to record normal secretory potentials, while the ability of the gland to secrete is completely abolished. It would therefore appear that the secretory potential may not be due to an active transport of chloride ions, but that it may be due to some other ion transport. If this is true it is possible that calcium plays a more direct role in the mechanism of secretion. The experiments with sulphate-containing chloride-free perfusion fluid will be described in a subsequent paper.

References

- DOUGLAS, W. W. J. A. and S. R. SAMSON. Intracellular recording from adrenal chromaffin cells: Effect of acetylcholine, hexamethonium and potassium on membrane potentials. *J. Physiol. (Lond. 1966) 187*, 125-176 P.
- DOUGLAS, W. W. and A. M. POISNER. The influence of calcium on the secretory response of the sublingual gland to acetylcholine or to norepinephrine. *J. Physiol. (Lond.) 1963, 161*, 528-541.
- EL ANASSI, M. B. and A. I. HODGSON. The action of calcium on the electrical properties of squid axon. *J. Physiol. (Lond. 1957) 137*, 218-244.
- HODGSON, A. I. and F. C. MACLEOD. Calcium and synaptic transmission in sympathetic ganglia. *J. Physiol. (Lond. 1910) 97*, 408-416.
- HOKIN, J. F. Effect of aluminum ionophore on acetylcholine-stimulated amylase secretion and phosphorylation of heavy pyronin pancreas slices. *Biochem. biophys. Res. Commun. 1966, 115*, 215-218.
- LAWRY, W. E., A. FRICK, G. R. WATSON and K. J. ULSTROM. Influence of ionic calcium on the secretory ability of proximal and distal tubules in the rat kidney. *Pflügers Arch. ges. Physiol. 1963, 293*, 90-97.
- PETERSEN, O. H. The electrophysiology of the submaxillary gland of the cat. *Acta Physiol. scand. 1955, 1*, 1-18.
- PETERSEN, O. H. The mechanism of establishment of secretory potentials in sublingual gland cells. *Acta Physiol. scand. 1960, 40*, 33-58.
- PETERSEN, O. H. Electrophysiology of salivary glands. *Physiol. Rev. 1958, 38*, 1-40.
- MARTIN, J. R. H. H. R. and A. FRICK. Micropuncture study of submaxillary glands of the rat. *Pflügers Arch. ges. Physiol. 1966, 290*, 124-133.
- ALCAR, D. M. and J. D. SHERR. The role of calcium ions in salivary secretion. *J. Physiol. (Lond. 1961, 114*, 81-82 P.
- PETERSEN, O. H. and J. H. POISNER. Inhibition of secretion and secretory potentials in the submandibular gland by carazolamide. *Experientia (Basel) 1966, 22*, 81-82.
- PETERSEN, O. H. and J. H. POISNER. The effects of varying the extracellular potassium concentration on the resting and secretory potentials in the perfused rat submandibular gland. *Acta Physiol. scand. 1967, 71*, 293-298.
- PETERSEN, O. H. and J. H. POISNER. Inhibition of salivary secretion and secretory potentials by gastrin. *Acta Physiol. scand. 1967b, 71*, 194-202.
- SEIDAR, A. W. and J. H. POISNER. Effects of calcium depletion on the functional complex between oxytocin cells of rat. *Ends J. cell Biol. 1964, 22*, 173-188.
- TRAYNER, J. H., A. V. I. and I. L. SCHWARTZ. Excretion of sodium, potassium, chloride and carbon dioxide in the perfused saliva. *Am. J. Physiol. 1951, 178*, 155-159.
- THOMAS, N. A. Role of calcium in the release of vasopressin and oxytocin from posterior pituitary. *Acta Endocrin. 1965, 50*, 357-364.
- VOORNA, J. A. and E. S. J. Microperfusion investigation of sodium and potassium excretion in rat submaxillary salivary gland. *Pflügers Arch. ges. Physiol. 1966, 291*, 85-98.

Further Studies on the Effect of Follicle Stimulating Hormone on Amino Acid Transport in the Isolated Rat Ovary

By

KURT ÅHRÉN, LARS HANBERGER and MARIANNE HARTFORD

Received 18 April 1967

Abstract

ÅHRÉN, K., L. HANBERGER and M. HARTFORD. *Further studies on the effect of follicle stimulating hormone on amino acid transport in the isolated rat ovary* Acta physiol scand. 1967 71 211-223

Amino acid uptake by isolated whole ovaries from prepubertal rats has been studied employing the non-utilizable amino acids α -amino-isobutyric acid (AIB) and L-aminocyclopentane carboxylic acid (cycloleucine) as well as the normal amino acid proline. The ovaries showed nearly linear uptake of AIB during 4 hrs of incubation while cycloleucine reached steady-state levels in the tissue after approximately 1 hr. The uptake of proline resembled that of cycloleucine. Ovaries from rats which had received an i.v. injection of FSH before the extirpation of the ovaries showed both higher rate of AIB-uptake and higher levels in the steady-state distribution of cycloleucine than ovaries from control rats. Dose-response relationships as well as the importance of the time interval between the FSH injection and the start of incubation were analysed. Addition of FSH directly to the incubation medium had no stimulatory effect on amino acid uptake. Intraperitoneal injection of puromycin before the injection of FSH blocked the effect of the hormone on AIB-uptake. Various possibilities to explain the lack of in vitro effect of FSH on amino acid uptake are discussed in relation to the observations with puromycin.

In 1963 Åhrén and Kostvo reported that an i.v. injection of follicle stimulating hormone (FSH) 4 hrs before extirpation of the ovaries from prepubertal rats, stimulated the intracellular accumulation *in vitro* of the non-utilizable amino acid α -amino-isobutyric acid (AIB). Addition of FSH directly to the incubation medium did not have this effect. In subsequent experiments, Åhrén and Rubinstein (1965) found that ovaries from FSH-injected rats showed a higher concentrative uptake not only of the amino acid analogue AIB but also of glycine and valine. The relationship between incorporation of normal amino acids into ovarian protein and the accumulation of amino acids in the cell water was also studied. It was found that the increased uptake of amino acids in the ovaries from FSH-injected rats could not be explained as an effect solely secondary to stimulation of amino acid incorporation into protein. It was therefore concluded that the effect of FSH on amino acid transport might represent a primary action of this hormone.

The nature of this acute effect of FSH on the rat ovary has now been further explored and results concerning the following aspects are reported in the present paper: 1) kinetics of the uptake of two non-utilizable amino acids, AIB and 1-amino-cyclopentane carboxylic acid (cycloleucine) and of the normal amino acid proline; 2) variation in the time interval between the FSH injection and the start of incubation; 3) dose response relationships; 4) influences of puromycin on the FSH effect.

Methods

Animals

Female rats, 4 to 6 days old of the Sprague-Dawley strain were used. In 1 experiment hypophysectomized rats were used. The completeness of hypophysectomy was confirmed at autopsy by serial section through the hypophyseal capsule and adjacent thirves, including the pituitary stalk and median eminence. The rats were given semisynthetic diet (Gustafsson 1959) and water *ad libitum*. Non hypophysectomized rats were deprived of food 20–4 hrs before dissection.

Chemicals

AIB- ^3H and generally labelled L-proline- ^3H were obtained from the Radiochemical Centre (Amersham, England). Cycloleucine- ^3H was obtained from New England Nuclear Boston, Mass., U.S.A. The substances were used with the following specific activities: AIB- ^3H 5.0 $\mu\text{Ci}/\mu\text{mole}$ when the medium concentration was 0.1 mM and 16.5 $\mu\text{Ci}/\mu\text{mole}$ when the concentration was 0.1 mM (see Results); cycloleucine- ^3H 10.0 $\mu\text{Ci}/\mu\text{mole}$; proline- ^3H 100 $\mu\text{Ci}/\mu\text{mole}$.

Puromycin dihydrochloride was obtained from Nutritional Biochemicals Corp. (Cleveland, U.S.A.).

Ovine FSH (NIH FSH 82) was supplied by the Endocrinology Study Section of the National Institutes of Health, U.S.A. The hormone was dissolved in 0.9% NaCl (1 mg/ml) for the injection and in Krebs bicarbonate buffer when added *in vitro*.

Preparation of ovaries for *in vitro* incubation

The rats were killed by cervical fracture. The ovaries were rapidly removed, trimmed of fat and extraneous tissue under dissecting microscope and incubated in Krebs bicarbonate buffer containing 5 mM glucose plus the amino labelled substrates as described in previous paper (Ahren and Rubenstein 1965). This study differed from those described in that only two ovaries were incubated in each flask (10 ml Erlenmeyer flasks). The flasks were gassed with 95% O_2 –5% CO_2 and incubated at 37°C for various periods with continuous shaking. Following incubation the flask was placed on ice and the media were withdrawn immediately. The ovaries were removed from the flasks, rinsed free of adhering incubation medium by rapid wash in ice-cold buffer, blotted on filter paper, weighed immediately and then homogenized in 1 ml 10% trichloroacetic acid (TCA).

Analysis of incubation media and TCA extracts

The radioactivity of incubation media and TCA extracts was assayed in Packard Tri-Carb liquid scintillation spectrometer described in previous paper (Ahren and Rubenstein 1965).

Determinations of intracellular and extracellular water content under various experimental conditions as well as the various intracellular and extracellular accumulations of AIB- ^3H , cycloleucine- ^3H and proline- ^3H were determined as described in previous paper (Ahren and Rubenstein 1965). The intracellular accumulations of these substances are expressed as distribution ratios (the ratio of intracellular water:cpm/ml incubation medium) which indicate the extent to which amino acid was concentrated in the cell water. Chromatographic analyses of the incubation media and TCA extracts showed that AIB- ^3H and cycloleucine- ^3H were not metabolized by the ovaries. The amino acid proline can of course be metabolized to some extent in the ovaries and in the experiment with proline- ^3H it is therefore likely that some of the radioactivity in the tissue extracts did not represent the original amino acid, but various metabolites. This was not analysed in the present experiments. It is therefore important to point out that distribution ratios for this amino acid are the ratios between the radioactivity in the total tissue and the radioactivity in the incubation medium.

Lactic acid was determined by an enzymatic method described by Lindholm *et al.* (1963 a, b) and the production of lactic acid by the isolated ovaries during the incubation period was calculated as $\mu\text{g}/100$ mg wet tissue weight as described in detail in previous paper (Hamberger and Ahren 1967)

Statistical analysis

Mean values are given \pm standard error of the mean. Comparison between different groups was performed according to Student's *t*-test. A *p*-value of 0.05 or less was considered significant in this study. Calculations of regression line, correlation coefficient and test of linearity were performed according to Brownlee (1965)

Results

A. Kinetics of the amino acid uptake

Fig. 1 shows the concentrative uptake of AIB under 4 hrs of incubation by isolated prepubertal ovaries from control rats and from rats injected with FSH (500 $\mu\text{g}/100$ g b.w.) 2 hrs before the start of incubation. It is seen that the intracellular concentration of AIB continued to increase at a nearly linear rate for the whole incubation period, and that there was no sign of leveling off to a steady-state plateau. From the curve it seems to be an initial slower phase lasting for about 30 min followed by a more rapid linear rate. This trend with two phases was most marked in the ovaries from the FSH-injected rats. Fig. 1 also shows that there was a clear difference in the rate of AIB-uptake between the ovaries from control and FSH-injected rats. A difference in distribution ratio measured after 2 or 4 hrs of incubation seems to be a good indication of a true difference in the rate of accumulation in studies with this amino acid analogue.

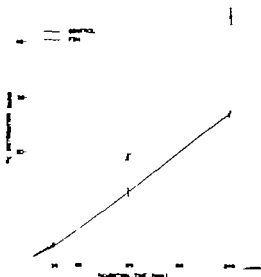


Fig. 1 Accumulation of AIB by isolated ovaries from prepubertal rats. FSH was injected i.p. (500 $\mu\text{g}/100$ g b.w.) 2 hrs prior to incubation. The ovaries were incubated in Krebs bicarbonate buffer pH 7.4 containing 0.01 mM AIB, 4°C and 5.5 mM NaHCO_3 . Each point represents the mean of three observations and the standard errors are indicated by vertical lines. The *t*-value of such lines, the standard error was too small to be indicated. The difference between ovaries from control and FSH-injected rats was significant already after 30 min of incubation: controls 2.5 ± 0.1 and FSH 3.0 ± 0.1 ($P < 0.05$).

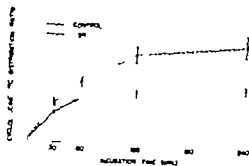


Fig. 2

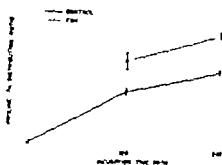


Fig. 3

Fig. 2. Accumulation of cycloleucine ^{14}C by isolated ovaries from prepubertal rats. FSH was injected (500 $\mu\text{g}/100\text{ g b.w.}$) 4 hrs prior to incubation. The ovaries were incubated in Krebs bicarbonate buffer pH 7.4 containing 0.1 mM cycloleucine and 5.5 mM glucose. Each point represents the mean of 3 observations and the standard errors are indicated by vertical lines. The difference between ovaries from control and FSH injected rats became significant after 60 min of incubation ($P < 0.05$ or less).

Fig. 3. Accumulation of proline- ^{14}C in the intracellular water of isolated ovaries from prepubertal rats. FSH was injected (500 $\mu\text{g}/100\text{ g b.w.}$) 4 hrs prior to incubation. The ovaries were incubated in Krebs bicarbonate buffer pH 7.4 containing 0.1 mM proline- ^{14}C and 5.5 mM glucose. Each point represents the mean of 4 observations and the standard errors are indicated by vertical lines. The differences between ovaries from saline and FSH-injected rats are significant ($P < 0.05$ at 2 hrs of incubation; $P < 0.001$ after 4 hrs).

The uptake data relating to the other non-utilizable amino acid cycloleucine and to proline are shown in Fig. 2 and 3. It can be seen from Fig. 2 that the ovaries initially took up cycloleucine more rapidly than AIB but that the distribution ratio for cycloleucine came to a steady state after about one hr of incubation. The ovaries from the FSH injected rat showed both a more rapid initial rate of uptake and a higher level of the steady state distribution than the corresponding control ovaries. Fig. 3 demonstrates that the distribution data for proline resembled those of cycloleucine more than those of AIB. A clear effect of FSH was seen also on the distributions of proline.

Effect of dose of FSH and of time of injection

In one series of experiments three doses of FSH (5, 50 and 500 $\mu\text{g}/100\text{ g b.w.}$) were injected to prepubertal rats 2, 4 and 9 hrs, respectively, prior to removal of the ovaries. The control rats were injected with saline. All injections were given under light ether anesthesia. The ovaries were incubated in bicarbonate buffer containing 5.5 mM glucose and 0.01 mM AIB- ^{14}C and the AIB distribution ratios were determined after 2 hrs of incubation. It can be seen from Table I that the highest dose of FSH (500 $\mu\text{g}/100\text{ g b.w.}$) stimulated the AIB uptake when injected 2 or 4 hrs prior to incubation while there was no effect when the time interval was 9 hrs. It can also be seen that the effect was most pronounced when the hormone was given 2 hrs before incubation and that the two smaller doses (50 and 5 $\mu\text{g}/100\text{ g b.w.}$) were also effective under this condition. Fig. 4 shows that there was a log linear dose

TABLE 1. Effects of various doses of FSH injected 2, 4 and 9 hrs prior to incubation on the AIB-uptake by isolated rat ovaries^a

Time interval hrs	Dose of FSH $\mu\text{g}/100 \text{ g b.w}$	AIB- ¹⁴ C distribution ratio ^b	Significance of FSH effect
2	0	10.8 ± 0.3 (12)	
2	5	13.5 ± 0.6 (7)	$P < 0.005$
2	50	14.6 ± 0.6 (7)	$P < 0.001$
2	500	17.1 ± 0.5 (7)	$P < 0.001$
4	0	11.0 ± 0.7 (4)	
4	5	10.4 ± 0.5 (4)	N.S.
4	50	11.7 ± 0.8 (4)	N.S.
4	500	15.5 ± 0.9 (4)	$P < 0.01$
9	0	10.4 ± 0.7 (3)	
9	5	10.2 ± 1.0 (4)	N.S.
9	50	9.8 ± 0.2 (4)	N.S.
9	500	9.3 ± 0.9 (4)	N.S.

FSH was injected to prepubertal rats in one i dose under light ether anaesthesia. The controls were injected with saline. The ovaries were incubated for 2 hrs in Krebs bicarbonate buffer containing 0.01 mM AIB-¹⁴C and 5.5 mM glucose.

Ratio of cpm/ml intracellular water / cpm/ml medium. Mean \pm S.E. Number of observations in parenthesis (N.S. = not significant)

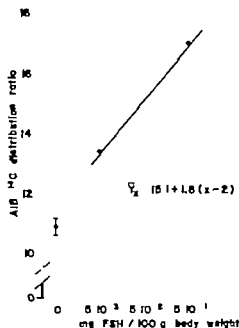


Fig. 4. The regression line \bar{Y} of the AIB-¹⁴C distribution ratios in isolated ovaries from prepubertal rats injected with 5 different doses (5, 50 or 500 $\mu\text{g}/100 \text{ g b.w}$) of FSH 2 hrs before the start of incubation. The ovaries were incubated for 2 hrs in Krebs bicarbonate buffer pH 7.4 containing 0.01 mM AIB-¹⁴C and 5.5 mM glucose. Each point represents the mean of 7 observations. The line with the equation $\bar{Y} = 15.1 + 1.8(x-2)$ linear with correlation coefficient of 0.70 such as highly significant ($P < 0.001$). The distribution ratio of ovaries from simultaneously incubated ovaries from control rats is indicated on the left in the figure (mean \pm S.E.).

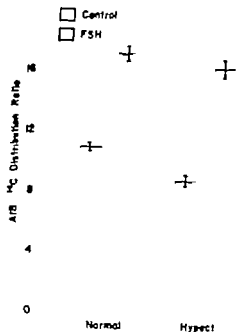


Fig. 5. Effects of FSH (500 μ g/100 g b.w.) injected 2 hrs prior to incubation on the AIB-uptake in ovaries from normal prepubertal rats and from hypophysectomized rats. The ovaries were incubated for 2 hrs in Krebs bicarbonate buffer pH 7.4 containing 0.01 mM AIB- 14 C and 5.5 mM glucose. There were 3-4 observations in each group and standard error of the mean indicated on the top of each column. The effect of FSH is highly significant in both groups of ovaries ($P < 0.001$).

Table II. Effect of FSH injected 30 min prior to incubation and effects of anaesthesia on the AIB-uptake by isolated rat ovaries.

Expt	Type of anaesthesia	Dose of FSH μ g/100 g b.w.	AIB- 14 C distribution ratio ^a	
			2 hrs of incubation	4 hrs of incubation
I	Ether	0	16.1 \pm 1.4 (3)	—
	Fibre	0	17.4 \pm 1.4 (3) N.S.	—
	Ether	50	16.2 \pm 0.3 (3) N.S.	—
	Ether	500	18.5 \pm 0.5 (3) N.S.	—
II	—	0	18.6 \pm 1.1 (4)	33.7 \pm 1.3 (3)
	—	500	19.1 \pm 0.5 (4) N.S.	36.0 \pm 2.5 (3) N.S.
III	Nembutal	0	—	23.1 \pm 1.5 (3)
	Nembutal	500	—	29.5 \pm 1.7 (3) $P < 0.05$

FSH was injected in prepubertal rats in one dose. Ether anaesthesia as given for 3 min. Nembutal was given in a dose of 4 mg/100 g b.w. 15-30 min before the injection of FSH or saline. The ovaries were incubated for 2 or 4 hrs in Krebs bicarbonate buffer pH 7.4 containing 0.01 mM AIB- 14 C and 5.5 mM glucose.

Ratio of cpm/ml intracellular water/cpm/ml medium. Mean \pm S.E. Number of observations in parentheses. The significance of the FSH effect is indicated for each group and comparisons were then made with the distribution ratio of the appropriate control group.

relationship between the three dose levels of FSH and the AIB distributions after 2 hrs of incubation when the hormone was injected 2 hrs before the start of incubation.

In 1 expt. FSH was injected 2 hrs before the start of incubation in a dose of 500 μ g/100 g b.w. to hypophysectomized rats. These rats were operated on when 28–30 day old and used for the experiments 7 days later. The two ovaries from each of these hypophysectomized rats weighed 5.4–9.6 mg. The corresponding weight of ovaries from the 24–26 days old normal prepuberal rats which were used in all the other experiments of the present study was 10–15 mg. Fig. 5 shows that this dose of FSH had as pronounced effect on the ovaries of the hypophysectomized rats as on the ovaries of the normal prepuberal animals.

In other experiments (Table II, part I) FSH was injected to normal prepuberal rats, 30 min before the start of the incubation period, and AIB distribution ratios were measured after 2 hrs of incubation. It can be seen from Table II that there was no effect by any of the FSH doses used, but it can also be seen that the distribution ratios of the ovaries from the control rats (i.e. rats given an i.v. injection of saline under light ether anesthesia) was much higher than in other experiments (comp. Table I). The nature of this influence of ether anesthesia is not clear and ought to be further analysed. It can, however, be concluded at present, that ether anesthesia so close to the start of the incubation period is not suitable in this type of experiment.

When the rats were given the i.v. injection in the tail vein 30 min before the start of incubation without any anesthesia, it was found that this procedure also influenced the rate of AIB-uptake (*in vivo*) (Table II, expt. II). Experiments were therefore performed with intraperitoneal (i.p.) nembutal anesthesia. This did not in itself influence the rate of AIB-uptake under a subsequent incubation period even though the rats were kept under anesthesia until they were killed. An FSH injection (500 μ g/100 g b.w.) 30 min before the start of incubation stimulated under this condition the AIB-uptake (*in vivo*) (Table II, expt. III). The effect was less pronounced than when the time interval was 2 hrs. The experiments were therefore performed only with the higher dose of FSH.

Table III shows that an injection of FSH (500 μ g/100 g b.w.) 5–7 min before the start of incubation significantly stimulated the AIB-uptake (*in vivo*). These experiments were performed with nembutal anesthesia and the rats were anesthetized for 20–35 min before the injection. Control ovaries of nembutal anesthetized rats were also incubated with the addition of various concentrations of FSH (up to 500 μ g/ml) to the incubation medium, but no effect of FSH (*in vitro*) on the AIB-uptake could be seen after 2 or 4 hrs of incubation.

Effect of puromycin on the effect of FSH

In previous experiments (Åhrén and Rubinstein 1965) it was found that when ovaries from prepuberal rats were incubated for 4 hrs the addition of puromycin dihydrochloride in a concentration of 500 μ g/ml to the incubation medium com-

TABLE III Effect of FSH injected 5-7 ml prior to incubation on the AIB-uptake by isolated rat ovaries

Incubation time hrs	AIB- C distribution ratio		Significance of FSH effect
	Control	FSH	
2	10.5 \pm 0.3 (4)	13.4 \pm 0.6 (4)	P = 0.01
4	19.8 \pm 1.1 (4)	27.3 \pm 1.3 (4)	P < 0.005

FSH was injected prepubertally in one i. dose (500 μ g/100 g b.w.) under nembutal anesthesia. Nembutal was given s. p. i. a dose of 4 mg/100 g b.w. 15-20 min before the injection of FSH or saline. Ovaries were incubated for 2 and 4 hrs in Krebs bicarbonate buffer pH 7.4 containing 0.1 mM AIB- 3 H and 5.5 mM glucose.

Ratio of cpm/ml intracellular water cpm/ml medium. Mean \pm S.E. Number of observations in parentheses.

pletely blocked the incorporation of labelled glycine- 3 H into the ovarian protein. It was also found that the rate of AIB-uptake was slower under this condition. However, also under this condition the ovaries from FSH injected rats took up AIB more rapidly than ovaries from the saline injected controls. The increased rate of amino acid uptake in ovaries from FSH injected rats could therefore not be explained solely as a phenomenon secondary to a concomitantly increased rate of amino acid incorporation into protein.

In the present study experiments were performed to explore whether treatment of the rat with puromycin could block the acute effect of FSH. Puromycin was injected s. p. i. in a dose of 5 mg 15 min before an i.v. injection of FSH (500 μ g/100 g b.w.). Puromycin was again injected one hr after the FSH injection, and the ovaries were removed for incubation one hr later, i.e. 2 hrs after the FSH injection. Two experiments were performed, one with addition of puromycin (500 μ g/ml) to the incubation medium and one without this addition. The ovaries in both experiments were incubated for 2 hrs in Krebs bicarbonate buffer containing 0.1 mM AIB- 3 H and 5.5 mM glucose. In the second of these two experiments (Table IV, groups 1-4) lactic acid production was measured in addition to the determination of AIB-uptake.

Table IV shows the AIB-distributions in these two experiments. It is clearly seen that FSH did not stimulate the AIB-uptake under a subsequent incubation period when the hormone was injected to puromycin treated rats. In the experiment, where lactic acid production was measured it was found that the ovaries from the FSH-injected rats produced more lactic acid under the incubation period than the ovaries from the control rats, and that this effect was the same also when the hormone was injected to puromycin treated rats.

In another experiment, FSH (500 μ g/100 g b.w.) was injected to prepubertal rats 30 min before the start of incubation. These rats were anesthetized with nembutal

TABLE IV Influence of puromycin on the effect of FSH on the AIB-uptake by prepuberal rats

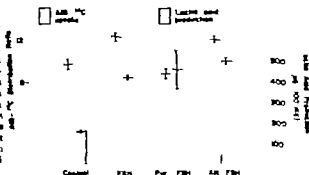
Group	FSH in rats	Puromycin in rats	Puromycin in tube	AIB- ¹⁴ C distribution ratio ^a	Significance of FSH effect
1	—	—	—	12.9 ± 0.4 (4)	P < 0.005
2	+	—	—	17.7 ± 0.7 (4)	
3	—	+	—	13.1 ± 1.4 (3)	N.S.
4	+	+	—	13.8 ± 0.8 (3)	
5	—	—	+	9.0 ± 0.2 (4)	P < 0.005
6	+	—	—	13.3 ± 0.4 (4)	
7	—	+	+	8.5 ± 0.5 (3)	N.S.
8	+	+	+	9.1 ± 0.5 (3)	

FSH was injected to prepuberal rats 2 hrs before the start of incubation. Puromycin was injected i.p. 15 min before and 60 min after the FSH-injection. The ovaries were incubated for 2 hrs in Krebs bicarbonate buffer containing 0.1 mM AIB-¹⁴C and 5.5 mM glucose. In groups 5–8 puromycin was also added to the incubation medium (0.5 mg/ml).

Ratio of cpm/ml intracellular water : cpm/ml medium. Mean ± S.E. Number of observations in parentheses.

30 min before the FSH injection, and puromycin (5 mg) was injected i.p. 15 min before the FSH injection. One group of rats was injected with the aminonucleoside of puromycin (5 mg p.i.) instead of puromycin. The ovaries were incubated in buffer containing 0.1 mM AIB-¹⁴C and 5.5 mM glucose, and AIB-¹⁴C distribution ratio and lactic acid production were measured after 2 hrs of incubation. The results are shown in Fig. 6 and it is clearly seen that also under this condition puromycin blocked the effect of FSH on the AIB-uptake. The aminonucleoside of puromycin,

Fig. 6 Accumulation of AIB and production of lactic acid by ovaries from prepuberal rats. All rats were anesthetized with nembutal (p. 4 mg/100 g b.w.) 1 hr before the start of incubation. FSH was injected (500 µg/100 g b.w.) 30 min before the incubation. Puromycin (Pu) or the aminonucleoside of puromycin (PAN) was injected (p. 15 mg) 15 min before the FSH injection. Each column is the mean of 3–4 observations and the standard errors are indicated on the top of each column. The effect of FSH on AIB-uptake is significant in groups 1 and 4 (P < 0.05) but there is no effect in group 3. The effect of FSH on lactic acid production is significant in groups 3 and 4 (P < 0.02).



however did not have this effect. It can also be seen that the ovaries from the FSH-injected rats produced more lactic acid under the incubation period than untreated or incubated ovaries from control rats, and that the effect of the hormone was not blocked by paraformin.

Discussion

The use of the amino acid analogue AIB as a model for amino acid transport across the cell membrane has been criticized since the kinetics of AIB accumulation in many cells differ from those of other amino acids. For example Segal *et al.* (1966) recently reported that thyroid gland slices continued to increase the intracellular concentration of AIB nearly linearly during 4 hrs of incubation, while normal amino acids as well as the non-utilizable amino acid cycloleucine reached steady state levels in the tissue after 30 min.

It can be seen from the results of the present study that the cells of the isolated rat ovaries also continued to increase the intracellular concentration of AIB nearly linearly for a long period—at least up to 4 hrs—and that the kinetics of the uptake of this amino acid analogue also in these cells seem to differ from those of other amino acids. A more rapid uptake and a steady-state distribution after 30–60 min was found with the amino acid analogue cycloleucine. The finding that the ovaries from FSH-injected rats showed both an increased rate of uptake of AIB and a higher level in the steady-state distribution of cycloleucine in our opinion supports the conclusion that the effect of FSH has a physiological significance.

When FSH was injected 2 hr prior to incubation, a clear dose response was found (see Fig. 4). This fact is another indication in favour of the interpretation that the effect of FSH on amino acid transport has physiological significance and it also suggests the possibility to use this effect as a bioassay method for FSH. The most usual used, and probably the most specific method used as a bioassay for FSH at present, the ovarian augmentation test originally described by Steelman and Peleley (1933). This test refers to weight increase of the ovaries as a result of hormonal stimulation for several days. A bioassay method with only one injection of the hormone 2 hr before the final assay would therefore be a great improvement. Further studies are necessary, however, to investigate more in detail both the specificity of the effect of FSH on amino acid transport and the optimal experimental conditions for a bioassay method.

Ahrén and Host (1963) mentioned that FSH did not stimulate the AIB-uptake in the rat ovaries when the hormone was added directly to the incubation medium, and this lack of effect has since been confirmed in subsequent studies (Ahrén and Rubinstein 1965; Noble and Host 1965) as well as in the present experiments. Various possibilities to explain this lack of in vitro effect have been suggested (Ahrén and Host 1963). FSH may not be able to reach its target cells in the whole isolated ovaries when added in vitro; the hormone may need to be modified in some way in the organism before it can stimulate its target cells. dif-

nonal humoral factors may be essential in the action of the hormone on the ovary. This lack of *in vitro* effect now seems even more interesting in relation to the finding of the present study in which an *in vivo* injection of FSH for as short a time as 5–7 min before the start of incubation had a stimulatory effect on the AIB-uptake under the subsequent incubation period.

The possibility that FSH may not be able to reach its target cells in the isolated whole ovary cannot be excluded. The fact that LH, a polypeptide hormone of about the same size as FSH, and also FSH itself in higher concentrations, can stimulate glucose uptake and lactic acid production when added *in vitro* to isolated rat ovaries (Åhrén and Kostyo 1963, Armstrong, Kilpatrick and Greep 1963, Hamberger and Åhrén 1967) illustrates, however, that the gonadotrophins can have certain stimulatory effects *in vitro*.

The possibilities that FSH might need to be modified in the organism before it can stimulate the ovarian cells or that additional humoral factor(s) must be present, have to some extent been explored by Noble and Kostyo (1965). They found that incubation of prepubertal ovaries in plasma from FSH-injected rats did not stimulate the rate of AIB-uptake. They also added other hormones (LH, growth hormone, oestrogens) directly to the incubation medium together with FSH, but none of these hormonal combinations had any effect on the AIB-uptake. It was therefore impossible for these authors to present an explanation for the lack of *in vitro* effect of FSH on amino acid transport.

In the present study it was found that pretreatment of the rats with puromycin blocked the effect of FSH on amino acid transport. It is well known that puromycin inhibits the protein synthesis in mammalian cells (e.g. Yarmolinsky and de la Haba 1959) and probably acts by combining with polypeptides in the course of protein synthesis thereby causing release of incomplete peptide chains (Nathans 1964). It is, however, also evident that puromycin in some systems (e.g. liver fat tissue and isolated rat diaphragm) has effects which are not directly related to its influence upon protein synthesis (e.g. Hofert *et al.* 1962, Korner and Raben 1964, Sovik 1966). These specific effects of puromycin can also be elicited with certain puromycin analogues, e.g. the aminonucleoside of puromycin (PAN) which have no or very weak inhibitory effects on protein synthesis. No inhibitory influence of PAN on the effect of FSH was seen in the present experiments, and it seems therefore most likely that the inhibitory effect of puromycin in our experiments is a consequence of its effect on protein synthesis. The most probable interpretation of the experimental data available at present seems thus to be that there is at least one phase in the sequence of events leading to a stimulation of amino acid uptake by FSH in the rat ovary which needs an active synthesis of protein. This phase might occur in the ovarian cell, e.g. in the process of binding of the hormone to the cell receptors but this might well be located elsewhere in the organism. Further experiments are necessary both to prove whether our interpretation of the results with puromycin is correct and to demonstrate where in the body the inhibitory effect of puromycin is located.

The fact that LH stimulates glucose uptake and lactic acid production by isolated prepubertal rat ovaries both when the hormone is injected to the animals prior to incubation and when it is added directly to the incubation medium has only briefly been mentioned above. This effect has been analysed in detail in another study (Hamberger and Ahren 1963). In that study it was found that FSH also stimulated glucose uptake and lactic acid production in the isolated ovary when the hormone was added to the medium in high concentrations (10–1000 μ g/ml medium of NIH FSH 52). The dose response relationship could not be explained on the basis of a recommended contamination of the FSH preparation by LH. It is seen from the results of the present experiments that injection of FSH (500 μ g/100 g b.w.) to the prepubertal rats, both 2 hrs and 5–7 min before the start of incubation, stimulated the lactic acid production under the subsequent incubation period. Further studies are necessary to clarify if this *in vivo* effect of FSH can be explained on the basis of an LH contamination or if it is an effect of the FSH molecule itself. It is an interesting case of interest that the effect of the injected FSH preparation could not be blocked by puromycin in contrast to the effect on AIB transport. Further studies with puromycin seem therefore to offer a suitable experimental procedure to differentiate and analyse the significance of various effects of the gonadotrophins on the ovarian metabolism.

We wish to thank the Endocrinology Study Section of NIH for the generous gift of ovine FSH NIH 1511-3 and the Frosia Ltd. Malmö for the supply of most of the material for the ammonia-beta diet.

Valuable technical assistance was given by Miss Eva W. and A. Anita Sjögren. The present investigation was supported by grants from the Swedish Medical Research Council B66-82, By 14X 27-03B from the Swedish Cancer Society 65, from Armand Amundson foundation and from the Medical Faculty University of Göteborg.

References

- AMUNDSON, A. and J. L. KOWALSKI. Effect of pituitary gonadotrophins on the metabolism of isolated ovaries. *Endocrinology* 1963, 73, 81–91.
- AMUNDSON, A. and J. L. KOWALSKI. Effect of follicle stimulating hormone on amino acid transport and glucose uptake in the isolated ovary. *Acta Med Scand* 1963, 64, 463–474.
- AMUNDSON, A. and J. L. KOWALSKI. Effect of luteinizing hormone on the metabolism of glycolysis in prepubertal ovaries. *Endocrinology* 1963, 73, 163–165.
- BROWNLEE, K. G. *Diabetes Mellitus and its Complications*. John Wiley & Sons Inc. New York 2 ed. 1965.
- CHASTOT, B. F. and J. L. KOWALSKI. Effect of luteinizing hormone on the metabolism of glucose and amino acids in the isolated ovary. *Endocrinology* 1963, 73, 163–165.
- HAMBERGER, L. and K. AHREN. Effect of gonadotrophins on glucose uptake and lactic acid production in isolated ovaries from prepubertal and hypophysectomized rats. *Endocrinology* 1963, 73, 93–101.
- HORRIGAN, J. J. and J. L. KOWALSKI. Effect of luteinizing hormone on the metabolism of glucose and amino acids in the isolated ovary. *Endocrinology* 1963, 73, 163–165.
- KOWALSKI, J. L. and A. AMUNDSON. Effect of gonadotrophins on the metabolism of glucose and amino acids in the isolated ovary. *Endocrinology* 1963, 73, 163–165.
- KOWALSKI, J. L. and A. AMUNDSON. Effect of gonadotrophins on the metabolism of glucose and amino acids in the isolated ovary. *Endocrinology* 1963, 73, 163–165.

- LINDHOLM, L., E. MÖRNER-LINDHOLM and N. SVENSSON, Comparative investigation of methods for determination of lactic acid in blood and in tissue extracts. *Scand. J. clin. Lab. Invest.* 1963 a. 15: 311—316.
- LINDHOLM, L., E. MÖRNER-LINDHOLM and N. VAMOS, Lactic acid assay with L.(plus) lactic acid dehydrogenase from rabbit muscle. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 b. 58: 243—249.
- TRAAR, D. Puromycin inhibition of protein synthesis: Incorporation of puromycin into peptide chains. *Proc. nat. Acad. Sci. (Wash.)* 1964 51: 583—592.
- VOGLT, R. G. and J. L. KOSTYO, *In vitro* studies with FSH on amino acid transport by isolated ovaries of prepubertal rats. *Lif. Sci.* 1965 4: 1391—1401.
- PASLOW, A. F. and L. E. RAUCHERT, Species differences in follicle-stimulating hormone as revealed by the slope in the Steelman-Pohley assay. *Endocrinology* 1963 73: 740—743.
- SEAL, S. H., ROTH, A., BLAIR and D. BERTONI, Accumulation of amino acids by thyroid gland slices. *Endocrinology* 1966 79: 675—680.
- STEELMAN, S. L. and F. M. POHLEY, Assay of the follicle stimulating hormone based on the augmentation with human chorionic gonadotrophin. *Endocrinology* 1953 53: 604—616.
- SOVAK, O. Effect of puromycin and puromycin analogues on glycogen synthesis in the isolated rat diaphragm. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966 66: 307—313.
- YAROWITZKY, M. B. and G. L. DE LA HANA, Inhibition by puromycin of amino acid incorporation into proteins. *Proc. nat. Acad. Sci. (Wash.)* 1954 45: 1721—1729.

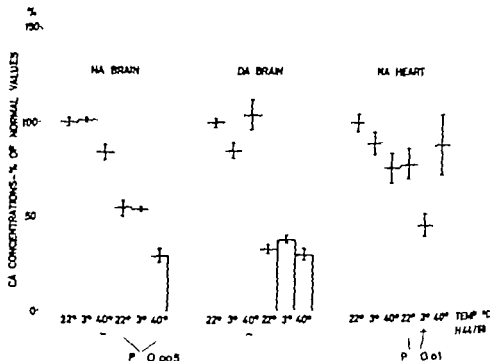


FIG. 2. The effect of environmental temperature on the level of NA in rat brain and heart and of DA in rat brain after inhibition of the CA by tetrakis by 11.44.68 (250 mg/kg i.p., 3 hrs before killing). The data are expressed as percentage of normal values \pm SEM of 3-4 separate expts. The rats were kept at the different temperatures for 3 hrs. For body temperature of the rats, see text.

TABLE I. NA concentrations in heart and NA, DA and 5-HT concentrations in rat brain 3 hrs after H 22.54 (500 mg/kg i.p.). Administration to rats kept at $+3^{\circ}\text{C}$ or $+23^{\circ}\text{C}$. Percent of normal values - (n).

	Heart		Brain		
	NA		NA	DA	5-HT
Untreated	100.0	5.0	100.0 \pm 2.0	100.0 \pm 2.5	100.0 \pm 3.9
3°	61.0	9.5	48.7 \pm 3.1	47.9 \pm 3.0	58.6 \pm 4.3
23°	99.8	5.1	43.0 \pm 1.3	42.6 \pm 3.5	58.3 \pm 2.8

Significance of difference between values

$+3^{\circ}\text{C}$ and $+23^{\circ}\text{C}$

$p < 0.01$

$p < 0.05$

$p < 0.05$

$p < 0.01$

temperatures after H 22.54 (Table I). Histochemically mainly the following areas were studied: the spinal cord, the medulla oblongata (e.g. nuc. hypoglossus, nuc. motorius dorsalis n. vagi, the pons (e.g. nuc. motorius n. trigemini, nuc. a. facialis) and the hypothalamus (e.g. the nuc. supraclausatus) where the number and

intensity of fluorescence of the 5-HT nerve terminals are easily evaluated) There was a retardation of depletion of amine in the 5-HT nerve terminals of rats kept at $+3^{\circ}\text{C}$ when compared to those of rats kept at room temperature. This retardation appeared to be most marked in the hypothalamus and the lower brain stem of the shaved rats (see also Fig 1) In these animals large numbers of 5-HT nerve terminals still emitted a moderate yellow fluorescence in the parts of the brain studied. In the non-shaved rats effects were mainly observed in the 5-HT nerve terminals of the hypothalamus, e.g. in the nuc. supraopticus. It should be pointed out that the shaved rats, which exhibited the best retardation of depletion usually had a severe hypothermia ($+ (23-24)^{\circ}\text{C}$, rectal temperature) The non-shaved rats, which showed much less retardation of depletion of 5-HT had a considerably higher rectal temperature (about $+30^{\circ}\text{C}$) The central NA and DA nerve terminals, on the other hand, did not show any clearcut changes in their rate of amine depletion after H 22/54 under the influence of a cold environment and not even in a state of severe hypothermia. The peripheral adrenergic neurones innervating the heart, however showed a marked acceleration of NA depletion at $+3^{\circ}\text{C}$ (Fig 2) (Corrodi and Malmfors 1966)

Further in a warm environment ($+40^{\circ}\text{C}$) changes occurred in the rate of depletion of 5-HT after H 22/54 (Fig 1) In this situation, there was an increased rate of depletion of 5-HT and the rats exhibited hyperthermia ($+ (40-41)^{\circ}\text{C}$) At $+30^{\circ}\text{C}$ no certain changes were observed in the rate of depletion of 5-HT. Histochemically there was a definite acceleration in the degree of depletion in the 5-HT nerve terminals at $+40^{\circ}\text{C}$. Only nerve terminals showing a pale yellow fluorescence remained and large numbers of nerve terminals emitting a yellow fluorescence had completely disappeared in the areas studied. These effects seemed to be less pronounced in the spinal cord. The rats exhibiting the most severe hyperthermia showed the greatest increase in rate of depletion of 5-HT as compared to that of rats kept at $+23^{\circ}\text{C}$. Also the NA, but not the DA, nerve terminals of the brains of rats kept at $+40^{\circ}\text{C}$ showed clear to marked (severe hyperthermia) increases in the depletion rate after H 22/54. Thus, only NA nerve terminals which showed a pale to medium green fluorescence remained in a large number of areas in the brain (e.g. hypothalamus, medulla oblongata). Usually numerous NA terminals with medium to bright green fluorescence were still observed in these parts after H 22/54 if the rats had been kept at normal room temperature.

H 44/68-experiments The biochemical results are summarized in Fig 2. As seen, these show that cold ($+3^{\circ}\text{C}$) did not seem to influence the degree of depletion of NA and DA in the brain but only the depletion of NA in the heart (see also Corrodi and Malmfors 1966). Histochemically the NA and DA nerve terminals in the brain showed about the same degree of depletion as in rats kept at $+23^{\circ}\text{C}$. The rectal temperature of the rats kept at $+3^{\circ}\text{C}$ was around $+35^{\circ}\text{C}$.

Heat, on the other hand, caused a marked increase in the degree of depletion of NA but not of DA in the brain after treatment with H 44/68. The NA content in

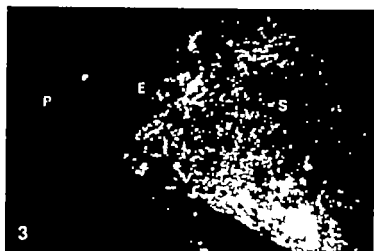


Fig 3. Nuc. motorius dorsalis (S) and nuc. tractus solitarius of rat after treatment with H 44/68 (250 mg/kg p. 3 hrs before killing) $t + 25^\circ\text{C}$. A collection of weakly to strongly green-fluorescein NA nerve terminals are observed. E = Ependyma, P = Plexus chorioideus, S = Nuc. tractus solitarius, V = Nuc. motorius dorsalis. $\times 200$.

Fig 4. Nuc. motorius dorsalis (S) and nuc. tractus solitarius of rat after treatment with H 44/68 (50 mg/kg p. 3 hrs before killing) $t + 40^\circ\text{C}$. Only a few green-fluorescein nerve terminals still observed due to increased depletion of amine from the NA nerve terminals. $\times 200$. For Abbreviations see text to Fig. 3 $\times 200$.

the heart however did not show any certain change in rate of depletion. The histochemistry also revealed marked increases in the rate of depletion of various NA terminal systems in the limbic forebrain structures, the hypothalamus (Fig. 5 and 6) the pons and the medulla oblongata (Fig. 3 and 4). The NA nerve terminals innervating the nuc. supraopticus and the nuc. paraventricularis were clearly less affected than those in the lateral hypothalamus and in the paraventricular system. The effects in the spinal cord seemed to be somewhat less pronounced. The rectal temperature of these rats was around $+40^\circ\text{C}$.

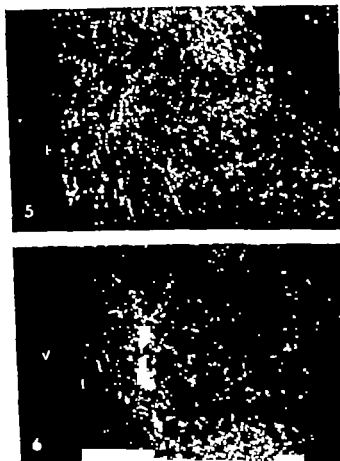


Fig. 5. Nucleo-dorsomedial hypothalamus of rat after treatment with H 44 68 (250 mg/kg, i.p., 3 hrs before killing) at +23°C. A collection of weakly to strongly green-fluorescent NA nerve terminals is observed. E = Ependyma, V = Third ventricle. $\times 200$.

Fig. 6. Nucleo-dorsomedial hypothalamus of rat after treatment with H 44 68 (see text to fig. 5) at +40°C. A considerably lower number of NA nerve terminals is observed than in Fig. 5 due to increased amine depletion. For abbreviations, see Fig. 5. $\times 200$.

Discussion

Strong support has been obtained for the view that the central NA and 5-HT terminal systems change their state of activity in a large number of areas in the brain, e.g. in the hypothalamus if exposed to changes in environmental temperature.

It was found that the central NA neurones markedly increased their rate of depletion of amine after H 44 68 and H 22 54 if exposed to heat (+40°C) but not to cold (+3°C). Thus, the activity of the central NA neurone is probably increased during heat but not during cold exposure. The ascending NA neurones in the rhombencephalon (Andén *et al.* 1965) appeared to show the highest degree of activation, since the NA nerve terminals of the spinal cord did not seem to be as clearly

affected as those in the brain stem. None of the central DA nerve terminal systems, however, were either influenced by heat or by cold. Furthermore the peripheral NA neurones innervating the heart. In contrast to the central NA neurones, were not activated by heat. From this and a previous study (Corrodi and Malmfors 1966) evidence has been presented that these peripheral NA neurones innervating the heart are instead activated by cold. Thus the central and peripheral NA neurones react differently to changes in the temperature of the external environment, indicating that they may have a different thermosensitivity. The 5-HT neurones, on the other hand, showed a retarded rate of amine depletion if the rat was exposed to cold and an increased rate of depletion if it was exposed to heat, indicating a decreased and increased activity in these neurones during cold and heat exposure respectively. These effects seemed to be most marked in the ascending 5-HT neurones (Anders *et al.* 1965) since the changes in the 5-HT nerve terminals in the spinal cord appeared to be less pronounced.

The effects observed in the 5-HT neurones and the central NA neurones after treatment with II 2251 and II 4168 in the present experiments must be interpreted with caution since *inter alia* thermoregulation was out of order. In fact, the possibility cannot be excluded that the changes observed in the degree of depletion of the 5-HT and NA nerve terminals are due to general metabolic changes and not to activity changes, since severe hypothermia and hyperthermia respectively was present. However the facts that the central DA and NA nerve terminals did not show any retarded depletion during hypothermia, that the NA terminals of the heart showed an increased rate of depletion in spite of severe hypothermia and that the DA and peripheral NA nerve terminals showed no increased rate of depletion during hyperthermia is contrary to this possibility. Thus, it is probable that the changes observed represent activity changes.

It can be argued that the activity changes observed are due to stress and have nothing to do with thermo-regulatory responses. This argument may be valid for the activity changes in the central NA but not in the 5-HT neurones, since preliminary data indicate that immobilization stress (Corrodi, Fuxe and Hökfelt unpublished) increases the activity in the central NA but not in the 5-HT neurones. Furthermore the central NA neurones probably also have an increased activity during exercise (Cedeno *et al.* 1966). The fact that the central NA neurones are not activated by cold exposure however favours the view that both the central NA neurones and the 5-HT neurones are concerned with temperature regulation.

According to Feldberg and Mønt (1964, 1965) an area exists in the anterior hypothalamus, which is sensitive to 5-HT, NA and A (see introduction). It was proposed that thermoregulation is maintained by the relative amounts of 5-HT and NA released from the NA and 5-HT terminals in this region to act on this area in the anterior hypothalamus. In the cat and the dog intraventricularly administered 5-HT will increase body temperature whereas NA will decrease it. Whether this applies in the case of the rat is not known. There is little doubt, however that intraventricularly administered NA and 5-HT are taken up partly into

NA and 5-HT nerve terminals respectively in the part of the hypothalamus lying close to the third ventricle (Fuxe and Ungerstedt 1966). In the present experiments no change in activity was revealed in the central NA neurones during cold exposure, indicating that these respond only to an increase in environmental temperature whereas the 5-HT neurones seem to respond to both decreases and increases in environmental temperature. The changes observed in release of NA and 5-HT are probably of mainly functional importance in the hypothalamus where the thermosensitive centre is localized. Nevertheless, the activity changes observed in the other areas may also be of importance, since these may modify the afferent input (e.g. that from the reticular activating system) to the thermosensitive centre.

According to the present data hypothermia may be associated with decreased activity in the 5-HT but not in the central NA neurones, and hyperthermia with increased activity in the central NA and 5-HT neurones. If we assume that as in the rabbit and the goat (Cooper, Cranston and Honour 1965; Anderson, Jobin and Olsson 1966) 5-HT is able to decrease body temperature in the rat when administered intracerebrally it seems likely that the increased activity observed in the 5-HT neurones at exposure to heat represents a response to counteract hyperthermia. Similarly the decreased activity observed in the 5-HT neurones at exposure to cold may represent a response to counteract hypothermia. At any rate these events do occur *inter alia* at thermoregulatory synapses in the anterior hypothalamus and are probably of importance for proper functioning of the thermosensitive hypothalamic centre. Whether the effects observed by Feldberg, Myers and others with intracerebrally administered NA and 5-HT are specific or not in view of the high amine concentrations used remains to be seen, but the present results do indicate that the central NA and 5-HT neurones participate in temperature regulation. Of course, non-monoamine-containing neurones may also be involved.

This study has been supported by grant (14\, 1015-0?) from the Swedish Medical Research Council and grant from Magnus Bergvalls stiftelse.

References

- ANDERSSON, N. E., H. COOPER, A. DANIELSSON, K. FUXE and T. HÖRTEL. Effects of tyrosine α -methylase inhibition on the amine levels of central monoamine neurones. *Lif. Sci.* 1966 39: 561-568.
- ANDERSSON, N. E., A. DANIELSSON, K. FUXE and K. LARSSON. Mapping out of catecholamine- and 5-hydroxytryptamine neurones innervating the telencephalon and diencephalon. *Lif. Sci.* 1965 4: 1275-1279.
- ANDERSSON, N. E., K. FUXE and T. HÖRTEL. The importance of the nervous impulse flow for the depletion of the monoamines from central neurones by some drugs. *J. Pharm. Pharmacol.* 1966 18: 630-632.
- ANDERSSON, N. E., M. JOBIN and K. OLSSON. Serotonin and temperature control. *Acta pharmacol. et toxicol.* 1966 47: 50-54.
- BEITZ, A. J. Effect of reserpine on the storage of catecholamines on brain and other tissues. *Acta pharmacol. et toxicol.* 1961 51: 75-83.
- BEITZ, A. J., A. CARLSSON and E. ROSSIGNOL. A method for the fluorimetric determination of adrenaline and noradrenaline in tissues. *Acta pharmacol. et toxicol.* 1958 44: 1-19.
- FUXE, K. The thermosensitivity of the hypothalamus and thermoregulation in mammals. *Biol. Rev.* 1966 41: 317-367.

The Relationship between Active Constriction and Passive Recoil of the Veins at Various Distending Pressures

By

BENGT ÖBERG

Received 18 April 1967

Abstract

ÖBERG B. The relationship between active constriction and passive recoil of the veins at various distending pressures. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 233—247

The vasoconstrictor fibre influence on veins, exposed to varying distending pressures, was analysed with respect to the relative contribution of (a) vasoconstriction and (b) venous recoil, respectively to total venous blood mobilization. The results indicate that active vasoconstriction can produce only minor reduction of venous capacity when venous transmural pressure is low but considerable diminution of the capacity at higher venous pressures, provided the pressure is not so high as to overstretch the muscle elements. — The passive emptying of blood by vasoconstrictor fibre stimulation is very pronounced in the low pressure range but becomes small at higher pressures, in accordance with the pressure-volume characteristics of the veins demonstrating an apparently very high distensibility at low pressures. This high distensibility is mainly due to changes of vessel geometry associated with the collapse and does not reflect true wall distensibility. — Consequently when venous pressure is low venous function is primarily governed by passive factors, while active shortening of venous smooth muscles will play dominant role first when the vessels are kept well distended.

The implications of these findings for venous control is discussed, with special respect to man, where venous pressure varies greatly with body position. Some methods earlier used for assessing venous tone changes are critically analysed.

The venous side of the circulation does not only serve as a passive return route for the blood to the heart but can also be considered as an adjustable depot, containing 70—75 per cent of the total blood volume (e.g. Green 1950, Wiedeman 1963). Alterations of the blood content in this large capacitance section of the cardiovascular system will evidently most strongly affect venous return and the "filling" of the heart hence cardiac output and overall circulatory dynamics. The various mechanisms controlling venous blood content must therefore constitute important tools to maintain cardiovascular homeostasis (cf. Folkow and M. M. M. 1964).

It is well known that vasoconstriction, with consequent blood mobilization occurs in most vascular beds upon vasoconstrictor fibre activation whether this is induced by direct electrical stimulation (M. M. M. 1960) or in connection with various cardiovascular reflexes (e.g. Öberg 1964). Such active adjustments of the veins

are however inevitably accompanied by a more or less pronounced passive blood mobilization whenever the precapillary neurogenic constriction is pronounced enough to decrease the transmural pressure within the postcapillary section.

The magnitude of such "passive" adjustments must, however vary considerably with the prevailing venous transmural pressure since the distensibility of the veins varies greatly with the pressure level. Thus, in the low pressure range, even a minor pressure fall is followed by a marked volume reduction, as indicated by the well known convexity of the venous pressure volume curve towards the volume axis (for references, see Alexander 1963). From this curve one no doubt gets the impression that venous "distensibility" is very high in the low pressure range. However it is likely that volume alterations here mainly reflect a change in venous transectional geometry from a circular to an elliptic shape, i.e. a tendency of venous collapse rather than a passive-elastic recoil of the venous wall (e.g. Burton 1963).

As a contrast within the higher pressure range where the veins attain a circular transectional area, even pronounced shifts in transmural pressure are followed by only small changes in volume. However these volume changes can be expected to reflect the true wall distensibility.

One might further expect that even pronounced contractions of the venous smooth muscles, following a vasoconstrictor fibre activation, can produce only small blood mobilizations from the veins when the transmural pressure is initially so low that the veins are collapsed and therefore almost void of blood. Accordingly it may be predicted that in the low range of venous transmural pressure alterations in venous blood content is primarily governed by "passive" factors.

At higher pressure levels, on the other hand, when the veins are well distended and display a circular transectional configuration, volume changes may be mainly ascribed to active shifts in smooth muscle length, while passive adjustments will now be of minor importance due to the relatively low venous distensibility. The expected transformation of the functional characteristics of the veins with the transmural pressure must have important consequences for the regulation of venous return especially in man, where the major part of the venous reservoir is placed at heart level in the supine position but well below the heart in the erect position.

Further the mentioned characteristics of venous function must imply that quantitative analyses of the nervous control of the veins, when recorded in terms of shifts in blood content and/or pressure, are met with considerable difficulties. Such studies are however of great importance since the true nature of e.g. reflex patterns governing circulatory homeostasis can be fully understood only when the extent of activation of the various cardiovascular effectors is quantitatively estimated. As mentioned above vasoconstrictor fibre activations imply not only "active" venoconstriction but also a superimposed passive blood mobilization whenever venous transmural pressure becomes lowered as a result of precapillary vasoconstriction. This is seen e.g. in the skeletal muscle vascular bed, where a reflex increase in the pre to postcapillary resistance ratio leading to a fall in capillary and hence in venous pressure occurs when the arterial baroreceptors are unloaded and/or the

chemoreceptors activated (Öberg 1964). For an accurate quantitative evaluation of the active venoconstriction in these reflex patterns one must thus know the exact contribution of passive emptying. This is, as mentioned, related not only to the absolute fall in venous transmural pressure but also to the prevailing level of this pressure.

Some of the mentioned problems have earlier been analysed in an interesting study by Thron and Scheppokat (1958) on hand veins in man. However, in studies of this type on man it seems impossible to rule out all sources of error, and it is difficult to ensure that equally strong reflex activation of the vasoconstrictor fibres is repeatedly induced. In the present study several different techniques have been utilized in an attempt to estimate quantitatively the relationship between "active" and "passive" venous reactions at various transmural pressures when the venous smooth muscles are exposed to exactly defined neurogenic stimuli.

Methods

Experiments were performed on 33 cats, anesthetized with chloralose, 30–50 mg/kg body weight.

1. Experiments on isolated veins

A series of studies concerning the pressure-volume characteristics of the veins were made on isolated segments from the inferior caval vein, the femoral, the superior mesenteric and the jugular vein. One end of the horizontally placed vessel segment was cannulated and connected to Statham pressure transducer for pressure recordings on a Grass polygraph. The other end was connected to an infusion pump, delivering constant volume of fluid (blood or dextrane) per unit time. The time axis on the recording will thus be synchronous to volume axis.

In these experiments attempts were made to correlate the pressure-volume characteristics of the veins also with alterations in their transactional "diameter". This was done by measuring the distance between the two most remote points of the same circumference of the initially collapsed vein, when observed from above, and how this "diameter" changed when the transmural pressure was slowly increased above zero. A reduction of this diameter upon pressure and volume increases should then imply change of the transactional geometry from an elliptic to more circular form. Changes of the vessel "diameter" were assessed by direct inspection from above through low magnification dissection microscope, equipped with an ocular with an engraved scale. For each observed 0.2 mm change of vessel diameter a mark was made on the polygraph paper with the pressure recording.

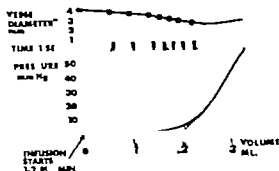
After the experiment the length and circumference of the venous segment was carefully measured. These values were used for deduction of its volume, had it attained perfect circular shape at zero transmural pressure. This "zero pressure-volume" was used as reference point to evaluate approximately at what pressure level the cross section of the vein attained an oval shape and for rough determination of the genuine wall distensibility at very low transmural pressures.

2. Experiment on intact aortic beds

A. Intracaval occlusion experiment. The reactions of the veins *in situ* were, in most cases, studied from the hindquarters, by means of a plethysmographic technique, earlier described in detail (Mellander 1960). Briefly the abdomen was opened, the intestines removed and the inferior caval vein and the aorta were dissected free. All side branches of these vessels from the bifurcations to the renal vessels were ligated and divided. Mass ligatures were placed around the muscles of the abdomen and the back, and the spinal channel was plugged to obstruct its exit. The hindquarters were thus separated from the rest of the animal except for the cerebral organs, the sympathetic trunks, the aorta and the inferior caval vein, the latter being the sole venous outflow channel from the preparation.

The hindquarters were placed in a plethysmograph filled with water kept at 37°C. A tracheal skin flap was freed from the underlying tissue at the abdomen and the back and

FIG. 1. Changes of pressure in and "diameter" of an isolated segment from the inferior caval vein with increasing fluid content. Segment length and circumference 4 and 0.8 cm, respectively. Zero pressure volume provided perfect circular transectional configuration 0.2 ml.



diameter (see Methods) shows that there is a continuous *reduction* of this dimension, more slow at the beginning but with augmented speed when the volume increases, up to a point where the diameter tends to stabilize and then starts to increase somewhat. At this point, where the diameter decrease changes into a diameter increase, the vein should have attained a circular transection configuration. The volume of fluid added up to this point slightly exceeded the zero pressure volume of the venous segment as deduced from the measurements at the end of the experiment (see Methods). — It can be seen that the point where the vein attained circular transectional configuration, corresponds roughly with the bend in its pressure-volume curve where the pressure starts to rise more markedly at 8–10 mm Hg.

This finding will be briefly commented already in this connection, since it has some direct bearing on the results described below. It suggests that pressure dependent volume changes of the veins in the low pressure range is accomplished mainly by geometry changes, and that a minimal transmural pressure actually as high as 8–10 mm Hg in this experiment, is necessary to keep the veins in a fully circular shape. This minimal transmural pressure value, where thus the veins become circular and the venous pressure starts to rise more significantly, varied somewhat in the different preparations but were throughout in the range of 6–11 mm Hg. It might therefore be permitted to draw the conclusion that, in the cat, transmural pressure below some 6 mm Hg in the larger veins implies a certain degree of collapse. Therefore the part of the pressure-volume curve, corresponding to the pressure range below 6–8 mm Hg does not reflect the true wall distensibility but mainly changes in luminal geometry. True wall distensibility at these low pressure levels is better illustrated if the curve is extrapolated back to the zero pressure volume — the volume that would have been attained by the vein at zero pressure had the transectional area been kept perfectly circular throughout (dotted line in Fig. 1).

II Experiments on intact vascular beds

A Venous volume measurements Fig 2 shows an experiment where blood flow and volume changes in a hindquarter preparation were followed when the regional vasoconstrictor fibres were intermittently stimulated with identical stimulation characteristics (4 Imp/sec 3 V 3 msec) but at varying levels of mean venous transmural pressure produced by alterations of venous outflow pressure. It can be seen that the initial rapid volume decrease following stimulation, which reflects mobilization of blood from the hindquarters, and then predominantly from the veins, *decreases* somewhat when the venous transmural pressure *increases*. Thus, while the blood mobilization amounts to roughly 4.5 ml when venous outflow pressure is 4.5 mm Hg it is in this experiment only 3 ml when venous outflow pressure is set at 16 mm Hg and less than 2 ml at a venous outflow pressure of 22 mm Hg.

The responses of the resistance vessels, as reflected by the shifts in flow resistance (PRU) are if anything enhanced when the venous pressure is raised. The distribution of the volume responses at the high levels of venous transmural pressure can therefore not be attributed to a less effective vasoconstrictor fibre stimulation, nor to a less pronounced volume reduction of the precapillary vascular sections. Consequently it must be related to a less effective emptying of the venous compartment.

It should be realized that even if the outflow pressure is kept constant during the stimulation period the *mean* venous transmural pressure being approximately half

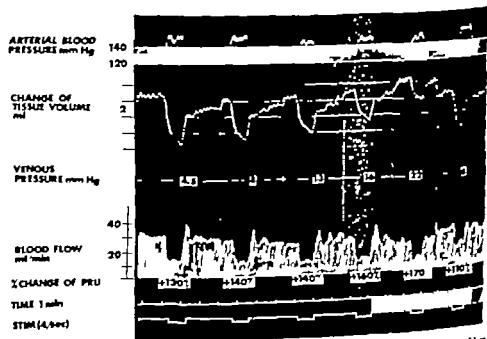


Fig. 2. Cat 2.6 kg Hindquarter preparation. Effects of standardized vasoconstrictor fibre stimulations on blood flow and tissue volume at varying levels of venous transmural pressure.

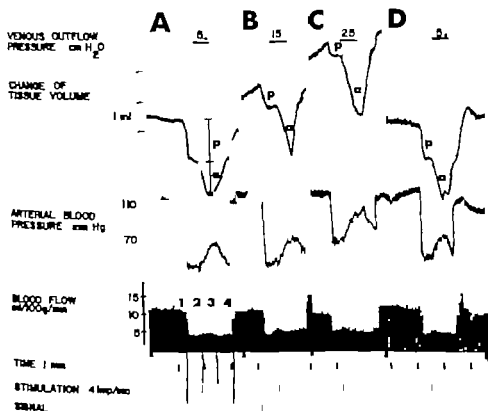


Fig. 3. Cat 3.1 kg. Hindquarter preparation.

Panel A: Passive (p) and active (—) tissue volume changes produced by partial occlusion of the aorta (line 1) and vasoconstrictor fibre stimulation while keeping blood flow constant (line —), respectively, at low venous distending pressure.

1: Panels B, C and D the same procedure is repeated at moderate, high and again low venous transmural pressures.

the sum of the capillary and the venous outflow pressures, must inevitably fall when precapillary vessels constrict, since the capillary pressure then falls. This capillary pressure fall is revealed in the volume record in Fig. 2 by a net absorption of tissue fluid during the stimulation periods, as indicated by the slower phase of tissue volume reduction following the fast, initial venous response. Therefore the emptying of blood from the veins, as shown in Fig. 2, is due to both an active venoconstriction and to a passive elastic recoil of the veins. Since the precapillary constriction, if anything, seemed to be even more powerful at the higher range of venous outflow pressures, the reduction of mean venous pressure secondary to the stimulation, ought to be correspondingly more pronounced at these higher pressures. Despite this the total blood mobilization from the veins is then slightly smaller. It can therefore be concluded that the reduced venous emptying must be due to less efficient active venoconstriction and/or to a reduced passive recoil of the veins for a given pressure reduction, i.e. to reduced venous distensibility.

To analyse in approximate terms the quantitative relationship between these "active" and "passive" components, respectively, which together constitute the total blood mobilization from the venous compartment, experiments of the type shown in Fig. 3 were performed. Changes in blood flow and tissue volume produced by standardized vasoconstrictor fibre stimulations, were here studied in a hindquarter preparation at various levels of venous transmural pressure. Prior to each stimulation, the blood flow through the preparation was reduced by a partial obstruction of the abdominal aorta (line 1 in panel A) to a level slightly less than that expected to be reached during the subsequent constrictor fibre stimulation. This addition of an artificial precapillary resistance produces a volume reduction (ρ at the volume registration in panel A) which must be ascribed solely to a *passive* mobilization of blood, mainly from the veins, as a result of the reduced venous transmural pressure. When a stable level of reduced blood flow and a reasonably stable volume had been attained after this manoeuvre a stimulation of the vasoconstrictor fibres was performed (line 2). By a graded opening of the aortic screw-clamp blood flow could be maintained constant during the stimulation period, despite the induced vasoconstriction. Thus, total flow resistance in the hindquarters is here kept constant by balancing the neurogenically induced resistance increase by a corresponding reduction of the artificial resistance applied via the screw-clamp. However the volume recording now reveals a further blood emptying—a consequence of the constrictor fibre stimulation (α at the volume registration). This blood expulsion must be entirely due to a *active* vasoconstriction since blood flow and venous outflow pressure are kept throughout constant. This implies that, disregarding the possible influence of a slight increase of postcapillary flow resistance, the mean capillary and hence also the mean venous pressure must have remained essentially unchanged. On cessation of the constrictor fibre stimulation (line 3) the veins again dilate and when later on, also the aortic screw-clamp is opened (line 4) the venous transmural pressure builds up and a passive filling of the capacitance section is added.

The same series of procedures are then repeated with venous outflow pressures set at 15, 2 and again at 5 cm of water in panels B, C and D respectively. As can be seen the *passive* component of the venous blood mobilization (ρ at the volume recording) decreases and the *active* one (α at the volume recording) increases with increasing venous pressures although their sum remains approximately the same at all levels of venous transmural pressure studied.

Fig. 4 shows the relationship between total, "active" and "passive" blood mobilization as obtained from an experiment of the type illustrated in Fig. 3, performed on a hindquarter preparation. Essentially identical results were obtained in all experiments with series including those experiments where a constant flow pump perfusion was utilized. It can be seen from this diagram that while the "total" blood mobilization is fairly constant, it decreases slightly with increasing transmural pressure within the venous compartment (as shown in Fig. 2); this decrease is to be ascribed to the marked reduction of the *passive* component of the blood mobilization, or

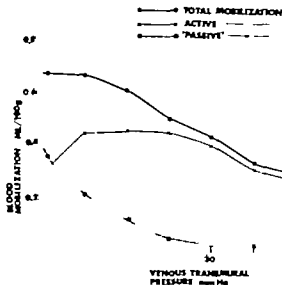


Fig. 4. The influence of the prevailing venous pressure on the magnitude of *total*, *active* and *passive* blood mobilization, respectively following standardized vasoconstrictor fibre stimulations to the hindquarter preparation. — The data represent mean values from 3 stimulations at each pressure level.

curing when venous transmural pressure rises. This marked reduction in the *passive* factor evidently coincides with the gradual elimination of the changes in transactional geometry of the veins associated with the collapse phenomenon, as outlined in section I. On the other hand, the active emptying due to a shortening of venous smooth muscles, first *increase* when pressure rises, but decreases again when venous transmural pressure becomes higher than about 20 mm Hg.

Essentially similar results were obtained in the intestinal preparations, utilizing the same experimental approach as outlined above. However in the intestine the active *venoconstrictions* showed a tendency to reach their maximal response at a slightly lower level of transmural pressure than in the hindquarters.

Effect of venous pressure on isolated intestinal vascular bed. In 5 experiments, an isolated intestinal vascular bed with a temporarily arrested circulation was utilized to analyse venous function at varying levels of distending pressure by recordings of the pressure changes evoked by standardized activations of the vasoconstrictor fibres. Fig. 5 shows a recording from such an experiment. Varying levels of static pressure in the closed vascular bed was attained by varying the venous outflow pressure prior to the clamping of the vessels. It can be seen that the extent of the pressure rise, induced by vasoconstrictor fibre stimulation, is dependent upon the initial venous pressure and the degree of distension of the veins. When the initial pressure is very low so that the veins can be expected to be more or less collapsed, only very small pressure rises are obtained upon sympathetic stimulation. On the other hand, considerable pressure responses are obtained upon the same sympathetic stimulation when the initial pressure is set so high as to keep the veins well distended. Qualitatively similar results were obtained in all preparations in which serum

These data strongly suggest that significant rise of venous pressure during

To analyse in approximate terms, the quantitative relationship between these "active" and "passive" components, respectively, which together constitute the total blood mobilization from the venous compartment, experiments of the type shown in Fig. 3 were performed. Changes in blood flow and tissue volume produced by standardized vasoconstrictor fibre stimulations were here studied in a hindquarter preparation at various levels of venous transmural pressure. Prior to each stimulation, the blood flow through the preparation was reduced by a partial obstruction of the abdominal aorta (line 1 in panel A) to a level slightly less than that expected to be reached during the subsequent constrictor fibre stimulation. This addition of an artificial precapillary resistance produces a volume reduction (ΔV at the volume registration in panel A) which must be ascribed solely to a *passive* mobilization of blood, mainly from the veins, as a result of the reduced venous transmural pressure. When a stable level of reduced blood flow and a reasonably stable volume had been attained after this manoeuvre a stimulation of the vasoconstrictor fibres was performed (line 2). By a graded opening of the aortic screw-clamp blood flow could be maintained constant during the stimulation period despite the induced vasoconstriction. Thus total flow resistance in the hindquarters is here kept constant by balancing the neurogenically induced resistance increase by a corresponding reduction of the artificial resistance applied via the screw-clamp. However the volume recording now reveals a further blood emptying as a consequence of the constrictor fibre stimulation (ΔV at the volume registration). This blood emptying must be entirely due to an *active* vasoconstriction since blood flow and venous outflow pressure are kept throughout constant. This implies that, disregarding the possible influence of a slight increase of postcapillary flow resistance the mean capillary and hence also the mean venous pressure must have remained essentially unchanged. On cessation of the constrictor fibre stimulation (line 3) the veins again dilate and when later on also the aortic screw-clamp is opened (line 4) the venous transmural pressure builds up and a passive filling of the capacitance section is added.

The same series of procedures are then repeated with venous outflow pressures set at 15, 20 and, again, 30 cm of water in panels B, C and D, respectively. As can be seen, the *passive* component of the venous blood mobilization (ΔV at the volume recording decreases) and the *active* one (ΔV at the volume recording) increases with increasing venous pressures although their sum remains approximately the same at all levels of venous transmural pressure studied.

Fig. 4 shows the relationship between total, *active* and *passive* blood mobilization obtained from an experiment of the type illustrated in Fig. 3, performed on a hindquarter preparation. Essentially identical results were obtained in all experiments in this series including those experiments where a constant flow pump perfusion was utilized. It can be seen from this diagram that while the "total" blood mobilization (ΔV) decreases slightly with increasing transmural pressure within the venous compartment (as shown in Fig. 2) this decrease is to be ascribed to the marked reduction of the *passive* component of the blood mobilization, or

blood discharge in such reflex adjustments. It is necessary to determine separately and with considerable exactness the extent of active venoconstriction. The present series of experiments is an attempt to evaluate quantitatively the contribution of active venoconstriction and passive venous recoil respectively to the total blood mobilization from a vascular bed exposed to different transmural pressures when the regional vasoconstrictor fibres are activated in a well-defined way.

The results of the present study indicate in agreement with those of Thron and Schepokat (1938) that the magnitude of both the active and the passive component of venous emptying caused by vasoconstrictor fibre activation is markedly influenced by the prevailing venous transmural pressure. Thus, in the low range of venous transmural pressure the passive component of blood mobilization, secondary to a fall in venous pressure, is very pronounced, but becomes fairly insignificant at pressure levels above 5–10 mm Hg. This finding correlates well with the characteristic pressure-volume curve of the veins, which shows a very pronounced distensibility at low pressures and a considerably lower distensibility in the higher pressure range.

The present experiments on isolated venous segments show that the high distensibility in the low pressure range can be attributed mainly to the collapse of the veins i.e. to a change of transectional geometry rather than being an expression for the genuine wall distensibility. The steeper part of the pressure-volume curve seems to correspond more closely to the true wall distensibility which in fact appears to be rather low. The detailed analysis of these pressure-volume curves further suggest that the true wall distensibility is fairly limited, also in the low pressure range (see Fig. 1).

The active mobilization of blood, caused by standardized activations of the venous smooth muscles, was found to be very small when the venous transmural pressure was initially so low that the veins were collapsed or on the verge of collapse. Evidently a shortening of the smooth muscles (such more or less collapsed veins is unable to reduce effectively the volume of the vessel and even a strong active enoconstriction may in this situation, be completely obscured by the emptying caused by the passive luminal collapse for the veins. As hinted in this study a enoconstriction might then in fact even tend to slightly increase the vessel volume by stiffening the wall and in this way transform the collapsed vessel into a more rounded shape (cf. Wood and Eckstein, 1938).

At venous transmural pressure levels above 5–10 mm Hg on the other hand the active emptying of the veins was found to increase both in absolute terms and especially when related to the passive emptying which decreased correspondingly when venous transmural pressure was raised. When the veins were exposed to pressures beyond approximately 20 mm Hg the magnitude of active blood expulsion gradually declined. The increase of blood flow of the enoconstrictor to standardized smooth muscle activation when pressure was raised from 5 to 20 mm Hg is probably related to the augmented resting length and tension of the smooth muscle, a characteristic feature of all muscle tissue including that in the vessel wall (S.

en 1960 Sparks and Blair 1962) The decrease of active venoconstriction at still higher pressure levels might be due to an "overstretching" of the muscle elements. It might seem surprising that an overstretching should be obtained already at such moderate pressure levels as 20 mm Hg. However, it should be pointed out that in rats, because of body position and size of the animal, the venous compartment is normally exposed to only moderate hydrostatic loads, rarely exceeding 10–15 mm Hg. The situation is most likely quite different in man where in the upright position the veins in dependent regions are normally exposed to a very high hydrostatic load. Accordingly, the veins in e.g. the foot of man have an especially well developed muscle layer (Kügellgen 1955) and it seems as if veins in general are structurally well adapted to the hydrostatic load that they are normally exposed to. It is therefore reasonable to assume that the maximal venoconstrictor response in e.g. the legs of man is obtained at definitely higher pressure levels than in the cat. As a matter of fact, Thron and Scheppokat (1958) found in their experiment on hand veins in man that the maximal active venoconstrictor responses were obtained in a pressure range between 30 and 40 mm Hg.

In most animals and also in man in the recumbent position, the greater part of the venous compartment is placed approximately at the heart level. The venous transmural pressure is therefore relatively low and especially more central parts of the venous compartment are probably more or less semicollapsed. Consequently passive adjustment of the venous reservoir will then play a rather dominant role while active venoconstrictions cannot assert themselves significantly. This has the consequence that in this situation a fall in central pressure caused by e.g. hemorrhage cannot be very effectively compensated for by an active constriction of the venous compartment. It is even possible that whenever an active venoconstriction leads to a partial rise in venous pressure this will be more or less completely offset by the simultaneous pressure induced change of configuration of the dilated vessels to a more rounded shape. This will tend to increase vessel diameter and thus counteract the generally induced reduction of their circumference.

It should be noted, however, that the average pressure distending the venous compartment is different from the central venous pressure. The latter is not identical with the central venous pressure but is a function of the pressure at the capillary end of the venous compartment. It is probable that the pressure at the capillary end of the venous compartment is probably high enough to maintain the small veins distended and more or less rounded. It is in the larger veins where the pressure in more centrally located veins is so low as to permit partial or even complete collapse. However, in certain situations, as in circulatory shock, it can be expected to be just low also in the small veins, due to a fall in arterial pressure and an intense precapillary constriction. The fall in pressure may except a more generalized collapse of the total venous compartment in this situation, and an active venoconstriction, however pronounced will then have only a very limited effect.

Studies of the present type inevitably give rise to speculations concerning the accuracy of the different methods commonly used for measuring changes of volume.

tone. It is evident that a correct evaluation of the extent of active venoconstriction from changes in venous pressure or venous blood content can only be obtained when the veins are moderately distended, and not in collapsed state as is the case in e.g. human forearm when placed above heart level or in isolated venous segments, almost void of blood (e.g. Alexander 1963). For the same reasons active venoconstriction may not be accurately revealed in supine man, when central venous pressure measurements are used for indicating shifts in venous tone (e.g. Gauer, Henry and Sicker 1956).

The use of a decreased venous distensibility as demonstrated by an altered slope of the pressure-volume curve as a criterion of venous smooth muscle constriction, might also give erroneous results since according to the present study only the steeper part of the pressure-volume curve reflects the true wall distensibility. Furthermore since the apparent distensibility varies considerably with the contained blood volume this volume must be exactly known to allow for correct evaluations and thus has certainly not always been the case.

A more detailed analysis of such methodological problems is beyond the scope of the present study but will be discussed in a subsequent publication. However since the method for measuring tone changes of the veins by means of isotonic volume shifts, as used in the majority of the experiments in the present study (section II A) has been recently criticized in several respects (Browae Lorenz, Shepherd 1966) some comments on this aspect seem justified. This mentioned method implies that quantitative measurements of active venous constriction have been made under circumstances that allow for isotonic rather than isometric contractions. Such a type of venous contraction seems, in fact, to conform better with the situation in the intact circulation, since contracting veins can practically always freely divert their content towards the heart other part of the cardiovascular system.

Isometric measurements, on the other hand, and the utilization of pressure recordings from closed venous sections (e.g. Browae Lorenz *et al.* 1966) seem to be in some respect less reliable. Thus, the venous smooth muscles are then forced to work under conditions which are less physiological and for which they are not primarily designed. Further the closed system technique inevitably involves circulatory standstill and risks for metabolite accumulation, which tends to counteract the neurogenically induced venoconstrictions. There might also occur a closure of venous valves adjacent to the site of the catheter so that measurements are made from an artificially limited, perhaps not representative part of the total venous compartment. Finally it is also not possible to translate quantitative terms, the pressure increases, induced in given constrictor fibre stimulation to the volume of blood that can be actively mobilized toward the central veins and the heart by this same stimulation.

The method of quantitative recording of the isotonic venoconstrictions, used in most of the present experiment (section II A) seems to have considerable advantages in the above-mentioned respect. It has, however, been asked that, with the mentioned method it is not possible to differentiate between active and

"passive" blood mobilization from the venous compartment. As shown in the present study and as has already pointed out by Mellander (1960) such a differentiation is indeed possible and with considerable accuracy. It has also been argued that the present method does not clearly separate the blood mobilization occurring from the postcapillary venous section from that occurring from the precapillary vessels when the constrictor fibres are activated. Thus, too, it is, however possible with a fairly high degree of accuracy by deductions from the data for the flow resistance increase, which is at least 80–90 per cent is known to reflect precapillary vessel constriction, and from data on the blood volume contained in the main resistance section of the precapillary vessels which appears to amount to less than 10 per cent of total regional blood content (Green 1950 Wiedeman 1963) If the flow resistance being inversely proportional to the fourth power of the average internal radius, increases as much as 4 times, the blood content of the precapillary resistance vessels, being proportional to the square of the internal radius, would decrease to about half their initial volume corresponding to less than 5 per cent of the total blood content. This figure implies according to actual measurements as performed in this and similar studies (cf. Mellander 1960) that only 10–15 per cent at most, of total blood mobilization is derived from precapillary vessel and 85–90 per cent from the venous side if the small capillary blood content is considered to be largely constant. These deductions illustrate how it is, after all, possible to distinguish in fairly accurate terms also between precapillary and postcapillary capacitance responses also with the present method and that it is justified to relate blood volume shifts to alterations in venous capacity.

This study was supported by grants from Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine under Contract AF 61(032) 75 through the European Office of Aerospace Research (OAR) United States Air Force from U. S. Public Health Service (H1E-55673-06) from the Swedish Medical Research Council (14X-644-02, K67 14X-614) from the Swedish National Association against Heart and Chest Diseases and from the Faculty of Medicine University of Göteborg.

References

- ALEXANDER, R. S. The peripheral venous system *Handbook of Physiology* (Williams and Wilkins Co. Baltimore 1961) Sec. 2, Vol. 3 1075–1098.
- BROWN, N. I., R. R. LORRIN and J. T. SAMPSON. Response of capacity and resistance vessels of dog limb to sympathetic nerve stimulation. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1966, 210, 95–102.
- BURTON, A. C. *Physiology of the circulation* Year Book Medical Publishers Inc. Chicago 1963.
- FOLKOW, B., O. L. LÖNN and J. WALLENTIN. Studies on the relationship between flow resistance, capillary filtration coefficient and regional blood volume in the intestine of the cat. *Acta physiol.* 1961, 5, 270–283.
- FOLKOW, B. and S. MELLANDER. Vein and venous tone. *Amer. Heart J.* 1964, 68, 39–108.
- GALLER, O. H., J. P. HALL and H. O. SIEKER. Changes in central venous pressure after moderate hemorrhage and transfusion to man. *Circulat. Res.* 1956, 4, 79–84.
- GREEN, H. D. *Circulation system. Physical principles*. In Glaser, O. *Medical Physics*. 1944, Vol. 2 208–232. Year Book Publishers Inc. Chicago 1950.
- KROGH, A. V. Über das Verhalten von Rumenmuskulatur und Innendruck in menschlichen grossen Venen. *Z. Zellforsch.* 1955, 41, 168–183.
- MELLANDER, S. Comparative studies on the adrenergic neurohormonal control of resistance and capacitance blood vessels in the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960, 50, Suppl. 176, 1–36.

- OSMAN, B. Effects of cardiovascular reflexes on net capillary fluid transfer. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964 62 Suppl. 229 1—58.
- SEARS, H. V. and D. F. BOWEN. Effect of stretch on passive tension and contractility of isolated vascular smooth muscle. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1962, 202 833—840.
- SEIDEN, R. N. The effect of initial strip length on the noradrenalin-induced isometric contraction of arterial strips. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1960 154 15—25.
- TIMONY, H. L. and K. D. SCHIMMROCK. Tumefinderungen peripherer kapazitiver Gefäße. *Verh. dtsch. Ges. Kreisf. Forsch.* 1958, 24 333—338.
- WATKINS, M. P. Dimensions of blood vessels from distributing artery to collecting vein. *Circulat. Res.* 1963 12 375—378.
- WOOD, J. E. and J. W. ECKSTEIN. A tandem forearm plethysmograph for study of acute responses of the peripheral veins of man. The effect of environmental and local temperature change and the effect of pooling blood in the extremities. *J. clin. Invest.* 1958 37 41—50.

Effects of Acetylcholine and Biogenic Amines on Pulmonary Smooth Muscle in the African Lungfish, *Protopterus Aethiopicus*

By

KJELL JOHANSEN¹ and OLA B. RITTE

Received 13 May 1967

Abstract

JOHANSEN K. and O. B. RITTE. *Effects of acetylcholine and biogenic amines on pulmonary smooth muscle in the African lungfish* *Protopterus aethiopicus*. *Acta physiol scand* 1967 71 248—252

Smooth muscles from the glottis pharynx and pulmonary parenchyma were excised from freshly killed specimens of the African lungfish *Protopterus aethiopicus* and mounted in a bath of Ringer solution. In vitro responses to pharmacological agents were studied. Both muscle preparations gave qualitatively similar responses. Acetylcholine caused contraction which was abolished by pretreatment with tropic acid. Histamine and serotonin also contracted the muscles, their effect being diminished by mepyramine and methysergide. Adrenaline and noradrenaline relaxed the muscle preparations. Neither reserpine nor propranolol affected this response. Isoproterenol had a slight relaxing effect. Anoxia and hypercapnia did not influence the contractile state of the muscles.

The results obtained are discussed in relation to the response of mammalian tracheo-bronchial muscles to the same pharmacological agents.

During the evolution of pulmonary breathing the mechanics of lung ventilation and the efficiency of the lung in gas exchange have been profoundly altered. Marked changes have also occurred in the anatomical distribution and functional significance of the smooth muscles of the respiratory apparatus. In primitive lungs, as apparent in lungfish (dipnoans), smooth muscles are richly distributed in prominent ridges and connections throughout the pulmonary parenchyma. The lungfish has no air distributing system comparable to trachea and the bronchial tree of higher tetrapods. A prominent sphincter marks the entrance to the lung from the pharyngeal floor. Information is lacking concerning the pharmacological characteristics of the smooth muscles of either pharynx or lungs.

The present investigation deals with the responses of these structures from the African lungfish, *Protopterus aethiopicus* to pharmacological agents with well defined effects on mammalian tracheo-bronchial muscle. Agents with specific effects on the smooth muscle preparations were also injected into intact non-anesthetized fish and their effects on breathing behaviour observed.

Material and methods

10 specimens of the African lungfish, *Protopterus aethiopicus* were flown from Lake Victoria, Uganda, to Oslo, Norway. The fish varied in weight from 1.4 to 6.1 kg. The glottis sphincter and strips of lung tissues were excised from freshly killed specimens, and the preparations suspended in bath of Ringer solution (iso-osmotic to 0.75 % NaCl) with one end anchored and the other attached to Grass Force-Displacement transducer (FT03). The output from the transducer was recorded on Grass Polygraph (model 5D). Drugs were added to the bath during continuous monitoring of changes in muscle tension. The preparations were washed thoroughly between each drug administration by changing the Ringer solution repeatedly. The same experimental arrangement was used to test responses to hypercapnia and asoxia, by bubbling respectively 6 % CO₂ in air or pure nitrogen through the bath. The following drugs were used: acetylcholine chloride, adrenaline chloride, noradrenaline chloride, isoproterenol chloride, histamine phosphate, serotonin, creatinine sulfate, atropine sulfate, reserpine mesylate, propranolol chloride, mepyramine maleate and methysergide maleate. Doses are expressed as µg of the salts.

Intravital effects were noted after intravenous injection of drugs through chronically indwelling catheters while the fish were under observation in large aquaria.

Results

1. Intravital effects. Fig. 1 summarizes the response of the isolated muscle preparations to pharmacological agents.

Acetylcholine (0.1–10 µg/ml) gave a marked contraction of both the pulmonary smooth muscle and the glottis sphincter. The contractions were transient, and peak tension developed within 15–30 sec. The contractions were totally prevented if the muscle preparations were pre-treated with atropine (4 µg/ml). A claving effect on both types of muscle preparations resulted from the administration of adrenaline and noradrenaline in concentrations of 0.5–5 µg/ml. This effect was slow to develop. It also persisted longer than the effect produced by acetylcholine and was not influenced by addition of reserpine and propranolol (2 µg/ml) to the bath. Both histamine and serotonin (0.1–2 µg/ml) resulted in contraction of both muscle preparations. These effects persisted longer and lasted longer than the response to acetylcholine. The effect of histamine could be prevented by mepyramine (2 µg/ml) and methysergide (1–2 µg/ml) had a diminishing effect on that of serotonin. Isoproterenol (0.5–10 µg/ml) either had no effect or induced slight relaxation of the muscles.

The smooth muscle preparations did not have any response to changes in the oxygen composition of the bath within the study period of 20–30 min.

Intravital effects. Only suggestive inference can be given to the intravital drug injections on intact animals. Acetylcholine injections sometimes resulted in attempts to breathe air. Injections of histamine intravenously similarly and most often

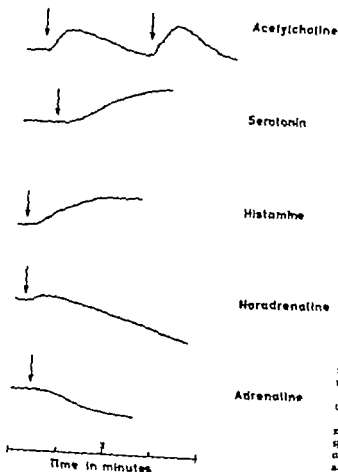


Fig. 1 Changes in tension of isolated smooth muscle preparations from glottis sphincter and lung of the hagfish, *Protoperca antipodum* produced by drugs added to the bath at time indicated by row. Upper graphs obtained in smooth muscle from the glottis sphincter the others in smooth muscle from the lung. Both preparations give qualitatively similar responses.

resulted in an increased frequency of air breaths. Often the accelerated breathing frequency entailed a massive release of gas bubbles from the lungs, a response also typical of serotonin injections. Both histamine and serotonin injections were suggestive of additional central effects, commonly resulting in adverse behaviour e.g. splashing about in the aquarium.

Discussion

The functional significance of the smooth musculature in the phylogenetically primitive lung in dipnoans differs fundamentally from that in the higher tetrapods. In mammals, the tracheo-bronchial smooth muscles exert their primary function by influencing the airway resistance and hence the distribution of air to the exchange surfaces of the alveoli. Concurrently changes in the contractile state of the tracheo-bronchial muscles will bring about changes in the dead space of the air conducting

system. For the early lung as manifested in the lungfish, the conducting airway is extremely short (1–2 cm long in a 3 kg lungfish) and represented only by the pneumatic duct. The resulting anatomical dead space is accordingly almost non-existent. The mechanics of breathing are also totally different, and filling of the lung is accomplished by positive pressure breathing utilizing the buccal force pump, consisting of the muscular walls in the posterior part of the buccal cavity and pharynx, supported by a well-developed hyoid muscular apparatus (Grigg 1965). During the forced filling or swallowing of air into the lung the muscular branchial opercula remains tightly closed, and a muscular sphincter at the opening of the oesophagus prevents air from entering the stomach. At this time the smooth muscles of the glottis sphincter, the pneumatic duct, and the lung itself must be relaxed. Subsequent to filling, the glottis sphincter must remain tightly closed in order to prevent the inspired air from escaping. Expiration is thought to occur in response to a contraction of the smooth muscles of the lung. It seems important that air is expelled by excess pressure in the lung through at least a partially contracted glottis sphincter in order to permit expiration in underwater position without admitting water into the lung. Recordings from the Australian lungfish, *Neoceratodus forsteri* have confirmed that intrapulmonary pressure remains positive throughout the entire breathing cycle (Johansen, Lenfant and Grigg 1967).

On the basis of the marked differences in the distribution and functional role of the smooth muscles in the lower and higher vertebrate lung, as pointed out above, it appears to be of considerable interest that the smooth muscles of the lungfish lung as studied in the present work respond to drugs principally in the same way as the tracheo-bronchial musculature of mammals (Widdicombe 1963). Scant information is available on representatives from other vertebrate classes but the frog lung muscles are known to contract in response to acetylcholine and relax in response to adrenaline, noradrenaline and serotonin (Dijkstra and Noyens 1939; Brecht and Jeschke 1960). A non-specific variable effect of serotonin on various types of smooth muscle has been emphasized by Prosser (1960). Pharmacological studies of the muscularis mucosa of the teleost swimbladder, a homologue structure to the dipnoan lung, show two types of response to catecholamines: adrenaline and noradrenaline contract the secretory mucosa, while the absorbing mucosa is relaxed (Fänge 1962). Fänge (1966) implies that this indicates the presence of important differences between secretory and absorbent areas of the teleost swimbladder. It is reported that release of gas in the pneumatic duct of physostome teleosts is under adrenergic control while air gulped through the duct is under cholinergic control (Fänge 1966). Our data do not permit conclusions to be drawn regarding the innervation of the smooth muscles of the dipnoan lung. The failure of the β -adrenergic blocking agent propranolol to inhibit the relaxing effect of adrenaline and noradrenaline may suggest that the common localization of receptors does not apply to the preparation studied.

In contrast to the conformity of response to drugs in the smooth muscles of the lungfish lung and the mammalian tracheo-bronchial muscles, it merits attention that

the dipnoan smooth muscle is seemingly unresponsive to anoxia or hypercapnia. Intact lungfish display considerable tolerance to anoxia, whereas the denervated mammalian tracheo-bronchial musculature reacts by relaxation to both anoxia, hypoxemia and hypercapnia (Nisell 1930). These responses have been considered important as local changes in air distribution may improve conditions in hypoventilated areas of the lung (Widdicombe 1961). The response difference between higher and lower forms of vertebrates to the gaseous composition in the lung can also be correlated with the presence of a specialized nutritive circulation via the bronchial arteries in mammals, whereas such circulation seems to be nonexistent in lower forms.

One final point deserves mention when comparing the role of pulmonary smooth muscles in higher and lower forms. In dipnoans, amphibians and reptiles there is only a partial anatomical separation of the systemic and vascular circuits. The two circuits will therefore be perfused under largely similar pressure conditions. It seems conceivable that the elevated intra pulmonary pressure demonstrated in the lungfish and in some species of aquatic turtle (Johansen and Hanson 1966) may play an additional role by counteracting the relatively high intrapulmonary pressure in the lung capillaries and thus prevent effusion of plasma into the lung. That the presence of large segments of smooth muscle in the pulmonary parenchyma of lower vertebrates possibly not only aids the mechanics of breathing is demonstrated in several species of aquatic turtles, where the lungs are profusely equipped with smooth muscle despite the presence of a negative pressure breathing brought about by the action of the pulmonary respiratory muscles.

This work supported by grant CB1035 from The National Science Foundation of the United States.

References

- BÄCKSTRÖM, K. and D. J. WILSON. 1966. Über die Wirkung des Serotonins auf die Frochhlänge. *Naturwissenschaften* 53: 199-200.
- DUPRE, C. and A. K. M. NAYAN. Recherches sur la sensibilité tracheobronchiale des poissons. *Revue de physiologie et de physiologie animale* 4: 257-270.
- FARVER, R. Pharmacology of poikilothermic vertebrates and invertebrates. *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1965. 17: 81-111.
- FARVER, R. Pharmacology of the swim bladder. *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1966. 18: 100-122.
- GILSON, C. C. Studies on the Queensland lungfish. *Notes and papers of the Queensland Museum* 1963. 11: 47-53.
- JOHANSEN, K. and D. H. WILSON. 1966. Unpublished observations.
- JOHANSEN, K. and C. L. FROWLER. 1966. Respiration control in the lungfish, *Neoceratodus forsteri*. *Krefl. Z. f. Vergleichende Anatomie und Physiologie* 1966. 70: 835-854.
- NISSELL, O. I. The action of oxygen and carbon dioxide on the bronchioles and vessels of the isolated perfused lung. *Acta Physiologica Scandinavica* 1930. 1: 3 pp. 1-6.
- FROWLER, C. L. Comparative physiology of activation of muscles, with particular attention to smooth muscles. In: R. H. C. H. The structure and function of muscle. Vol. II. Biochemistry and Physiology. New York and London. Acad. Press 1960. pp. 387-434.
- WIDDICOMBE, J. G. Relaxation of tracheobronchial smooth muscle. *Physiol. Rev.* 1961. 41: 1-37.

Plasma Renin Activity after Bleeding in Rats with Transected or Destroyed Medulla Spinalis

By

LJUBOMIR BOŽOVIC and JAN CASTENFORS

In a previous study we have found that the increase of plasma renin activity after bleeding can be prevented if the animals are pretreated with a ganglion blocking agent (Božović and Castenfors 1966). Local anesthesia of the renal nerves inhibits the renin release in the majority of dogs subjected to bleeding (Bunag, Page and McCubbing 1966). The increase of angiotensin concentration in blood after bleeding is also abolished by blocking the renal nerves of dogs with lignocaine (Hodge, Low and Vane 1966).

To explore further the role of the nervous system in renin release in the present study we subjected rats with transected and destroyed spinal cords to bleeding.

The spinal cord of female albino rats, 200-400 g body weight, under ether anesthesia, was transected on T 6 level or destroyed caudally from this level by introducing an Lister metal wire to the end of the cerebral canal. One group of the operated rats was bled 1 hr and one group 21 hrs after the operation. Before bleeding the animals were anesthetized with sodium pentothal (5 ml/100 g body weight, p.) and prepared for the bleedings as described in our previous study (Božović and Castenfors 1966). The blood was taken by opening the cannula in the carotid artery and letting the blood run into heparinized tube. From the other carotid artery the pressure was recorded. The blood sample had a volume of 1.5 ml per 100 g body weight of the bled animal. After 45 min. second sample of blood was taken in the same way. From each animal, according to two samples of blood were obtained. The volume of plasma in each sample was determined as 1.5-0 ml. Renin activity was measured according to a modification of the method described by Boucher *et al.* (1964). For further details see Božović and Castenfors (1966).

The results of plasma renin activity determination are given in Table I. Statistical analysis of the data was done by the matched pairs method. The single values and means were rounded up to 10 mg/l. given in per 100 ml of plasma.

In all groups mean plasma renin activity was higher after bleeding. The rise was not significant in rats with spinal cord transected 1 hr before bleeding. In this group three rats had lower level in the second sample than in the first. One rat showed small increase and two had an increase which was higher than the error of the method. In all other groups each animal showed a substantial increase of plasma renin activity after bleeding. The variations of plasma renin activity were not correlated to the blood pressure changes caused by bleeding.

TABLE 1 Effect of bleeding on plasma renin activity in rats with transected and destroyed spinal cord

Number of rats	Spinal cord operation and time of bleeding after operation	Plasma renin activity (mg of angiotensin/100 ml)			P
		Before	After	Mean diff. \pm SEM	
8	Transection — 2 hours	1 160	1 470	$- 310 \pm 199$	> 0.1
8	Destruction — 2 hours	1 220	2 530	$+ 1 310 \pm 251$	< 0.01
8	Transection 24 hours	2 680	13 000	$+ 10 320 \pm 2 877$	< 0.01
8	Destruction 24 hours	2 220	6 480	$+ 4 260 \pm 1 052$	< 0.01

These results suggests that in bleeding renin release is caused by a spinal reflex. The majority of animals with a spinal transection performed two hours before bleeding did not react with an increase of plasma renin activity. This unreactivity may be explained by the fact that these rats were in a state of spinal shock. 24 hrs after spinal transection renin release is enhanced as compared to normal animals (Božović and Castenfors 1967). This hyperactivity indicates that after 24 hrs a state of hyperreflexia is established which is supported by the observation that at this time somatic spinal reflexes were easily elicited. The fact that animals with destroyed spinal cords reacted with a significant increase of plasma renin activity suggests that in renin release a non nervous basic mechanism is also operating. A rapidly developing denervation hypersensitivity of the juxtaglomerular cells to circulating catecholamines cannot be excluded. This possibility is now being tested in our laboratory.

Supported by grants from Forenade Liv (Group Insurance company) and the Swedish National Association against Heart and Chest Disease, Stockholm, Sweden.

References

- BOGCHT, R. R. V. & J. DE CHAMPLAIN and J. C. VEST. New procedures for measurement of plasma angiotensin and renin activity levels. *Canad. med. Ass. J.* 1964 90: 194—201.
- BOŽOVIĆ, L. and J. CASTENFORS. Effect of hydralazine and pentolinium on renin release caused by bleeding. *Acta med. Scand.* 1967 B suppl 47: 224—229.
- BURMAN, D. R., I. H. PUGH and J. W. MCCORMACK. Neural stimulation of release of renin. *Circulat. Res.* 1966 19: 851—858.
- HOPPER, R. L., R. D. LOW and J. R. V. NIELSEN. The effects of alteration of blood-volume on the concentration of circulating angiotensin in anaesthetized dogs. *J. Pathol. (Lond.)* 1966 185: 615—626.

The CSF/Blood Potential in Sustained Acidosis and Alkalosis in the Rat

By

A. HJÄLLQVIST and B. K. SIESJÖ

The stability of CSF pH in spite of marked systemic acid-base disorders as well as the existence of an electrochemical disequilibrium for H^+ and HCO_3^- between cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) and blood plasma, have led to the assumption of an active transport regulation of CSF pH. The hypothesis of an active transport of H^+ or HCO_3^- between CSF and plasma was strengthened by electrochemical potential differences calculated for chronic acid-base conditions (Severinghaus 1965). However, the calculations were based on the assumption that the CSF/plasma potential in chronic acid-base changes returns to normal values after the initial cut variation with plasma pH (cf. Held, Fencel and Pappenheimer 1964) and this assumption has been questioned in a recent report (Goodrich 1966).

In the present paper a report will be given of measurements of the electrical potential difference between CSF and blood in rats during sustained respiratory acidosis, and during sustained nonrespiratory acidosis and alkalosis. The procedures followed were identical to those employed in previous studies from the laboratory (Siesjö and Pontén 1966 a and b) in which the CSF bicarbonate was measured whence electrochemical potential differences could be calculated.

The rats were either exposed to 15% CO_2 for 24 hrs, or were injected with isotonic acid or alkaline solutions intraperitoneally for 6 hrs (Siesjö and Pontén 1966 b). At the end of the exposure periods the animals were anesthetized with phenobarbital (p. 100 mg/kg) and tracheotomized. The central tail artery was cannulated for blood sampling. The CSF plasma pH, P_{aO_2} and P_{aCO_2} were measured on blood samples using micro electrodes. The CSF plasma potential was measured by the external jugular vein and the cisterna magna by introducing polyethylene tubing filled with 0.1 M KCl in 2% agarose into the cisterna, and by piercing the dural occipital membrane with a ml. filled glass micropipette. The KCl bridges were connected to high resistance differential amplifier as silver/silver chloride reference electrodes.

The results of the measurements are given in the figure. The mean CSF/plasma potential in the control group given artificial extracellular fluid (pH 7.4) was 3.3 ± 0.4 mV at a mean plasma pH of 7.4. In the alkalotic group the corresponding values were -1.8 ± 0.3 mV at a mean pH of 7.54 and in the acidotic groups the mean values were 7.3 ± 0.7 mV (nonrespiratory acidosis) and 9.0 ± 0.2 mV (respiratory acidosis) at mean plasma pH values of 7.26 and 7.19 respectively. The results clearly show that marked variation in the CSF/plasma potential is upheld in

different mechanism. Their action is not blocked by enzyme inhibitors (Högberg and Uvnäs 1960; Moran, Uvnäs and Westerholm 1962). Histamine release may also be brought about in a simple way by osmotic disruption of the cells in hypotonic salt solutions (Fawcett 1955).

The purpose of the present investigation was to establish if those structural features observed in rat peritoneal mast cells after treatment with compound 48/80 could be induced by other liberating agents, and to compare the effects on mast cells of liberators with different modes of action.

Materials and methods

Preparation of cells and incubation technique

Peritoneal cells were obtained from male Sprague-Dawley rats (350–450 g) by peritoneal infusion with a salt solution containing NaCl 134 mM; KCl 4.7 mM; CaCl_2 0.9 mM; human serum albumin, 1 mg/ml and buffered with 10 per cent (*v/v*) Böresen phosphate buffer (Na_2HPO_4 + NaH_2PO_4 6.7/10 mM) pH 7 as described previously (Bloom and Hägermark 1963). After removal from the peritoneal cavities, the cell suspensions were centrifuged at 350 *g* for 5 min. The cells were then resuspended in the buffered salt solution and the cells from the different rats were pooled. The number of animals in each experiment was chosen so that cells corresponding to one rat could be divided into 2–3 incubation tubes. Aliquots (2.5 ml) of the pooled cells were added to centrifuge tubes containing 2.5 ml of the histamine liberating agents dissolved in buffered salt solution. However, when the effect of hypotonic solutions was studied, 1 ml of cell suspension was added to the tubes containing various volumes of distilled water (0–9 ml) to give the appropriate final dilution of the salt solution. The cells were incubated in duplicate samples at 37°C for 10 min after which the samples were centrifuged for 5 min at 350 *g*. One of each duplicate sediment was used for morphological studies, while the other was resuspended in buffered salt solution and heated in boiling water for 5 min to extract histamine which was then determined. Histamine concentration was measured in all supernatants.

Histamine assay

Histamine was determined on the atropinized guinea-pig serum in the initial experiments, but the more convenient fluorometric assay described by Shore *et al.* (1959) was used later in the investigation.

Preparation for morphological studies

The sediments to be studied in the light and electron microscope were resuspended in glutaraldehyde, smeared and post fixed in osmium tetroxide and then embedded in Epon. The preparatory procedures have been reported in detail in previous paper (Bloom and Hägermark 1963). For high magnification thick (1 μ) sections were made from the Epon blocks, placed on microscope slides and were then stained in 1 per cent toluidine blue 30–40 sec. The sections were mounted in DPX and studied under oil immersion.

For electron microscopy, thin sections were made on an LKB ultratome. The sections were stained with uranyl acetate and lead citrate and were examined with Philips EM 200 electron microscope. Electron micrographs were taken at original magnification of 1,200–30,000.

Materials

Bee venom, purified on Amberlite IRC-50, was prepared and kindly supplied by Dr B. Högberg, AB Leo, Halmstad, Sweden. Human serum albumin, AB Labs, Stockholm, Sweden.

Results

Histamine release

In Table I–III are shown the data on histamine release induced in different concentrations of bee venom, *n*-decylamine and by varying degrees of hypotonicity. Clear dose-response relationships were obtained. Increase of the bee venom concentrations 23 times, from 0.2 to 5.0 $\mu\text{g/ml}$, raised the histamine release from 69

to 72 per cent, whereas a 2.5-fold increase of the decylamine concentration from 20 to 50 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$, was sufficient to increase the release from 5.7 to 93 per cent. By dilution of the physiological salt solution to one third of its original concentration a slight histamine release (5.6 per cent) was elicited. By further decreasing the osmolarity e.g. dilution 3.75- and 5-fold, 21 and 91 per cent histamine was released, respectively.

Morphological observations

Normal mast cells

Numerous mast cells were observed in all controls. Under light microscopy these cells exhibited normal characteristics. The cells were generally filled with granules which stained blue or deep purple with toluidine blue. In many cells a few granules deviated in tinctorial properties and showed up in a clear red or pinkish hue. The latter type of granule was sometimes observed to lie within vacuole like cellular structures.

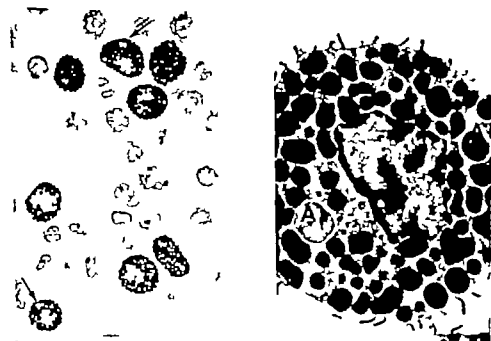


Fig. 1. Light micrograph of normal rat peritoneal cells stained with toluidine blue. The mast cells are easily recognized by their densely stained granular contents. Arrows indicate occasional altered granules, visible in the light microscope. $\times 1,000$.

Fig. 2. Low power electron micrograph of normal rat peritoneal mast cell. Fingerprint-like cytoplasmic protrusions are seen at the cell periphery and the majority of the mast granules exhibit a fairly electron dense homogeneous appearance. Two granules undergoing alteration are also observed (A). $\times 8,400$.

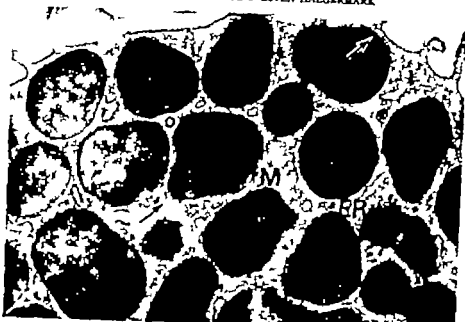


Fig. 3. Portion of cytoplasm from normal rat peritoneal mast cell. Here mitochondria (M) and endoplasmic reticulum (ER) can be seen, as well as the distinct membranes which define mast granules from the cytoplasm proper (arrows). Electron micrograph $\times 30,000$.

The fine structure of normal rat peritoneal mast cells has been described in detail in a recent paper (Bloom and Hægermark 1965). The electron microscope makes it possible to distinguish between two major types of mast cell granules, one type dominates the granule population of normal peritoneal mast cells, is homogeneous, electron dense and surrounded by a distinct membrane which may be separated from the granule matrix by an extremely narrow electron lucid space. The other type of granule appears to be somewhat larger, is less electron dense, shows a fine granular or filamentous substructure and is generally separated from its surrounding membrane by a space of varying width. The observations of transitional forms between these two types of granules led us to assume in our previous investigation that the latter type merely represent normal granules that have been "altered" in some way. Normal peritoneal mast cells from controls are seen in Fig. 1-3.

Mast cells exposed to bee venom

Mast cell appearance was normal in specimens treated with the lowest dose of bee venom (0.1 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$ —histamine release 4.4 per cent). After incubation with 0.2 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$ of bee venom (histamine release 6.9 per cent) there appeared to be a slight increase in the number of mast cells showing cellular changes. The latter were very similar to those observed in cells exposed to small doses of compound 48/80 (Bloom and Hægermark 1965). Granules undergoing alteration exhibited a slight increase in size, a widened space between granule matrix and surrounding perigranular mem-

TABLE I. Histamine release induced by bee venom.

One of each duplicate sediment (— in the table) was prepared for electron microscopy

Bee venom $\mu\text{g/ml}$	μg Histamine			Per cent release
	Sediment	Supernatant	Total	
0	—	0.75		
	17.15	0.70	17.85	3.9
0.10	—	0.93		
	19.50	0.90	20.40	4.4
0.20	—	1.33		
	17.50	1.30	18.80	6.9
0.50	—	4.93		
	13.10	4.75	17.85	27
5.0	—	13.90		
	5.50	13.60	18.90	72
50.0	—	20.45		
	0.70	21.35	22.05	97

brane and a decrease in electron density. The latter feature was accompanied by the appearance of a delicate reticular or finely granular texture of the matrix which was almost entirely masked in normal, unaltered granules. Occasionally there was evidence of a fission and subsequent disintegration of closely opposed perigranular membranes resulting in the formation of a vacuole containing two or more altered granules. In these specimens signs of peripheral granule release were rare, as were single, altered granules located extracellularly. It should be pointed out that a large portion of the mast cells appeared perfectly normal and showed only 1–3 altered granules in a cross-section of the cells.

In mast cells exposed to 0.5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ of bee venom (histamine release 27 per cent) signs of granule release were common, and numerous altered granules appeared throughout the cytoplasm of many cells (Fig. 4). Specimens treated with 5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ of this releaser (histamine release 72 per cent) showed all mast cells encountered to be affected to some degree and in the process of releasing numerous granules (Fig. 5). However in some cases perfectly normal granules surrounded by a distinct perigranular membrane were observed in these cells. Numerous extracellular granules, all of the altered type, were encountered throughout the specimen.

With the highest dose of bee venom employed (50 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ —histamine release 97 per cent) no mast cells with intact cell membrane were observed. All that remained of these cells were the nuclei surrounded by a thin rim of broken up cytoplasm in which swollen and distorted mitochondria could be recognized, as well as fragments of the rough-surfaced endoplasmic reticulum. Large numbers of altered mast granules surrounded these cell remains. No unaltered ones were observed in any of the sections studied in the electron microscope.



Fig. 4. Rat peritoneal mast cell after incubation with 0.5 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$ of bee venom. Numerous mast granules are undergoing alteration. At the periphery of the cells several vacuoles containing altered granules are present, some are opening up to expel their contents (arrows). Electron micrograph, $\times 9,500$.



Fig. 5. Rat peritoneal mast cell exposed to 5 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$ of bee venom. Perigranular membranes are fused and disintegrated and large peripheral vacuoles containing several altered mast granules have formed. Note the presence of single, unaltered granules (arrows). Electron micrograph, $\times 18,000$.

TABLE II Histamine release induced by *n*-decylamine

One of each duplicate sediment (— in the table) was prepared for electron microscopy

Decylamine μg/ml	μg histamine			Per cent release
	Sediment	Supernatant	Total	
0	—	0.7		
	17.15	0.70	17.85	3.9
5	—	0.70		
	20.00	0.70	20.70	5.4
10	—	0.70		
	20.00	0.70	20.70	5.4
20	—	1.20		
	19.00	1.15	20.1	5.7
30	—	6.20		
	15.20	5.25	20.45	26
40	—	17.50		
	1.90	18.00	19.90	95

Mass cells exposed to n-decylamine

The effects of decylamine on mast cell morphology were found to differ from those obtained with bee venom. When incubated with decylamine at the lowest concentrations used in these experiments (5, 10 and 20 μg/ml—histamine release 5.4 and 5.7 per cent) most mast cells appeared perfectly normal. A few cells, however, exhibited certain characteristic features. In these the cytoplasmic perigranular membrane system appeared fragmented, and within fairly large areas such membranes seemed to have disintegrated (Fig. 6). Altered and unaltered granules appeared randomly distributed throughout the cytoplasm. In these affected cells even the cell membrane was disrupted in various locations. Mitochondria appeared swollen and the sacs of the rough-surfaced endoplasmic reticulum appeared widened. However, in spite of such changes the cells appeared to maintain some form of integrity as they apparently did not break up and dispel their contents.

Incubation with 30 μg/ml of decylamine—histamine release 26 per cent—resulted in rather widespread effects on the mast cell. Many cells appeared affected in the same manner as recently described (Fig. 7). Extracellular granules of altered type were rather frequent, as were groups of granules surrounded by remnants of a plasma membrane, cytoplasmic membranes and mitochondria. In such groups both altered and unaltered granules were observed. Cross sections of mast cells which had an intact cell membrane showed granules in various stages of alteration.

With the highest dose of decylamine employed (40 μg/ml—histamine release 95 per cent) no normal-appearing mast cells were observed. However, many of the mast cells still appeared unaltered. If membranes were disrupted and had to a large extent, disintegrated. All mast granules appeared altered in one or more ways and most of them were grossly altered. Cytoplasmic vesicles and membrane fragments were often found randomly attached both to isolated granules and granule clusters.

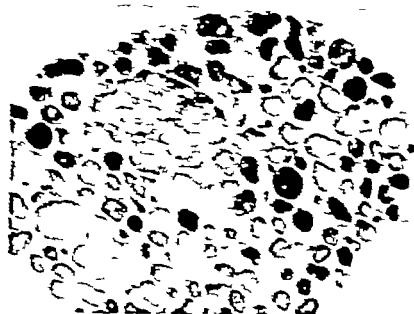


Fig. 1. Low-power view of a section of the brain showing a dense field of cells with prominent nuclei and some larger, darker, possibly necrotic or apoptotic cells. (H&E, 100x).



Fig. 2. High-power view of a section of the brain showing a dense field of cells with prominent nuclei and some larger, darker, possibly necrotic or apoptotic cells. (H&E, 400x).

TABLE III. Histamine release induced by hypotonic salt solutions.

One of each duplicate sediment (— in the table) was prepared for electron microscopy

Dilution of isotonic salt solution	μ g Histamine			Per cent release
	Sediment	Supernatant	Total	
1	—	0.2		
(undiluted)	16.5	0.2	16.7	1—
1.5	—	0.3		
	18.1	0.3	18.4	1.6
3.0	—	0.8		
	13.5	0.8	14.3	3.6
3.75	—	3.1		
	11.9	3.2	15.1	1
5.0	—	13.1		
	1.5	12.8	14.3	91
7.5	—	14.8		
	0.7	14.4	15.1	95

Mast cells exposed to hypotonic salt solutions

The morphological changes which appeared in mast cells after exposure to hypotonic solutions showed certain similarities to those seen after treatment with α -decylamine. The earliest detectable effects of decreasing osmolarity on peritoneal mast cells were observable when the buffered salt solution was diluted 3-fold (histamine release 3.6 per cent). In the light, as well as the electron microscope, the majority of the cells appeared normal. However a number of cells contained an increased number of altered granules, and some cells were disrupted. In undisrupted but apparently affected cells, the changes could be summarized as follows: see Fig. 8. The cell membrane appeared intact in cross section. The intergranular cytoplasm was electron lucid and the sacs of the endoplasmic reticulum appeared distended and filled with electron dense material. Widely spread intracellular granules in various stages of alteration were seen, as were perfect normal ones.

At 3.75-fold dilution of the salt solution (histamine release 21 per cent) many more cells were affected, while the cellular changes were still of the same general character as those described above (Fig. 9). While some cells appeared intact and only slightly affected, numerous mast cells were totally disrupted and only an accumulation of granules marked the remains of a cell. The most striking finding was the large number of unaltered granules freely exposed to the extracellular medium. Such granules were mostly surrounded by clearly visible perigranular membranes while altered ones inevitably lacked this structure.

Increased dilution (5- and 7.5-fold, histamine release 91 and 95 per cent respectively) led to total disruption of all mast cells. At a 5-fold dilution a few per cent of the extracellular granules were membrane-enclosed and apparently unaltered. Unaltered granules were rare at the highest dilution.

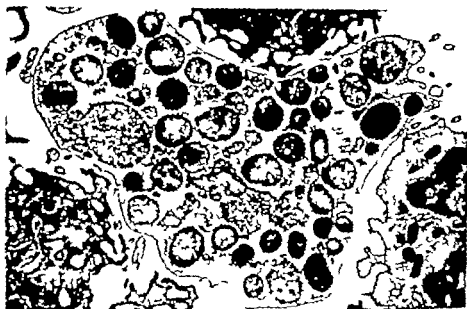


Fig 8. Rat peritoneal mesothelial cell treated with hypotonic salt solution ($\times 3$ diluted). The cell membrane appears intact but the cytoplasm is electron lucent and the most granules are widely separated. While mostly normal sized and membrane-delimited some granules are non-delimited and altered. There are no signs of peripheral granule loss. Electron micrograph. 8740.



Fig 9. Rat peritoneal mesothelial cell treated with hypotonic salt solution ($\times 3.75$ diluted). Although the plasma membrane is no longer intact many granules are membrane-delimited and unaltered. Gross changes have taken place in granular cytoplasm which apart from distended sacs of the endoplasmic reticulum appears more or less empty. Electron micrograph. $\times 10,000$.

Discussion

The ultrastructural changes in rat peritoneal mast cells caused by increasing doses of the histamine liberator compound 48/80, have recently been described in detail (Bloom and Haeagermark 1965). When comparing the effects of the liberating agents employed in the present investigation with the features induced by compound 48/80, it was found that bee venom induced similar changes in mast cell morphology as compound 48/80 while α -decylamine and hypotmosis did not.

The same characteristic sequence of events take place in mast cells exposed to increasing concentrations of bee venom as has been described for cells treated with compound 48/80. This sequence involves alteration of mast granules, formation of granule-containing vacuoles and finally expulsion of one or several non-delimited, altered granules. During this process the cytoplasm is delimited from the granule containing compartments by the so-called perigranular membranes. Although the electron micrographs are only static pictures of events that have ceased at various stages, the sum of events observed gives the impression of an active process taking place.

Bee venom has been found to release histamine in a way very similar to compound 48/80. It was earlier thought that this activity could be due to phosphatidase A which is a component of bee venom. However recent studies indicate that the histamine releasing activity of bee venom is found in a fraction other than that containing phosphatidase A (Rothschild 1965, Fredholm 1966, Fredholm and Haeagermark 1967). It is possible that this fraction as well as the polymer amine 48/80 triggers a cellular enzyme mechanism which in turn leads to release of histamine. The similarities in ultrastructural changes which take place during histamine release by compound 48/80 and bee venom support the hypothesis of a similar release mechanism.

Decylamine and hypotmosis, on the other hand, lead to structural changes of a different type. There is a more general effect on the cells, and especially on cell and cytoplasmic membranes. The ultimate result is a granule release by a deterioration of the cells and granule-containing compartments rather than by a seemingly dynamic expulsion of these structures. It lies close at hand to attribute the observed structural changes to the surface active properties of decylamine, and the disruptive activity of solutions with decreased osmolality. It is interesting to note that the mast cells appear to be exceptionally sensitive to these factors since other cells of the peritoneal fluid e.g. leukocytes, are always much less affected. This is in agreement with the observations by Fawcett (1953) that mast cells in the rat mesentery were more fragile to hypotmosis than other tissue cells. As the mast granules are known to contain proteolytic enzymes (Gomori 1953, Benditt and Arase 1958, and others) it is possible that these substances contribute to the internal cellular breakdown.

Histamine is only loosely bound in the mast granules, probably by simple ionic bonds (Uvnäs 1964, Lagunoff *et al.* 1964 and others). Simple cations such as Na^+ and K^+ have been shown to release histamine from mast granules isolated in ion free media. However our knowledge of the factors involved in histamine release



Fig. 10 Rat peritoneal mast cell after exposure to a salt solution diluted 5 fold. All that remains of the cell is a number of free non-delimited, altered mast granules which surround the remnants of the cell nucleus. Electron micrograph $\times 10,500$.

from whole mast cells exposed to liberators is scanty. Intracellular mast granules are always separated from the cytoplasm proper by a membrane. As histamine may be released by concentrations of cations well within the range expected intracellularly it has been proposed that the perigranular membrane serves to isolate the mast granule from the ionic milieu of the cell sap (Lagunoff 1966). If this is the case it follows that permeability changes in the cell and cytoplasmic membranes would enhance the possibilities for extracellular as well as intracellular cations to react with the mast granules. The morphological changes after treatment with compound 48/80 (Singleton and Clark 1965, Bloom and Hägermark 1965, and others) and bee venom would agree with a disturbed balance between cytoplasm and granular compartments: the mast granules appear to swell, lose their dense structure and become surrounded by a halo. It must be stressed that although the decreased electron density of the granules is observed in connection with histamine release from the cells, this observation does not necessarily imply that the granule alteration *per se* directly effects the release of this amine from its granular binding sites. As pointed out earlier (Bloom and Hägermark 1965) the changes observed may also be the result of other processes accompanying release of histamine from the cells.

It would furthermore be presumptuous to draw definite conclusions from the present findings as to whether or not histamine release from mast cells requires the actual extrusion of mast granules from the cells as has been postulated (Uvnäs and Thon 1966). Some recent evidence in favour of amine release from mast cells without

concomitant granule release has, however, been presented by Ritzén (1966). Using microspectrofluorimetry he observed formation of peripheral vacuoles devoid of 5-hydroxytryptamine in rat peritoneal mast cells treated with compound 48/80. Staining the same cells with toluidine blue revealed the presence of metachromatic granules and substance in many of these vacuoles.

It is also interesting to note that the mast granules which are released by compound 48/80 and bee venom are all of altered type and are not membrane-defined. With decylamine and hypotonic salt solutions the situation is different. As the mast cells disintegrate numerous granules of both altered and unaltered type may be found extracellularly. In this case the unaltered ones are mostly surrounded by a visible perigranular membrane.

This investigation has been supported by the U.S. Public Health Service (Grants No. NB 03370 and A51 04063-06). Kerting Gustaf V:s 80-årsfond, Sällskapet Theres och Johan Anderssons minne and Svenska Sällskapet för Medicinsk Forskning.

The skilful technical assistance of Miss Marianne Borg is gratefully acknowledged.

References

- BRADY, E. P. and M. ALAME, Enzyme kinetics in histochemical system. *J. Histochem. Cytochem.* 1958, **6**, 431—434.
- BLOOM, G. D. and O. HÄGERMARK, A study on morphological changes and histamine release induced by compound 48/80 in rat peritoneal mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1965, **40**, 637—654.
- DUJANT, B. and B. UVRÅS, Evidence for energy-requiring processes in histamine release and mast cell degranulation in rat tissues induced by compound 48/80. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1961, **53**, 315—329.
- FRY, D. W., An experimental study of mast cell degranulation and regeneration. *Anst. Rec.* 1955, **121**, 29—32.
- FREEDHOLM, B., Studies on mast cell degranulating factor in bee venom. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 1966, **15**, 2037—2045.
- FREEDHOLM, B. and O. HÄGERMARK, Histamine release from rat mast cells induced by mast cell degranulating fraction in bee venom. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1967, **69**, 304—312.
- GOMORI, G., Chloroacetyl esters as histochemical substrates. *J. Histochem. Cytochem.* 1955, **1**, 460—470.
- HÖGSTRÖM, B. and B. UVRÅS, The mechanism of the disruption of mast cells produced by compound 48/80. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1957, **41**, 345—369.
- HÖGSTRÖM, B. and B. UVRÅS, Further observations on the disruption of rat sensory mast cells caused by compound 48/80—nitrogen-antibody reaction, leucine aminase A and decylamine. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1960, **48**, 135—145.
- JONQVIST, L. C. U. and B. BERGQVIST, Studies on the *in vitro* action of compound 48/80, formaldehyde condensation product, on rat mast cells. *T. Rep. Biol. Med.* 1955, **15**, 69—75.
- LACHOVY, D., Structural aspects of histamine binding: the mast cell granule. I. Mechanism of release of histamine. Pergamon Press 1966, pp. 70—94.
- LACHOVY, D., M. T. PILLAY, O. A. LERS and E. P. BRADY, Isolation and preliminary characterization of rat mast cell granules. *Lab. Invest.* 1964, **13**, 1331—1344.
- MORA, Y. C., B. UVRÅS and B. WESTERHOLM, Release of 5-hydroxytryptamine and histamine from rat mast cells. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1962, **56**, 26—41.
- MORA, I. and T. IJL, Isolation of mast cell disruption and histamine release in rat mast cells *in vitro*. Comparison with compound 48/80. *Br. J. Pharmacol.* 1960, **15**, 82—87.
- RITZÉN, M., Quantitative fluorescence microspectrophotometry of 5-hydroxytryptamine-formaldehyde products in mast cells and in mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1966, **45**, 178—194.
- ROTHSCHILD, A. M., Histamine release by bee venom phospholipase A and melittin in the rat. *Br. J. Pharmacol.* 1965, **25**, 59—66.
- SHORE, P. A., A. BURMAN and V. H. COHEN, Jr., A method for the fluorometric assay of histamine in tissues. *J. Pharmacol.* 1959, **127**, 182—186.
- SEVELLTON, E. M. and B. L. CLARK, J., The response of mast cells to compound 48/80 studied with the electron microscope. *Lab. Invest.* 1965, **14**, 1744—1763.
- UVRÅS, B., Release processes in mast cells and their activation by injury. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1964, **116**, 880—890.
- UVRÅS, B. and I. L. TRON, A physico-chemical model of histamine release from mast cells. *Mechanisms of release of biogenic amines*. Pergamon Press 1966, pp. 361—370.

From the Department of Histology, University of Umeå, the Department of Pharmacology, Karolinska Institutet, Stockholm, Sweden, and the Department of Connective Tissue Research, Institute for Biological and Medical Sciences, Retina Foundation, Boston, U.S.A.

Studies on the Time Course of Histamine Release and Morphological Changes Induced by Histamine Liberators in Rat Peritoneal Mast Cells

By

GUNNAR D. BLOOM, BO FRIEDHOLM and ÖTTEN HÄGERMARK

Received 16 March 1967

Abstract

BLOOM G. D., B. FRIEDHOLM and Ö. HÄGERMARK. *Studies on the time course of histamine release and morphological changes induced by histamine liberators in rat peritoneal mast cells.* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 270—282.

The histamine release process in rat peritoneal mast cells, exposed to histamine liberators, can be terminated by the addition of ice-cold salt solution. This was taken advantage of for studies on the time course of histamine release and concomitant morphological changes induced by compound 48/80, bee venom and α -dectylamine. After addition of compound 48/80 or bee venom, histamine was released in about 10 sec at 37°C and about 30 sec at 22°C, independently of the liberator concentration. At 22°C the release was preceded by a lag period which was shorter with higher liberator concentrations. The enzyme inhibitors potassium cyanide and N-ethylmaleimide did not alter the duration of the reaction induced by compound 48/80 or bee venom, although they lowered the final release. The release curve showed a different shape when histamine was released by α -dectylamine. The morphological changes, studied both in the light and electron microscope, were found to be correlated to the histamine release.

Several investigators have studied the time course of histamine release using different techniques and organs. Among the early reports is that of Schild (1939) who found that the release from guinea pig aorta was a rapid process, taking place within the first minutes after contact between releasing agent and the tissue. From studies on the blood pressure response caused by released histamine in cats, Paton (1956) concluded that the release process must take only a few seconds or even less. However it is difficult to determine the actual time course of the release from cellular stores, from the mast cells, when whole animals, tissues or tissue slices are studied, as diffusion must be considered. This difficulty may be reduced by studying free cells in suspension.

When rat peritoneal mast cells in suspension are exposed to a histamine releasing agent, they have been shown to undergo rapid morphological changes, "degranula-

tion" (Mota 1960 Uvnäs and Thon 1961 Keller 1961) and to release their histamine within 20 sec at room temperature (Moran, Uvnäs and Westerholm 1962). However it is not known how the time course of the release is influenced by varying the experimental conditions, and nearly all information on the release process is based on experiments in which the final degranulation or release has been studied. Such experiments have shown that many liberators, *e.g.* compound 48/80 or bee venom, evidently activate energy-requiring release processes in the mast cells (Junqueira and Beiguelman 1955 Högberg and Uvnäs 1957 Mota and Ishii 1960) while the release mechanism seems to be different for some other agents, *e.g.* decylamine (Högberg and Uvnäs 1960).

It was believed that additional information on the process of histamine release could be obtained by studying under various conditions, the histamine release and the morphological changes taking place during the very first period after contact between suspended mast cells and histamine releasers of different kinds. Compound 48/80, bee venom and α -decylamine were chosen for this purpose.

Methods and materials

Preparation of cell suspensions

Peritoneal cells were obtained from male Sprague-Dawley rats (300–400 g) as described in detail previously (Gloren and Hagermark 1963). As suspending medium for the cells a salt solution was used, containing 154 mM NaCl, 2.7 mM KCl, 0.9 mM CaCl₂, buffered with 10 per cent *v/v* Sørensen phosphate buffer 67 mM Na₂HPO₄ + KH₂PO₄ mixed in appropriate proportion to give pH of 7.0. To this solution was added 1 mg human serum albumin per ml. Cells from 2–3 rats were pooled in those experiments where only histamine release was recorded, and 7–8 rats were used in each experiment when mast cell structure was studied as well.

Incubation technique

The incubations were performed in 13 ml conical centrifuge tubes. A solution of the histamine releasing agent (0.1 ml) was first pipetted into the tubes. Thereafter 0.9 ml of the cell suspension was rapidly added to each tube. After certain intervals, the incubation was terminated by rapidly pipetting 9 ml of ice-cold, buffered salt solution into the tubes. This instantaneously lowered the temperature to a level where no release occurs and furthermore the liberator was diluted to sublethal concentration. The tubes were kept in ice water until centrifuged at 250 \times g at 1–2°C for 10 min. The supernatant containing released histamine was carefully decanted. The histamine remaining in the cells was extracted by suspending the sediment in buffered salt solution and heating in boiling water bath for 3 min. Histamine was determined in both the sediment and the supernatant, and the release was calculated as per cent of the total histamine content in each sample.

The suspensions were incubated with the liberating agents for periods between 5 and 60 sec and in some cases for 10 min. Five sec was the shortest period during which release could be accurately measured. The 10-sec value was obtained by adding the terminating ice-cold salt solution prior to adding the cells. Spontaneous release measured in each experiment, was of the same magnitude as the 0-sec values.

All incubations were run in duplicate as in the experiments where parallel study of the cell morphology was made, one of each duplicate sediment was prepared for light and electron microscopy while the other was treated as mentioned above for extraction of histamine. The histamine was measured in all supernatants, also in those corresponding to the cells examined morphologically.

Histamine assay

Histamine was measured fluorometrically according to the method of Shore, Berkhalter and Cohn (1959) but the purification steps were omitted and α -phthalaldehyde (OPT) was added directly to the samples after alkalization (Friedholm and Hagermark 1967).

Cell preparations for light and electron microscopy

Sedimentis of centrifuged peritoneal cells were fixed in 4 per cent glutaraldehyde in phosphate buffer (pH 7.4). After rinsing in buffer the specimens were postfixated in osmium tetroxide, dehydrated in a series of alcohols and embedded in Epon 812. Sectioning was carried out on LKB ultratome. Thick sections (1–2 μ) were prepared for light microscopy and stained with toluidine blue. Thin sections for electron microscopy were stained with uranyl acetate and lead citrate and were examined with Philips EM 200 electron microscope. For further details of the preparatory procedures see Bloom and Haegebarth (1965).

Microneedles in vitro studies

A 0.5 μ l sample of peritoneal cell suspension, prepared as described, was placed under a drop of liquid paraffin on a microscope slide and the cells were studied in an inverted microscope at a magnification of 480 \times . With the aid of a micromanipulator the tip of a micropipette containing 0.3 μ l of the liberator was directed near a mast cell, and the solution was rapidly injected. The time from injection until the degeneration started was recorded as well as the duration of the process.

Materials

Human serum albumin (AB Kabi, Södraås, Sweden) Bee venom, prepared with ion exchange chromatography on Amberlite IRC-50 and compound 48/80 are kindly supplied by Dr B. Högberg, AB Leo, Helsingborg, Sweden.

Results

Light microscopical observations on mast cells in vitro

In a series of experiments the effect of compound 48/80 on mast cells was followed in the light microscope. At 22°C it was found that when compound 48/80 was added to the cell suspension in concentrations of 0.1, 1.0 or 10 μ g/ml intracellular movements and expulsion of granules began after 9, 7 and 4 sec, respectively. The duration of the process was difficult to determine as there was no well-defined end-point. However, it was estimated to be within the range 15–30 sec for 0.1 μ g/ml and to be slightly shorter for the higher concentrations. In cells exposed at 37°C to 0.1 μ g 48/80/ml both lag period (1–2 sec) and duration (6–8 sec) were significantly shorter.

Histamine release

The elocity of the histamine release was found to increase with increasing temperature for all three liberators studied (Fig. 1–3). The curves for compound 48/80 and bee venom had many characteristics in common. The time required for the release process to be completed was not influenced by the concentration of these releasers. When the cells were incubated at 22°C with concentrations of these agents giving a final release of around 50 per cent there was a delay of 10 sec before any measurable release started (Fig. 1a and 2a). No delay was observed at 37°C even at the lowest concentrations studied. At 22°C maximal histamine release was generally attained after 30 sec incubation while at 37°C only about 10 sec was required.

The time curves had another appearance when histamine release was induced by π -decylamine (Fig. 3). The most pronounced difference when compared to the other liberators, appeared with 30 μ g/ml where practically no release occurred during the first 60 sec at 22°C, while at 37°C there was a considerable release. This did not reach a final level but continued throughout the incubation period. When

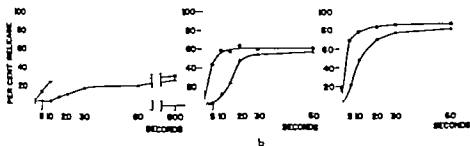


Fig 1 Time course of histamine release induced by compound 48/80 a) 0.1 $\mu\text{g/ml}$, b) 0.3 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ and c) 0.5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$. Incubation temperature 37°C, ●—● 22°C ▲—▲ Cells from duplicate samples in the experiment shown in Fig. 1 b were subjected to morphological studies in the light and electron microscope (cf Fig 6)

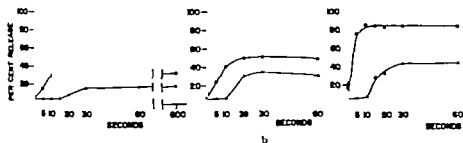


Fig 2 Time course of histamine release induced by bee venom, a) 0.5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$, b) 1 $\mu\text{g/ml}$, c) 3 $\mu\text{g/ml}$. Incubation temperature 37°C, ●—● 22°C ▲—▲ Cells from duplicate samples in the experiment of Fig 2 were subjected to morphological studies in the light and electron microscope (cf Fig 7)

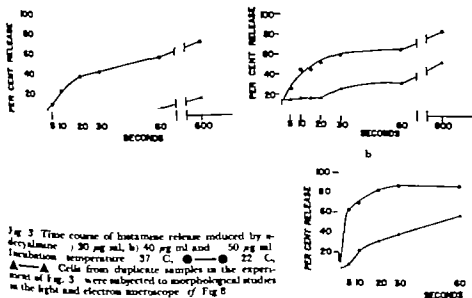


Fig 3 Time course of histamine release induced by n-decylamine a) 30 $\mu\text{g/ml}$, b) 40 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ and c) 50 $\mu\text{g/ml}$. Incubation temperature 37°C, ●—● 22°C, ▲—▲ Cells from duplicate samples in the experiment of Fig 3 were subjected to morphological studies in the light and electron microscope (cf Fig 8)

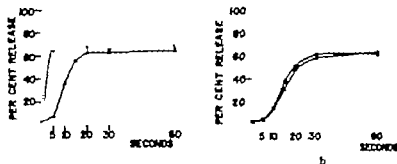


Fig. 4. Different modes of terminating histamine release induced by compound 48/80, 0.3 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$. Incubation temperature 22° C. a) Incubation "terminated" by adding salt solution of 22° C, (O) (O) diluting the liberator (a non-effective concentration) without cooling. b) Incubation terminated by adding a salt solution of 0° C containing compound 48/80, 0.3 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$ (●) and b) incubation terminated by combination of cooling and dilution, (▲) (▲).

increasing the concentration of decylamine to 40 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$, the release at 22° C started after a delay of 20 sec. When incubated with 50 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$ at 22° C some histamine release was observed already after 5 sec.

Since the incubations were routinely stopped by a combined effect of dilution of liberator and decrease of temperature the following experiments were carried out to establish if one of these factors was predominant in arresting the release process. Cells were incubated with compound 48/80 at 22° C. To obtain rapid dilution of the liberator without cooling salt solution of 22° C—instead of 0° C—was added. To accomplish rapid cooling without changing the 48/80 concentration, ice-cold salt solution containing this compound was added. As a control in both cases the reactions were stopped in the usual way by diluting and cooling. It was found that dilution alone did not stop the reaction, which continued to completion (Fig. 4a). On the other hand cooling alone had the same terminating effect as the combination of dilution and cooling (Fig. 4b).

It has been shown that the amounts of histamine released from mast cells by compound 48/80 and bee venom may be diminished by various enzyme inhibitors (Uvnäs and Thon 1961; Fredholm and Hägermark 1967). However it is not known if these inhibitors also influence the velocity of the release process. In this investigation the effect of N-ethylmaleimide (NEM) and potassium cyanide was studied with concentrations of the inhibitors selected to give a partial inhibition of the final release. Cells were preincubated with inhibitor for 30 min at 37° C before exposure to 48/80 or bee venom. The results from an experiment with NEM and bee venom

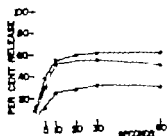


Fig. 5. The influence of N-ethylmaleimide (NEM) on the time course of histamine release induced by bee venom, 1 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$, at 37° C. Without inhibitor (●) (●) NEM 5.5×10^{-4} M, (O) NEM 7.0×10^{-4} M.

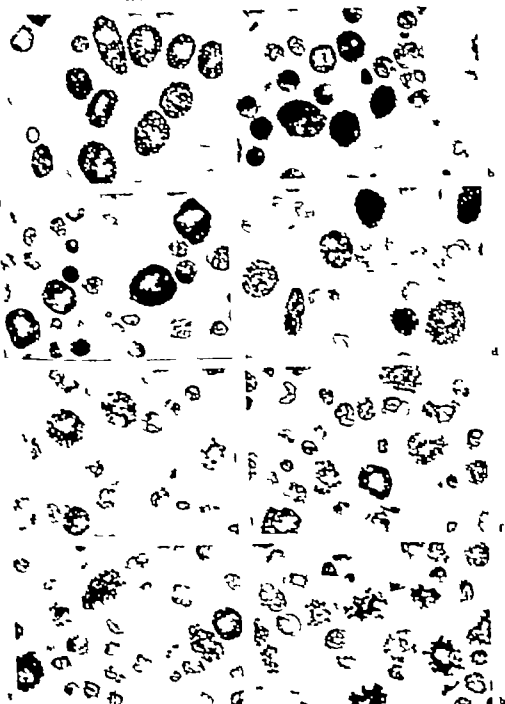


Fig. 6. Each micrograph of Eosinophilic Granulocytes (Eos) stained with acridine blue from the experiment with compound 48/80 (0.3 μ g/ml) depicted in Fig. 1b corresponds to the following points on the curves of histamine release shown in parentheses: a — C, 0 sec; b — C, 5 sec; c — C, 10 sec; d — C, 15 sec; e — C, 20 sec; f — C, 25 sec; g — C, 30 sec; h — C, 35 sec.

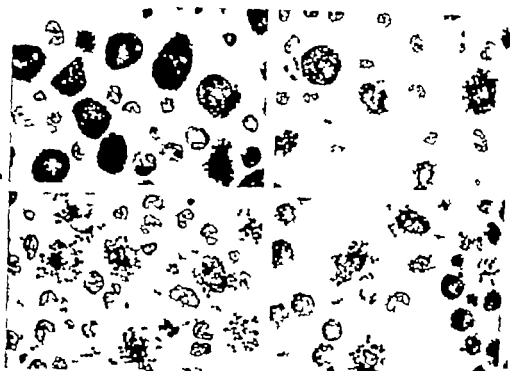


Fig. 7. Light micrographs of Epon sections stained with toluidine blue from the experiment with bee venom (5 μ g./ml) shown in Fig. 2. Specimens correspond to the following points on the curves (histamine release μ moles given parenthesis): a) 22 C, 10 sec (8) b) 22 C, 30 sec (43) c) 37 C, 10 sec (86) d) 37 C, 30 sec (84) $\times 1,000$.

are shown in Fig. 5. It was found that the time until the curve levelled off was not changed by the inhibitor even though the final level of release was lowered. It was also observed that there was no lag period.

Morphological observations on fixed cells

In an attempt to catch the morphological events accompanying the release of histamine a series of experiments were performed where both the cell morphology and the amount of histamine released were studied in the same experiment. One concentration of each liberator was selected for this purpose.

In order to obtain a survey of the morphological response in a large number of cells, thick sections of the specimens embedded in Epon 812 for electron microscopy were stained with toluidine blue and studied in the light microscope. Fig. 6-8 show light micrographs of the cells corresponding to different points in the time curves. It was found that the mast cell changes increased with increasing histamine release and that the majority of the cells in each picture were affected to about the same extent.

Normal mast cell fine structure is shown in Fig. 9. Electron micrographs were also made from specimens corresponding to each point of the time curves shown in Fig. 1b, 2c and 3c. The changes following treatment with compound 48/80 and bee

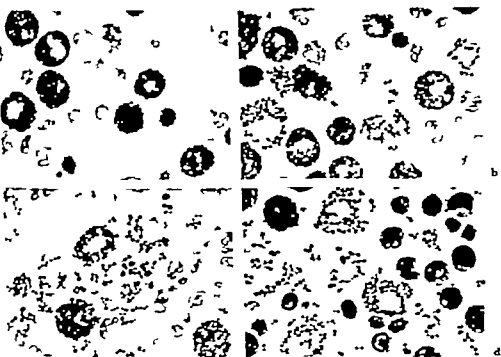


Fig. 8 Light micrographs of Epon sections stained with toluidine blue from experiments with decylamine (50 μ g/ml) shown in Fig. 3 c. Specimens correspond to the following points on the curves (histamine release values given in parentheses): a) 22°C, 5 sec (72%) b) 22°C, 30 sec (38%) c) 37°C, 5 sec (62%) and d) 37°C, 30 sec (86%) \times 1,000

mon showed great similarities, and were of the same type as previously described (Bloom and Haegermark 1965, 1967). They involved primarily the mast cell granules which became increasingly less electron dense and seemed to be swollen. At the same time they were separated from the perigranular membrane by an electron lucid space of increasing width leaving the altered granule in a vacuole-like structure (Fig. 10). Sometimes the membranes between the vacuoles seemed to have disintegrated and larger cavities were formed containing two or more granules (Fig. 11). There were also signs of granule release, i.e. some of the vacuoles lying close to the cell membrane caused the latter to bulge and at places the membrane opened up, whereby the contents of the vacuole were released to the surroundings (Fig. 10—11). With compound 48/80 and bee venom no morphological changes occurred during the lag period when no histamine was released, and when the time curve for histamine release had levelled off no further morphological changes were seen.

The effect of decylamine on mast cell morphology was found to differ from that obtained with compound 48/80 or bee venom (Fig. 12 cf. Bloom and Haegermark 1967). The changes which paralleled histamine release occurred randomly throughout the cells. Perigranular membranes were often disrupted and difficult to visualize. Mitochondria were abnormal and the sacs of the endoplasmic reticulum, when not fragmented, were widely distended. Frequently the plasma membrane showed



Fig. 11 Rat peritoneal mast cell incubated at 22°C with 5 µg/ml of bee venom for 70 sec. Histamine release 36%. The central cytoplasm appears intact while at the periphery of the cell, vacuolar structures, containing one or more characteristically altered granules and with great similarities to those observed after treatment with 48-80 are observed. Several of the vacuoles are expelling their granular contents. Extracellular altered granules are also seen. Electron micrograph. 9,500.

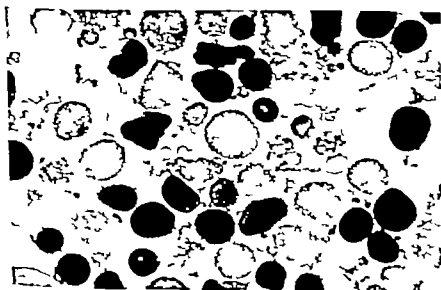


Fig. 12 Electron micrograph of rat peritoneal mast cell incubated for 70 sec at 22°C with 50 µg/ml of α-decamine. Histamine release 31%. Altered and unaltered granules are randomly scattered throughout the cytoplasm and vacuolar granule-containing structures are lacking. The intergranular cytoplasm is grossly affected and only remnants of cytoplasmic membranes and organelles are seen. Furthermore the cell membrane is disrupted and the cytoplasmic structures appear to be freely exposed to the extracellular medium. Compare with the two previous micrographs. 10,200.

Discussion

In this study we adopted a method, commonly used in enzyme studies designed to cause an instantaneous termination of the release reaction. The technique gave highly reproducible results down to periods as short as 5 sec. The results are in good agreement with previous reports on the time course of histamine release from rat peritoneal mast cells. For instance, when mast cells were perfused with a solution containing compound 48/80 at room temperature, the release was estimated to start within 6 sec (Uvnäs 1963) and to be completed within 20 sec (Moran, Uvnäs and Westerholm 1962). However the effects on the time course of varying the incubation conditions were not investigated.

The release curves for compound 48/80 and bee venom found in the present investigation showed many features in common whereas the time course had a somewhat different character when the mast cells were exposed to α -decylamine. These findings confirm earlier results indicating that the release mechanism for compound 48/80 and bee venom is similar while there seems to be another mode of action for decylamine (Wilson 1954 Uvnäs 1957 1960 Boréus 1960 Fredholm and Haegermark 1967). Differences between these liberators in their effects on mast cells were also noted in the electron microscope. These findings are in agreement with a previous investigation in which the ultrastructural changes and histamine release were studied after 10 min incubation with varying concentrations of these liberators (Bloom and Haegermark 1965 1967). Moreover for a given level of histamine release there appears to be no difference between the morphological changes accompanying exposure to different liberator concentrations and those observed after interrupting the release reaction at some stage before being completed.

It could have been expected that the time required for the release process would somehow be related to the amount of histamine released. However it was found that for a given temperature the release curves of compound 48/80 and bee venom reached maximum levels after approximately the same time, independently of the amounts released. This would indicate that the reaction time of the cells is not determined by how much histamine is to be released.

It might also have been anticipated that enzyme inhibitors would influence the time required for the cells to release their histamine as the release mechanism for compound 48/80 and bee venom is known to involve cellular enzymatic processes. However when enzyme inhibitors were added in concentrations giving a partial inhibition of histamine release, the time curve had the same appearance as if a lower dose of liberator had been used. Thus, the final level of the curve was lowered, but the reaction time of the mast cells was not influenced.

At 22° C, using compound 48/80 or bee venom as liberators, there was a delay of 5–10 sec before any histamine was released. The significance of this lag phase is not possible to explain since at present we lack knowledge of the steps involved in the release process. It was observed that if we tried to terminate the release process by diluting the liberator ten fold, to a noneffective concentration, with salt solution of 22° C instead of 0° C as usual, the reaction was not stopped (Fig. 4 a). It continued

to completion even after 5 sec exposure to the adequate concentration of the liberator. This indicates that during the first 5 sec (perhaps still less) the release process had been initiated and that once started it could proceed even in the absence of an effective dose of releaser.

In another type of experiment the incubation was terminated after 5 sec in the usual way by cooling and diluting and then the tubes were rewarmed to 22°C. The results were somewhat contradictory to those in the previous section, as no release occurred. According to the previous findings release should have been initiated during the first 5 sec at 22°C in an appropriate concentration of 48/80. This might indicate that the releasing agent is reversibly bound to the cell receptors and is set free before the incubation temperature has returned to a level where the cell is able to react. Another explanation might be that somewhere in the sequence of reactions leading to histamine release, a short-lived intermediate product is formed. At 0°C the process is inhibited, and when a suitable temperature is reached again after 1–2 min, the postulated factor has disappeared. However these cells were able to respond if they were again exposed to an adequate concentration of compound 48/80 which means that their reactivity was not influenced by the short "activation" for 5 sec.

As the release curves obtained in this study represent the sum of events taking place in the whole cell population it is impossible to deduce from them what is happening in the individual cells. Thus, they cannot answer the important question whether increased histamine release is due to either the cells reacting with a successively increased release, or to more and more individual cells responding to the stimulation. The combined release studies and morphological observations seem to indicate that an increase in histamine release involves both these alternatives. It is unquestionable that the visible cellular changes increase with increasing histamine release, and roughly reach the same level in the majority of the mast cells in each phase of the release process. However it is also evident that differences in sensitivity towards liberators exist among the mast cells as there are always some cells which are more or less affected than the majority. The number of unaffected or slightly affected mast cells decreases with increased histamine release.

This investigation has been supported by the U.S. Public Health Service (Grant No. NB 03370) Svenska Medicinska Forskningsråd (Grant B 66-240) Konung Gustaf V:s 80-årsfond, Stiftelsen Theres och Johan Anderssons minne and Karolinska institutet (Research thousandskror).

The skilful technical assistance of Miss Marianne Borg and Miss Ann-Christine Järnros is gratefully acknowledged.

References

- BLOOM, G. D. and Ö. HÄGERMARK, A study on morphological changes and histamine release induced by compound 48/80 in rat peritoneal mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1965 40 637–644.
BLOOM, G. D. and Ö. HÄGERMARK, Studies on morphological changes and histamine release induced by bee venom, α -methylhistamine and hypotonic solutions in rat peritoneal mast cells. *Acta Physiol. Scand.* 1967 71 257–269.
ROSETH, L. O. A comparison of mast cell reactions in the rat, hamster and guinea pig. *Acta Physiol. Scand.* 1960 49 231–240.

- FREDINOM, B. and O. HÄGERMARK, Histamine release from rat mast cells induced by mast cell degranulating fraction in bee venom. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 69 304—312.
- HOOBERG, B. and B. UVNAS, The mechanism of the disruption of mast cells produced by compound 48/80. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1957 41 345—369.
- HOOBERG, B. and B. UVNAS, Further observations on the disruption of rat mesenteric mast cells caused by compound 48/80: antigen-antibody reaction, lecithinase A and decylamine. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960 48 133—145.
- J. INQUIRRA, L. C. U. and B. BERGELMAN, Studies on the *in vitro* action of compound 48/80 formaldehyde condensation product, on rat mast cells. *T. Rep. Biol. Med.* 1955 15 69—73.
- KELLER, R., Das Verhalten isolierter sensibilisierter Mastzellen nach Einwirkung des Antigens unter verschiedenen Versuchsbedingungen. *Med. exp. (Basel)* 1961 4 51—58.
- MORAN, V. G., B. UVNAS and B. WESTERHOLM, Release of 5-hydroxytryptamine and histamine from rat mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962 56 26—41.
- MI, A. I. and W. DEAN DA SILVA, Antigen-induced damage to isolated sensitized mast cells. *Nature (Lond.)* 1966 205 243—246.
- MIYATA, I. and T. ICHI, Inhibition of mast cell disruption and histamine release in rat anaphylaxis *in vitro*. Comparison with compound 48/80. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1960 15 82—87.
- PATON, W. D. M., The mechanism of histamine release. I. *Ciba Foundation Symposium on Histamine* J. & A. Churchill Ltd London 1956, pp. 59—73.
- SCOTT, H. O., Histamine release in anaphylactic shock from various tissues of the guinea-pig. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1939 95 393—403.
- SWORE, F. A., A. BURKHALTER and V. H. COMPTON, J., A method for the fluorometric assay of histamine in tissues. *J. Pharmacol.* 1959 127 182—186.
- UVNAS, B., Mechanism of histamine release in mast cells. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1963 103 275—283.
- UVNAS, B. and I. L. THON, Evidence for enzymatic histamine release from isolated rat mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1961 23 45—57.
- WILSON, C. W. M., Factors influencing the urinary excretion of histamine in the rat. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1954 126 141—154.

The Effects of Compound 48/80 and Distilled Water on the Adenosine Triphosphate Content of Isolated Rat Mast Cells

By

BERTIL DIAMANT

Received 7 June 1967

Abstract

DIAMANT B. *The effects of compound 48/80 and distilled water on the adenosine triphosphate content of isolated rat mast cells* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 283—290

The ATP content of isolated peritoneal mast cells from 15 rats averaged 1.7 ± 0.1 nmol/mg dry weight. When degranulation of the cells and histamine release was induced by compound 48/80 no significant decrease in the ATP content could be demonstrated. When buffered distilled water was used instead as degranulating and histamine releasing agent the ATP content of the cells decreased by 65—75 per cent with an apparent $t_{1/2}$ of about 20 sec. The results are discussed in relation to the postulated energy-dependent reaction involved in the degranulation by compound 48/80.

In following paper (Diamant and Krüger 1967) various observations were discussed which indicate that some stage in the mechanism of histamine release from isolated rat mast cells induced by compound 48/80 is energy-dependent. ATP generated by anaerobic glycolytic reactions seems sufficient to furnish energy for this process (Diamant 1960, Diamant and Uvnäs 1961). As pointed out by Uvnäs (1964, 1965) the energy dependent step seems to be involved in those cellular reactions that cause the morphological changes in the cells (degranulation) since he could demonstrate that the actual release of histamine from isolated mast cell granules depends on a non-enzymatic exchange of histamine in the granular matter for cations. Mast cell degranulation and histamine release always occur as parallel phenomena when the cell is exposed to compound 48/80 consequently if mast cell degranulation is blocked histamine release will not occur. For the sake of convenience and quantitation, histamine release is frequently studied. Histamine release is considered to reflect morphological changes in rat mast cells. Thus, it is considered justifiable to draw conclusions regarding the mechanism by which compound 48/80 induces degranulation in mast cells by studying histamine release.

Little information is available concerning the energy-generating enzymic reactions that occur in rat mast cells. Schauer and Eder (1961) postulated a high content and turnover of ATP in rat mast cells, based on the histochemical demonstration of various phosphate-hydrolysing enzymes as well as on the observation by Korn (1939) that ATP is necessary for the incorporation of sulphate groups into the heparin molecule. Chakravarty (1965) demonstrated, using the Cartesian diver technique, that rat mast cells have a high glycolytic activity. Diamant (1967b) pointed to the apparent absence of certain enzymes of the citric acid cycle and the hexose monophosphate shunt in rat mast cells. These data however do not give any quantitative information as to the content and utilization of ATP in rat mast cells.

In the present investigation ATP was determined in isolated rat peritoneal mast cells. The effects of compound 4880 and buffered distilled water (hypotonic incubation medium) on the ATP content of the cells were studied. Both agents degranulate rat mast cells and cause the release of histamine. Compound 4880 by the postulated energy-requiring mechanism and distilled water by a non-specific cell lysis. The ATP content of the mast cells was followed in order to see whether histamine release by an energy-dependent histamine releasing agent was reflected in a decrease of the ATP content of the cells.

Methods

Rat peritoneal mast cells were isolated and concentrated as described in a following paper (Diamant and Krüger 1967). 30 μ l samples of the cell suspension were incubated in glass tubes (50 mm long 6 mm outer and 4 mm inner diameter) at 37°C for various lengths of time as stated in the text. In experiments concerning the effect of compound 4880 3 μ l of solution was added, giving a final concentration of 2 μ g/ml. When the effect of distilled water was investigated the tubes were centrifuged (350 \times g for 10 min) the supernatant was discarded and 30 μ l of distilled water buffered (pH 7.0) with 10% v/v Sörensen phosphate buffer (67 mM) was added prior to the incubation at 37°C. After incubation, 1.8 μ l from each tube was transferred (duplicate (for histamine determination) to fluorometer tubes containing 2 ml of balanced salt solution with human serum albumin (0.1%) T. The remainder 3 μ l of NaOH (0.2 N) was added and the tubes were heated for 10 min at 60°C to stop enzymic activity in the cells. The tubes were then frozen and stored at -80°C until ATP was determined (within 4 hrs). ATP standards and blanks were carried through the whole experiment and treated identically to the cell samples. Duplicate samples of cells standards and blanks were used in all experiments.

The fluorometer tubes were centrifuged for 10 min at 350 \times g the supernatants were decanted and distilled water (2 ml) was added to the precipitates. Histamine as determined on supernatants and precipitates by the fluorometric method of Shore *et al.* (1959).

ATP was determined according to Lowry *et al.* (1964). Duplicates or triplicate determinations were made from each sample. 3 μ l of the sample was mixed with 5 μ l of Tris-HCl 0.1 M, pH 7.5 containing bovine serum albumin (0.01%), $MgCl_2$ (5 mM), TPN^+ (0.02 mM), glucose (1 mM), yeast hexokinase (1 μ g/ml) and glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (0.5 μ g/ml). Prior to each experiment the amount of enzyme was adjusted so as to give a Δ for ATP of about 1.5–2 min. After 30 min at room temperature 20 μ l of solution containing Na_2PO_4 (0.3 M) and $NaHPO_4$ (0.3 M) pH 11 was added and the samples were heated at 60°C for 10 min to destroy excess TPN^+ . The whole sample was then transferred to and mixed vigorously with 1 ml of 6 N NaOH containing 0.01% H_2O_2 and heated for 15 min at 60°C according to Lowry *et al.* (1957). The fluorescence was read in Farrand fluorometer model A 2.

The concentration of ATP in the mast cells was calculated as moles/dry weight, using the cell count (Bürker chamber) of the original cell suspension and the mean dry weight of rat peritoneal mast cells (Diamant and Lowry 1966).

Results

The ATP content of rat peritoneal mast cells isolated from 15 rats averaged 1.73 ± 0.10 $\mu\text{moles/kg}$ dry weight (mean \pm S.E.) when tested immediately after isolation (Table I). Since the average dry weight of a rat peritoneal mast cell is about 500 μg , the ATP content would amount to about 8.7×10^{-3} moles/cell. When mast cells from 3 rats had been incubated at 37° for 60 min 96 per cent (range 88–124 per cent) of the ATP content remained in the cells (Table I).

When mast cells from 4 rats were exposed to 4880 (2 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) no difference in ATP content was noted between cells exposed for 5 and 60 min respectively. While more than 50 per cent of the total histamine was released (not shown in Table I) the ATP content in both cases averaged 90 per cent (range 87–99 per cent) of the values observed prior to incubation with compound 4880.

When mast cells from 3 rats were incubated for 60 min at 37° with potato apyrase (5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) no significant decrease in the intracellular ATP content was noted: 97 per cent (range 96–100 per cent) of the content prior to the incubation being found. On the other hand when apyrase (5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) was incubated with 124×10^{-6} M ATP (the concentration corresponding to what would be found if all the intracellular ATP of the mast cells at the time of incubation was present extracellularly) only 1–2 per cent remained after 60 min at 37° .

In Fig. 1 the ATP content of rat mast cells was determined after the cells had been exposed to compound 4880 at 37° for 1/4, 1/2, 1, 2 and 5 min. No apparent change was noted and the values corresponded to the ATP content of control cells not exposed to compound 4880. When the incubation time was extended (5, 30 and 60 min, Fig. 2) using mast cells from a second rat the ATP values at each incubation time were about 10 per cent less than those observed in the corresponding controls without compound 4880. However the values of duplicate cell samples overlap. In the controls less than 10 per cent of the total histamine was released.

ATP
incubation /%

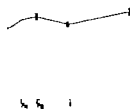


Fig. 1. ATP content of rat mast cells after incubation with compound 4880 (2 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) at 37° for 1/4, 1/2, 1, 2 and 5 min. The results of duplicate cell samples are shown. Filled triangles denote ATP content of cells before the addition of compound 4880 and after 5 min at 37° without compound 4880.

TABLE I

ATP content of rat mast cells (mmoles/kg dry weight)

Rat no.	Tested after isolation	Tested after incubation 1 37°	Tested after incubation with compound 48/80 2 µg/ml at 37°
1	1.78		
2	1.39		
3	1.36		
4	2.08		
5	1.44		1.71 (82%)
6	2.05		1.42 (39%)
7	2.03		1.89 (32%)
8	1.50	1.86 (120%)	1.81 (80%)
9	2.50	2.26 (90%)	
10	1.17	1.20 (103%)	
11	1.50	1.32 (88%)	
12	1.80		
13	2.45		
14	1.54		
15	1.90		
Mean ± S.E.	1.73 ± 0.10		

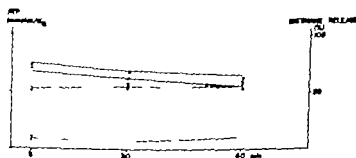


Fig. 2. Rat mast cells incubated with compound 48/80 (2 µg/ml) at 37° for 5, 30 and 60 min. Continuous lines: ATP content. Broken lines: histamine release. The results of duplicate cell samples are shown.

- spontaneous histamine release from control cells without compound 48/80
- histamine release induced by compound 48/80 (spontaneous release deducted)
- × ATP content of control cells without compound 48/80
- ATP content of cells exposed to compound 48/80.

spontaneously. Compound 48/80 caused an additional 50 per cent release of histamine and the observed release was constant at all incubation times.

In Fig. 3 mast cells from a third rat were treated identically to those in the experiment shown in Fig. 1 but compound 48/80 was replaced by buffered distilled

Tested after incubation apyrase 5 μ g/ml \pm 37°	Incubation time	ATP (M) incubated with pyruvate 5 μ g/ml at 37	
		before	after
1.71 (96%)	60 min	12.4×10^{-4}	0.17×10^{-4}
1.39 (100%)	60 min	12.4×10^{-4}	0.16×10^{-4}
1.30 (96%)	60 min	12.4×10^{-4}	$<0.2 \times 10^{-4}$
	60 min		
	60 min		
	5 min		
	5 min		
	60 min		
	60 min		
	5 min		
	60 min		

Per cent values denote ATP content in % of values observed prior to incubation



Fig. 3. ATP content of rat mast cells incubated in buffered distilled water \pm 37° for 1/4, 1/2, 1, 2 and 5 min. The results of duplicate cell samples are shown.

water. During the first 5 min of incubation 74 per cent of the ATP of the cells disappeared. This disappearance took place exponentially with time with an apparent $t_{1/2}$ for ATP of about 70 sec. In Fig. 4 the cells from fourth rat were incubated for 5, 30 and 60 min with buffered distilled water. When compared with the ATP content of control cells that were incubated in buffered isotonic salt solution 65 per cent

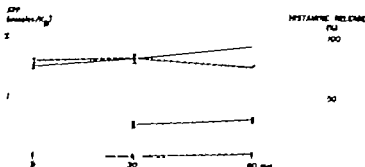


FIG. 4. Rat mast cells incubated in buffered distilled water and isotonic salt solution at 37° for 5, 30 and 60 min. Continuous line: ATP content. Broken lines: histamine release. The results of double duplicate cell samples are shown.

- histamine release from cells incubated in isotonic salt solution
- histamine release from cells incubated in buffered distilled water
- x ATP contents of cells incubated in isotonic salt solution
- ATP content of cells incubated in buffered distilled water

(range 63–66 per cent) of the ATP had disappeared. It is evident that after 5 min no further decrease in the ATP content of the cells incubated in distilled water occurred. The spontaneous histamine release in the controls was less than 5 per cent. An additional 75–84 per cent of the histamine (at the different times of incubation) was released from the mast cells after incubation with buffered distilled water.

Discussion

In some, but not all, experiments in the present investigation a slight decrease in the intracellular ATP of rat mast cells was noted when histamine release was induced by compound 48/80. This effect, however, was not statistically significant. Several possible reasons for this negative finding have to be excluded before it can be considered justified to draw the conclusion that ATP is not needed and utilized in the degranulation mechanism induced by compound 48/80. Firstly, it should be noticed that even though no ATP-generating substrates (e.g. glucose) were added to the cells either during the isolation procedure or during the actual incubation of the cells, the ATP content of cells from different rats was remarkably constant and did not change significantly during incubation at 37° for 60 min. This indicates that the turnover of ATP in the cells is low and/or that endogenous substrates are present intracellularly in sufficient amounts and are utilized to maintain a constant ATP level. No quantitative information is yet available as to the intracellular concentrations of glucose, glycogen and creatine phosphate and whether or not these substrates decrease with prolonged incubation or after the exposure of the cells to compound 48/80. Secondly, it is possible that the amounts of ATP that are utilized by the degranulating mechanism are so small that it is not possible to register the changes with the experimental procedures used. From the present data the incu-

cellular concentration of ATP in rat mast cells can be calculated to amount to about 3.5×10^{-7} M. If it is assumed that it is evenly distributed within the cell. It is also possible that the same concentration of ATP that is effective in inducing histamine release when present extracellularly (Diamant and Kärger 1967) might also be effective when present in the cell membrane. In that case a concentration of only 5–10 per cent of the calculated intracellular concentration would be enough to furnish energy for the reactions involved in the degranulation induced by compound 48/80. This might also help to explain the negative findings regarding ATP utilization in the present investigation.

On the other hand, when rat mast cells were degranulated by cell lysis using buffered distilled water the ATP content quickly decreased by 65–85 per cent. This can be explained by the recent demonstration of an ATP-hydrolysing enzyme, located in the cell membrane with its effective sites presumably directed outwards from the cell (Diamant 1967a). Immediately after degranulation of the cells induced by distilled water the intracellular ATP quickly reaches this ATP hydrolysing enzyme. The finding that 25–35 per cent of the ATP remained unchanged indicates that this part might be bound to cell structures in such a way that it never becomes accessible to the enzyme.

For obvious reasons, degranulation induced by compound 48/80 must be far less deleterious to the integrity of the cell structure since the endogenous ATP never seems to reach the ATP-hydrolysing enzyme. In this respect similar results were reported (Diamant 1967b) concerning lactic dehydrogenase of rat mast cells. This enzyme did not leak out from the cells after they were exposed to compound 48/80 whereas this was the case when they were incubated in a hypotonic solution.

It has been postulated that the function of ATP could be to bind histamine in mast cells (Sanyal and West 1956, Eder and Schauer 1961). When the quantitative data for the intracellular ATP in the present investigation (8.7×10^{-8} moles/cell) is compared with the average histamine content of a mast cell (20 pg as histamine base or 1.8×10^{-12} moles/cell) the molar ratio of ATP to histamine amounts to 1:200. This ratio is similar to that observed by Johansson and Lvnäs (unpublished observations, see Lvnäs and Thon 1966) and further supports the opinion that ATP cannot be of significant importance for the storage mechanism of histamine in mast cell granules of the rat.

Financial support from the Swedish Medical Research Council (grant nr 14X.1004-01) from Sjöström, Johan och Theresse Andersson Minne and from Karolinska Institutet, Stockholm is gratefully acknowledged. I am indebted to Mrs. Kerstin Green for skilful technical assistance.

References

- CHAIKIN, A. R. T. N. Glycolysis in rat peritoneal mast cells. *J. cell Biol.* 1965 25: 123–128.
DIAMANT, B. The influence of anoxia and glucose on histamine liberation caused by compound 48/80. In: *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960 30 (Suppl. 175): 34.
DIAMANT, B. 1967. To be published.

- DIAMANT B., Observations on some metabolic enzymes of the mast cell and the macrophage fractions of rat peritoneal cells. *Int. Arch. Allergy* 1967 b.
- DIAMANT B. and P. G. KARLÖSS, Histamine release from isolated rat peritoneal mast cells induced by adenosine-5-triphosphate. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 71 291—302.
- DIAMANT B. and O. H. LOWRY Dry weight determination of single lyophilized mast cells of the rat. *J. Histochem. Cytochem.* 1966 14 519—524.
- DIAMANT B. and B. UVRAS, Evidence for energy-requiring processes in histamine release and mast cell degranulation in rat tissues induced by compound 48/80. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961 53 315—320.
- KORN, E. K., The enzymatic sulfation of heparin. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1959 234 1647—1650.
- LOWRY, O. H. and J. V. PASSONNEAU F. X. Hasselberger and D. W. Schultz, Effect of ischemia on known substrates and cofactors of the glycolytic pathway in brain. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1964 239 18—30.
- LOWRY, O. H., N. R. ROBERTS and J. I. KATZMAN, The fluorometric measurement of pyridine nucleotides. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1957 224 1047—1054.
- SANTAL, R. A. and G. B. WEST The histamine-heparin complex. *J. Pharm. Pharmacol.* 1955 11 548—552.
- SCHWARTZ, A. and M. EDER, Nachweis und Bedeutung der Bindung von Histamin und Adenosin-5-triphosphorsäure und andere Phosphatverbindungen. *Klin. Wochschr.* 1961 39 76—80.
- SWORE, P. A., A. BRUNSWALTER and V. H. CONN, A method for the fluorometric assay of histamine in tissues. *J. Pharmacol. & Ther.* 1959 127 182—186.
- UVRAS, B. Release processes in mast cells and their activation by injury. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1964 116 880—890.
- UVRAS, B., Mode of binding and release of histamine in mast cell granules from the rat. *Fed. Proc.* 1967 26 219—223.
- UVRAS, B. and I. L. THORE, Mode of storage of histamine in mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966 67 455—470.

Histamine Release from Isolated Rat Peritoneal Mast Cells Induced by Adenosine-5 Triphosphate

By

BERTIL DIAMANT and PER GÖRAN KRÜGER

Received 7 June 1967

Abstract

DIAMANT B. and P. G. KRÜGER, *Histamine release from isolated rat mast cells by adenosine-5'-triphosphate* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 291—302.

Histamine release from isolated rat mast cells is induced by ATP (10^{-6} — 3×10^{-4} M). The activity found in an ADP preparation was shown to be due to contamination with ATP: purified ADP has no activity. AMP, 3,5-AMP, PCr and PEP were without histamine releasing activity. Histamine release induced by ATP was compared with that caused by compound 48/80 with respect to the influence of Ca^{++} , Mg^{++} , Zn^{++} , ouabain, DNP, oligomycin and glucose. The results are interpreted to indicate that ATP and compound 48/80 release histamine by mechanisms that in certain respects differ from each other. The histamine releasing effect of ATP is discussed in relation to the energy-requiring mechanism that is known to be involved in histamine release by compound 48/80.

The reactions leading to histamine release from tissues and from isolated mast cells are generally considered to be in some part energy-requiring. So far, however, all the evidence available to support this theory is circumstantial. The original observation favouring this hypothesis was made by Parrot (1942) who showed that antigen-induced histamine release did not occur from isolated sensitized guinea-pig lung tissue in the absence of oxygen. Similar observations have since been made using various *in vitro* preparations and a variety of histamine releasing agents. These have been put forward as evidence for the dependence of histamine release on an intact oxidative phosphorylation (Mongar and Schild 1957, Mousatché and Provost-Danon 1958, Chakravarty 1959). However, the release of histamine was found to occur even under nitrogen as long as the tissues or mast cells were preincubated with glucose, pointing towards the possibility that glycolytic generation of adenosine triphosphate (ATP) would suffice to furnish energy for some so far unknown energy requiring step in the reactions leading to histamine release (Diamant 1960, Diamant and Uvn  1961). This effect of glucose is counteracted by phlorizin, known to

inhibit the transport of glucose through cell membranes (Diamant 1962). In addition, glucose also reduces the inhibitory effect of certain metabolic inhibitors (2,4-dimethoxyphenol, cyanide, azide) on histamine release (Diamant and Uvnäs 1961 Rothchild, Vugman and Rocha e Silva 1961 Moran, Uvnäs and Westerholm 1962). In this respect histamine release induced by antigen-antibody reactions, compound 48/80 extracts of *Akera sax* and *Cyanea capillata*, bee venom and chymotrypsin seem to be equally dependent on energy being available at the time of the induction of histamine release from tissues as well as from isolated rat mast cells.

From recent observations by Lagunoff and Benditt (1963) and Uvnäs (1964) it is evident that mast cell granules retain their histamine when they are isolated in a non-free medium and that on the addition of small amounts of cations these will rapidly replace histamine and cause its release. This process is influenced neither by temperature nor by metabolic inhibitors and can be reversed by the addition of sufficient amounts of histamine wherein the cations already exchanged for histamine will be replaced. These observations indicate the passive, non-enzymatic, ion-exchange-like nature of the process. The physiological cation concentration found in the extracellular fluid is such that all the histamine in mast cell granules will rapidly be exchanged for cations on meeting such a medium (Uvnäs 1964).

Since histamine release from isolated rat mast cells induced by the above-mentioned agents is known to be accompanied by morphological changes (degranulation) the granules do indeed meet such a cation-containing medium. This degranulation process on the other hand, is dependent on physiological temperature and pH and can be completely inhibited by anoxia or metabolic inhibitors, the latter effect being fully counteracted by the presence of glucose (Högberg and Uvnäs 1957 Diamant and Uvnäs 1961). Consequently due to the inhibition of the degranulation process histamine release will not occur. Therefore the morphological changes in mast cells can be considered to be the initial and active part of the cellular reaction and histamine release from the granules as a secondary and passive phenomenon (Uvnäs 1966, 1967).

Rat mast cells contain about 1.7 mmoles/kg dry weight of ATP (Diamant 1967a). If it is assumed that the cell contains about 80% water this would correspond to a concentration of about $5.5 \cdot 10^{-4}$ M if the ATP was evenly distributed within the cell. Recently Keiler (1966) found that when mast cells were incubated with ATP (10^{-4} M) or ADP ($5 \cdot 10^{-4}$ M) the cells were damaged and more than 75% of the histamine was released. This effect was ascribed to a direct cytotoxic action.

In view of the observed intracellular concentration of ATP and the indirect evidence for the involvement of ATP in the reactions leading to histamine release the ability of some organic phosphate esters to release histamine from isolated rat mast cells was investigated. This was also done to determine whether more "physiological concentrations" of the compounds would be effective. In addition the histamine-releasing activity of ATP was compared with that of compound 48/80. The effects of temperature, Ca⁺⁺, Mg⁺⁺, Zn⁺⁺, ouabain, oligomycin, DNP as well as the influence of glucose on the release by these two agents were investigated.

Methods and materials

Isolation of rat peritoneal mast cells

Peritoneal mast cells were isolated from Sprague-Dawley rats (males, weight 350–400 g) *ad medium* Uvula and Thon (1959). After separation of the mast cells in the Ficoll gradient the cells were washed 3 times each time with 3 ml of balanced salt solution containing % Cl (154 mM), KCl (2.7 mM) and CaCl_2 (0.9 mM) buffered (pH 7.0) with 10⁻⁶ M Sörensen phosphate buffer (67 mM). In addition, the solution contained human serum albumin (0.1%) (kindly supplied by AB Kabi, Sweden). The cells were finally suspended in 150 μ l of this solution and counted in a Borker chamber; the cell concentration varied with different rats between $2.5\text{--}4 \times 10^6$ per ml. In experiments concerning the effect of Ca^{++} this ion was omitted from the balanced salt solution in all steps of the isolation procedure.

Incubation procedure

1 ml of the balanced salt solution was added to matched fluorometric tubes suitable for reading in Farrand fluorometer Model A 2 (Farrand Optical Co. Ltd. USA). After the addition of the various phosphate esters or compound 48/80 (kindly supplied by AB Leo, Sweden) the tubes were preincubated for 5 min at 37°C. 2.2 μ l of the mast cell suspension was then added. After 10 min at 37°C the tubes were centrifuged for 10 min at $350 \times g$ and the supernatants were decanted into new fluorometer tubes. 2 ml of distilled water was added to the residue to release all the remaining histamine from the cells.

In experiments concerning the influence of inhibitors and cations the cells were preincubated with these agents for 10 min at 37°C. The reaction was then started by the addition of ATP or compound 48/80. In experiments investigating the effect of glucose an additional preincubation period with glucose (5.6 mM) for 15 min at 37°C preceded the addition of the inhibitor. Further details regarding the experimental procedures are given in the text.

All samples were run in duplicate. The histamine release is expressed as percentage of the total histamine content of the sample and the mean value of the duplicates used. The spontaneous histamine release was deducted from all values unless otherwise stated.

Histamine determination

The histamine in the supernatants and the corresponding residues was determined by the fluorescence method of Shore et al (1959). The extraction procedure of this method was omitted, however in accordance with the findings of Bergendorff (1965) the histamine is the only substance present in rat mast cells that gives measurable fluorescence with o-phthalaldehyde.

The fluorescence was read in Farrand fluorometer Model A 2 using primary glass filter Corning 5840 and secondary filters 3387 and 4903 as combination. In order to keep the temperature of the fluorometer constant when the mercury arc lamp was used a more powerful fan (Pabst Moenke, Germany type 2503) was fitted to the back of the fluorometer. For greater convenience and accuracy a microammeter (Korona, Austria, model 621 accuracy 0.5%) was connected to the amplifier of the fluorometer and supplied with the fluorometer.

Materials

Phosphate esters (as sodium salts) were obtained from Sigma Corporation, USA. Ouabain was kindly supplied by Sandoz Ltd. Switzerland. Stock solutions (about 100 mM) of ATP, ADP, AMP and PEP were assayed spectrophotometrically by enzymatic methods used in the laboratory of Dr. O. H. Lowry, St. Louis, Mo., USA. The stock solutions of PGE and 3'S-ATP were prepared by weighing out the substances (taking into account the degree of purity quoted by Sigma). When necessary (ATP and ADP) the stock solutions were adjusted to pH 7.0 by the use of 1 N OH. All stock solutions were stored at -20°C which in the cases of ATP and ADP did not influence the activity over a period of at least 1 month.

Oligomycin (Sigma) was dissolved in ethanol (95%). In experiments with oligomycin equal amounts of ethanol were added to controls (though oligomycin) to ensure that the ethanol did not influence the histamine release.

Abbreviations

ATP	Adenosine-5' Triphosphate
ADP	Adenosine-5' Diphosphate
AMP	Adenosine-5' Monophosphate
PGE	Phosphocreatine
PEP	2 Phosphoenolpyruvic Acid
3'S-ATP	Adenosine-3'S-Cyclic Monophosphate
DXP	2,4-Dinitrophenol

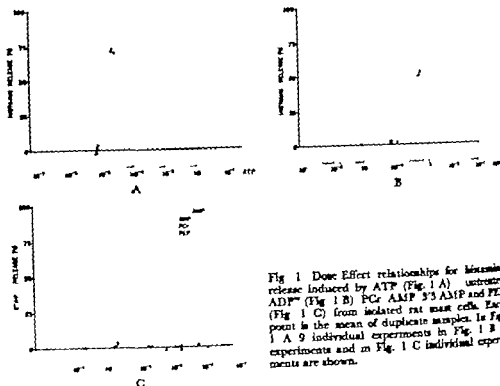


Fig. 1. Dose Effect relationships for histamine release induced by ATP (Fig. 1 A) untreated ADP (Fig. 1 B) PCr AMP 3'5' AMP and PEP (Fig. 1 C) from isolated rat mast cells. Each point is the mean of duplicate samples. In Fig. 1 A 9 individual experiments in Fig. 1 B 4 experiments and in Fig. 1 C individual experiments are shown.

Results

Isolated rat mast cells released their histamine when exposed to ATP (Fig. 1 A) and ADP (Fig. 1 B). They were not affected by AMP 3'5' AMP PEP or PCr over the range of concentrations tested (in most cases between 2×10^{-6} M and 10^{-3} M) (Fig. 1 C). In addition adenosine was also ineffective in the same concentrations (Dahlqvist and Diamant, unpublished observations).

For ATP the dose-effect relationship varied somewhat with different rats as judged from 9 experiments presented in Fig. 1 A. Histamine release was detectable when the cells were exposed to a concentration of approx. 10^{-5} M ATP and optimal release (70–80%) was obtained with about 3×10^{-4} M. ADP was less effective (Fig. 1 B). No histamine release was observed below 3×10^{-6} M and optimal release (70–80 per cent) was elicited with about 3×10^{-5} M ADP.

When the concentrations of ATP and ADP required to induce 50 per cent of the optimal histamine release were compared (Fig. 1 A and B) it was evident that the histamine release induced by ADP could be accounted for if the commercial ADP preparation was contaminated with 2.5–3% of ATP. For this reason two stock solutions of ADP were tested by enzymatic methods spectrophotometrically for ATP and it was found that they were contaminated with 1.8% and 2.1% ATP respectively (molar relationships). In order to test this explanation further the experiment shown in Table I was performed. When mast cells were exposed to 1.33×10^{-4} M untreated ADP 75 per cent of the histamine was released. When, however, prior

TABLE I. Pretreatment of stock solution of ADP (75.6 mM)

I	II	III	IV
9 ml ATP-reagent ¹	9 ml ATP-reagent	9 ml ATP-reagent	9 ml ATP-reagent
162 μ l ADP (75.6 mM)	162 μ l ATP-reagent	162 μ l ADP (75.6 mM)	162 μ l ATP-reagent
20 μ l enzyme mixture	20 μ l enzyme mixture	—	—

Incubation at room temperature for 30 min. Enzymes heat killed at 100° for 2 min.

Histamine release from isolated rat mast cells incubated in solutions treated as above.

5.6 % 4.0 % 73.4 % 1.2

Final concentration of ADP for histamine release: 1.33×10^{-4} M. By spectrophotometric determination the ATP-contamination amounted to 2.8×10^{-4} M or 2.1 %. Spontaneous histamine release not deducted.

ATP-reagent: Balanced salt solution (pH 7.0) containing human serum albumin (0.1 %) MgCl (2×10^{-2} M) glucose (10^{-2} M) and TrpN (3×10^{-4} M).

Enzyme mixture: Glucose-6-phosphate Dehydrogenase (5 mg/ml) and Hexokinase (10 mg/ml) (Boehringer and Son, Germany) giving final dilution of 1:7700 and 1:5000 respectively after the addition to the reagent.

to the addition to the cells the ADP was treated with a reagent that converted ATP to ADP (see Table I) only 6 per cent of the histamine was released from the cells. It was therefore concluded that ADP is ineffective as a histamine releasing agent and that the observed releasing activity was due to contamination with ATP.

It was of interest to investigate if the addition to the cell suspension of a system competing for ATP would influence the histamine release induced by ATP (Fig. 2). Potato apyrase (Sigma) was used as the competing system. Apyrase (2.5 or 25 μ g/ml) itself had no histamine releasing effect. Furthermore, it did not activate the histamine release when ATP was used at a concentration (0.8×10^{-4} M) that was

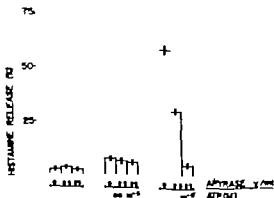


Fig. 2. The effect of potato apyrase on the histamine release from isolated rat mast cells induced by ATP (individual values of duplicate samples are shown). Incubation procedure: balanced salt solution containing human serum albumin, apyrase, mast cells and ATP was added in this order to tubes kept on ice. These were then incubated for 10 min.

37° C.

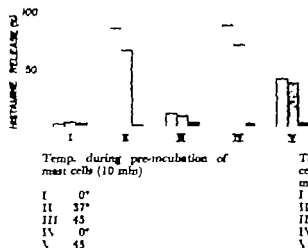


Fig. 3. The influence of temperature on histamine release from isolated rat mast cells induced by ATP (hatched bars) and compound 48/80 (open bars). Spontaneous histamine release (filled bars) not deducted. Incubation procedures.

Care was taken to let the tubes adjust to the new temperature before the addition of the histamine releaser. This was ensured by incubating the tubes for 30 sec. at the new temperature. ATP and compound 48/80 solutions were preheated to the temperatures of the cell suspension.

slightly below the minimal effective concentration. On the contrary histamine release by ATP was inhibited by apyrase. 57 per cent of the histamine content was released by 2.9×10^{-5} M ATP but in the presence of 2.5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ of apyrase the histamine release decreased to 29.5 per cent and with 25 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ of apyrase to 5 per cent. These findings indicate that apyrase competes with the cells for ATP and that hydrolysis of ATP by apyrase in the incubation medium does not trigger histamine release. In addition the initiating agent for histamine release by ATP cannot be a product formed by the extracellular hydrolysis of ATP by apyrase.

In view of earlier indications that ATP might play a significant role in histamine release induced by other agents the releasing effect of ATP was compared with that of compound 48/80 in regard to the effects of temperature, various cations and inhibitors. In the experiments described below ATP and compound 48/80 were used in concentrations of 3×10^{-5} M and 2 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ respectively.

Histamine release by both agents was equally sensitive to temperature changes (Fig. 3). At 0° and 45° histamine release was inhibited. Pretreatment of the cells at 0° for 10 min prior to exposure to ATP or compound 48/80 at 37° did not affect the release as compared with the release from cells pretreated at 37° indicating the reversible nature of the inhibition at 0°. Pretreatment of the cells at 45° for 10 min prior to exposure to the releasers at 37° caused a 50 per cent inhibition of the histamine release indicating a destruction of some part of the mechanism leading to the release of histamine. In this respect the present results differ from those of others (Uvnäs and Thon 1961; Seeki 1964) who found that pretreatment at 45° completely inhibited subsequent release by 48/80 at 37° C.

When histamine release was induced in the absence of Ca^{++} the release by compound 48/80 decreased to 75–85 per cent of the values observed when the cells were

TABLE II. The influence of Ca^{++} , Mg^{++} and Zn^{++} on histamine release from rat mast cells by ATP and compound 48/80.

Exp.	Cation	Histamine releaser	Cation (M)					
			0	10^{-3}	10^{-4}	10^{-5}	10^{-6}	10^{-7}
1	Ca^{++}	48/80	61	56	63	62	63	84
		ATP	6	5	5	13	43	72
2	Ca^{++}	48/80	64		59	59	60	76
		ATP	5		16	7	31	70
3	Mg^{++} (Ca^{++} absent)	48/80	56	53	54	5	52	43
		ATP	4	2	3	3	7	3
4	Mg^{++} (Ca^{++} 10^{-4} M present)	48/80	72	73	72	73	72	71
		ATP	71	68	61	63	59	23
5	Zn^{++} (Ca^{++} 10^{-4} M present)	48/80	72		72	74	69	43
		ATP	58		54	48	9	2

All values denote histamine release as percentage of the total histamine content of the cells. Means of duplicates.

preincubated with Ca^{++} (10^{-4} M) for 10 min prior to the addition of compound 48/80 (Table II exp. 1 and 2) ATP-induced histamine release was found to be much more sensitive to the lack of Ca^{++} . The corresponding values amounted to less than 10 per cent and a graded inhibition was observed with decreasing concentrations of Ca^{++} (Table II exp 1 and 2). Mg^{++} could not be substituted for Ca^{++} in the reactions (Table II exp 3). In fact in the presence of Ca^{++} (10^{-4} M) Mg^{++} (10^{-3} M) caused an inhibition (66 per cent) of the histamine release induced by ATP whereas the release by compound 48/80 was not affected (Table II exp 4).

In the presence of Ca^{++} (10^{-4} M) Zn^{++} (10^{-4} M) caused an inhibition of compound 48/80-induced histamine release that amounted to 38 per cent, but it was ineffective at 10^{-5} M. Histamine release induced by ATP was far more sensitive to Zn^{++} . At 10^{-5} M 97 per cent and, at 10^{-6} M 83 per cent inhibition was observed (Table II exp 5).

In all experiments (Table II) qualitatively the same results were obtained when instead of preincubating the cells with the cations these were added to the cells together with the histamine releasing agent. Diamant and Krüger (unpublished observations).

Histamine release induced by ATP was found to be slightly more sensitive to DNP than that caused by compound 48/80. Whereas 10^{-4} M DNP (in the absence of glucose) did not affect histamine release by compound 48/80 about 50 per cent inhibition was found when ATP was used as the releasing agent (Table III exp. 1 and 2). Higher concentrations completely blocked histamine release by both agents. From

TABLE III The influence of DNP and glucose on histamine release from rat mast cells by ATP and compound 48/80.

Exp.	Glucose (5.6 mM)	Histamine releaser	DNP					
			0	5×10^{-4}	10^{-4}	5×10^{-5}	10^{-5}	10^{-6}
1	no	48/80	76		77		4	0
	no	ATP	70		57		1	0
2	no	48/80	68				5	
	yes	48/80	67				57	
	no	ATP	67		39		3	
	yes	ATP	70		73		33	
3	no	48/80	57			13		
	yes	48/80	56			60		
	no	ATP	57	49		2		
	yes	ATP	63	63		34		

All values denote histamine release as percentage of the total histamine content of the cells. Mean of duplicates.

TABLE IV The influence of ouabain on histamine release from rat mast cells by ATP and compound 48/80

Glucose (5.6 mM)	Histamine releaser	Ouabain (M)						
		0	10^{-6}	10^{-5}	10^{-4}	10^{-3}	10^{-2}	10^{-1}
no	ATP	78	77	78	77	77	77	78
yes	ATP	84	81	86	82	85	82	81
no	48/80	76	68	75	73	69	69	73
yes	48/80	79	73	79	78	79	74	76

All values denote histamine release as percentage of the total histamine content of the cells. Mean of duplicates.

exp. 2 and 3 Table III it is also evident that glucose (5.6 mM) counteracted the inhibition by DNP of the release caused by compound 48/80 as well as that caused by ATP.

Ouabain (Table IV) did not influence histamine release by ATP or compound 48/80 either in the presence or absence of glucose.

Oligomycin (Table V) was found to be a remarkably effective inhibitor of histamine release by both agents. For reasons as yet unknown, the minimum effective concentration varied in different experiments between 10^{-6} and 10^{-5} M in the absence of glucose (Table V exp. 1—4). Both releasing agents seemed to be about

TABLE V The influence of oligomycin and glucose on histamine release from rat mast cells by ATP and compound 48/80.

Exp.	Glucose (5.6 mM)	Histamine releaser	Oligomycin (M)							
			0	10^{-12}	10^{-11}	10^{-10}	10^{-9}	10^{-8}	10^{-7}	10^{-6}
1	no	ATP	72				2	0	1	
	no	48/80	81				14	0	0	
2	no	ATP	71			0	1	3		
3	no	ATP	60		66	59	63	0		
	yes	ATP	67		75	68	72	12		
4	no	ATP	68	69	68	65	2			
	yes	ATP	74	73	74	74	27			
5	no	48/80	64					2	1	2
	yes	48/80	72					68	65	65
6	no	48/80	68						1	
	yes	48/80	71						73	
	no	ATP	66						0	
	yes	ATP	78						22	
7	no	48/80	59				65	29		
	yes	48/80	66				69	65		
	no	ATP	67				59	4		
	yes	ATP	75				76	19		

All values denote histamine release as percentage of the total histamine content of the cells. Mean of duplicates.

equally sensitive to the action of oligomycin in any given experiment (Table V exp 1 6 and 7). With respect to the counteracting effect of glucose there was a definite difference between the two agents investigated. In the presence of glucose oligomycin, even in concentrations of 10^{-6} M, did not inhibit histamine release elicited by compound 48/80 (exp. 5) whereas glucose caused only a slight reversal of the inhibition by oligomycin when histamine release was induced by ATP (exp 3 and 4). In exp. 6 and 7 where compound 48/80 and ATP were used in the same experiment, this difference is further demonstrated. Therefore, it is concluded that glucose counteracts oligomycin-inhibition of histamine release when induced by compound 48/80 whereas this effect of glucose is much less pronounced in the case of release by ATP.

Discussion

The observation that ATP induced histamine release from isolated rat mast cells gave rise to the hypothesis that the activation of intracellular ATP might be the common triggering factor in histamine release by those agents that are known to

induce mast cell degranulation by an energy-requiring mechanism. An activation of ATP could come about if these agents primarily influenced the intracellular distribution, formation or hydrolysis of endogenous ATP thus causing it to accumulate above a certain minimal effective concentration at some ATP-sensitive structure in the cell membrane. Considering the high intracellular concentration of ATP (Diamant 1967 a) as compared to the minimal effective concentration of ATP causing histamine release this seemed to be a reasonable possibility. In addition, histamine release induced by compound 48/80 or ATP was found to be about equally sensitive to oligomycin (in the absence of glucose) DNP and changes of temperature.

Although such a mechanism has not been disproved by the present investigation, some important differences exist between histamine release induced by ATP and compound 48/80 which do not seem to fit such a hypothesis. Firstly histamine release by ATP was found to be dependent on Ca^{++} and was inhibited by Mg^{++} whereas compound 48/80-induced release was much less sensitive to the influence of these ions. The same insensitivity towards these ions was reported earlier by L. nés and Thon (1961) and Sacku (1964) in regard to histamine release induced by compound 48/80 from isolated rat mast cells. The effects of these ions on histamine release by ATP could be taken to indicate the involvement of a cellular ATP hydrolysing enzyme which would not necessarily be of importance in the release mechanism induced by 48/80. It was recently demonstrated that intact rat mast cells hydrolyse ATP added to the incubation medium, indicating that such an enzyme is present in the cell membrane (Diamant 1967 b). Secondly glucose completely reversed the inhibition by oligomycin of histamine release caused by compound 48/80 whereas glucose was less effective in case of histamine release by ATP.

These findings do not fit in with the idea that compound 48/80 would react with the mast cells inducing a local accumulation of ATP. Instead it seems more probable that we are dealing with two different mechanisms of histamine release.

It has recently become apparent (Diamant and Krüger 1967) that ATP and compound 48/80 act on the mast cells by mechanisms that, at least in certain aspects, must be different. The morphological changes that are observed in mast cells after exposure to ATP differ distinctly from those induced by compound 48/80. The typical "degranulation" seen after compound 48/80 was never observed in cells treated with ATP and in addition, the morphological changes that did occur were reversible upon prolonged incubation of the cells. The interpretation of these findings will have to wait until further experiments are performed to correlate the morphological changes observed after ATP with the histamine release induced.

It is difficult to explain why the inhibition caused by DNP of histamine release induced by ATP is reversed by the presence of glucose. This seems to indicate, however, that intracellular ATP derived from the metabolism of glucose may play a role in the mechanism of histamine release by ATP just as it seems to do for compound 48/80 under similar conditions.

The high sensitivity of the histamine release by both agents towards oligomycin

is interesting in view of the effects on energy metabolism and on ATP-dependent changes in membrane structures reported for this substance. Oligomycin inhibits ATP-ase activity in mitochondria and submitochondrial particles (Lardy *et al.* 1958, Van Groningen and Slater 1963). A DNP-oligomycin-sensitive ADP ATP exchange reaction was demonstrated in intact mitochondria (Wadkins and Lehninger 1963). Oligomycin inhibits mitochondrial swelling as well as ATP-induced contraction (Chapelle and Grevill 1961, Lehninger and Neubert 1962). Thus the sensitivity of histamine release to oligomycin indicates different possibilities for the inhibition of ATP-dependent cellular functions.

It is also important to consider the work of Nakao *et al.* (1960, 1961) who found that erythrocyte ghosts changed their shape in the presence of ATP. Such ghosts also contain an ATP-ase, the activity of which seems to be linked to the morphological changes of the cells. In the present investigation histamine release was found to be specifically induced by ATP. ADP and AMP were not effective. In this respect the results run parallel to the observations on the contraction phenomenon of swollen mitochondria which is also specifically induced by ATP whereas ADP and AMP are usually ineffective (Lehninger 1962).

The mechanism of histamine release by extracellular ATP and the apparent dependence of various histamine releasing agents on intracellular ATP might reflect the involvement of different ATP-dependent mechanisms. Although much has been speculated regarding the triggering of the cellular reactions leading to the release of histamine, nothing definite is known as yet. Therefore the activation of transport systems, contraction of cellular membranes or some other ATP-dependent chemical reaction are likely hypotheses, equally justifiable at the present state of knowledge. The effect of extracellular ATP on mast cells constitutes, however, an interesting area for future investigation since it deals with the action of a physiologically occurring energy-rich compound on a cellular membrane, causing morphological changes in the cell and the release of a biologically active amine.

Whether histamine release by ATP of physiological importance deserves investigation. It is known (Duff *et al.* 1954) that ATP injected into the brachial artery of man acts as a potent vasodilator. The mechanism of this effect has not so far been elucidated but as judged from the present results it could be due to the release of histamine from mast cells.

Financial support from the Swedish Medical Research Council (grant no 14X 1004-01) from Stiftelsen Johans och Theresas Anderssons Minne and from Karolinska Institutet, Stockholm to B. Dahms and from Norges Allmennessundhets Forskningsråd to P. G. Krøger is gratefully acknowledged. We are indebted to Mrs. Kerstin Green for able technical assistance.

References

- BERENSDORFF A. Unpublished, 1965.
 CHAMBERLAIN V. Observations on histamine release and formation of lipid-soluble smooth-muscle stimulating principle (SRSP) by antigen-antibody reaction and compound 48/80. *Acad. Dissertation, Stockholm 1959*.

- CHAPPELL, J. B. and G. D. GAYLIE, Effects of oligomycin on respiration and swelling of isolated liver mitochondria. *Nature (Lond.)* 1954 173, 1094—1096.
- DIAMANT B., The influence of anoxia and glucose on histamine liberation caused by prazosin in *Acaris* *Sis*. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960, 50, Suppl. 173, 34.
- DIAMANT B., Effect of phloridrin on the in vitro release of histamine from lung tissue. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962, 56, 97—102.
- DIAMANT B., The effect of compound 48/80 and distilled water on the content of adenosine triphosphate of isolated rat mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 a. 71, 283—290.
- DIAMANT B., To be publ. 1967 b.
- DIAMANT B. and P. G. KRÖGER, To be publ. 1967.
- DIAMANT B. and B. UYKAS, Evidence for energy-requiring processes in histamine release and mast cell degranulation in rat tissues induced by compound 48/80. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961, 51, 315—323.
- DUFF, F., G. C. PATTERSON and J. T. SHEPHERD, A quantitative study of the response to adenosine triphosphate of the blood vessels of the human hand and forearm. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1954, 101, 581—589.
- HÖGGERG, B. and B. UYKAS, The mechanism of disruption of mast cells produced by compound 48/80. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1957 41, 345—369.
- KELLER, R., *Tissue mast cells in immune reactions*, S. Karger (Basel) 1966, 38—39.
- LAGGROFF, D. and E. P. BENNETT, Proteolytic enzymes of mast cells. *Am. J. T. And Sc.* 1963, 165, 185—197.
- LARDY, H. A., D. JORDAN and W. C. McMINN, A survey of toxic antibiotics in respiratory phosphorylation and glycolytic systems. *Arch. Biochem.* 1958, 72, 387—400.
- LEINVOGEL, A. L., V. ict uptake and extrusion by mitochondria in relation to oxidative phosphorylation. *Physiol. Rev.* 1962 42, 467—517.
- MORAN, J. L. and H. O. SCHULZ, Inhibition of the anaphylactic reaction. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1957 135, 301—319.
- MORAN, J. C., B. UYKAS and B. WASTENHOLM, Release of 5-hydroxytryptamine and histamine from rat mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962, 56, 26—41.
- MOONATCHÉ, H. and A. PROVOST DAVON, Influence of oxidative phosphorylation inhibitors on the histamine release in the anaphylactic reaction in *in vitro*. *Experientia (Basel)* 1958, 14, 414—415.
- NAKAO, M., T. NAKAO, M. T. IIMURA and H. YOSHIZAWA, Shape transformation of erythrocyte ghosts on addition of adenosine triphosphate to the medium. *J. Biochem. (Tokyo)* 1960 47, 694—695.
- NAKAO, M., T. NAKAO, S. YAMAZOE and H. YOSHIZAWA, Adenosine triphosphate and shape of erythrocytes. *J. Biochem. (Tokyo)* 1961 49, 487—497.
- NEUBERT D. and A. L. LEINVOGEL, The effect of oligomycin, gramicidin, and other antibiotics on reversal of mitochondrial swelling by adenosine triphosphate. *Biochem. biophys. Acta (Amst.)* 1962 62, 556—563.
- PARROT, J. L., Sur la réaction cellulaire de l'anaphylaxie. *See narrative abstract. C. R. Soc. Biol.* 1942, 136, 361—363.
- ROTHSCHILD, A. M., J. L. OMAN and M. ROCHA e SILVA, Metabolic studies on the release of histamine by compound 48/80 in the rat diaphragm. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 1961 7, 248—253.
- SARAI, K., Effects of compound 48/80, chymotrypsin and antihistamin on isolated mast cells under aerobic and anaerobic conditions. *Jap. J. Pharmacol.* 1964 14, 375—390.
- SHORE, P. A., A. BURKHALTER and V. H. COHEN, A method for the fluorometric assay of histamine in tissues. *J. Pharmacol. exp. Ther.* 1959 127, 182—186.
- UYKAS, B., Release processes in mast cells and their activation by injury. *Am. J. T. And Sc.* 1964, 116, 880—890.
- UYKAS, B., Mode of binding and release of histamine in mast cell granules from the rat. *Fed. Proc.* 1967 26, 219—223.
- UYKAS, B. and I. L. THON, Isolation of biologically intact mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1959 12, 612—620.
- UYKAS, B. and I. L. THON, Evidence for enzymatic histamine release from isolated rat mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1961 23, 45—57.
- UYKAS, B. and I. L. THON, A physico-chemical model of histamine release from mast cells. *Mechanism of release of biogenic amines* Pergamon Press 1966, 381—370.
- VAN GROSSEN, H. E. M. and E. C. SLATER, The effect on the $\text{Na}^+ \rightarrow \text{K}^+$ activated magnesium-ATPase of brain mitochondria and erythrocyte membranes. *Biochem. biophys. Acta (Amst.)* 1961, 73, 527—540.
- WADEN, C. L. and A. L. LEINVOGEL, Distribution of an oligomycin-sensitive adenosine triphosphate dependent diphosphate exchange reaction and its relationship to the respiratory chain. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1963 238, 2, 55—2063.

Degranulation and Histamine Release, Two Consecutive Steps in the Response of Rat Mast Cells to Compound 48/80

By

I. L. THON and B. UVNÄS

Received 7 June 1967

Abstract

THON, I. L. and B. UVNÄS. *Degranulation and histamine release two consecutive steps in the response of rat mast cells to compound 48/80* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 303-315

Isolated rat peritoneal mast cells were exposed to compound 48/80 in *A* isotonic salt solution and in *B* isotonic sucrose solution. In both cases degranulation and histamine release occurred. In *A* all the released histamine appeared dissolved in the suspension medium, the discharged granules having lost their histamine. In *B* the discharged granules were shown to retain histamine. These granules released their histamine when suspended in NaCl-containing medium. Depleted granules could be refilled with histamine by suspension in histamine-containing medium and again depleted of the amine by exposure to sodium chloride. The proposal is made that the histamine release induced by compound 48/80 is a two stage process, primary energy-requiring transport of histamine-containing granules to the outside of the mast cell and secondary nonenergy-requiring physico-chemical process, an extracellular cation exchange in the shed granules between histamine and cations, mainly sodium in the tissue fluid.

Rat mast cells respond to histamine releasing agents with extrusion of granules (degranulation) and release of histamine. When the releasing agents are polymers such as antigens (to sensitized cells) (Hogberg and Uvnäs 1960 Mota and Ishi 1960 Uvnäs 1962, 1964) polypeptides from *A. vis Gynae* and other lower animals (Uvnäs *et al.* 1960 Uvnäs 1960) or synthetic polyamines e.g. compound 48/80 etc. (Diamant and Uvnäs 1961 Uvnäs 1963) the mast cell response is in one way or another dependent on metabolic energy in the cell. It is blocked or reduced by inhibition of oxidative (in the absence of glucose) as well as of glycolytic (in the absence of oxygen) metabolism (for references see Uvnäs 1963).

The morphological and biochemical events (the degranulation and the release) initiated by polymer agents are likely to be intimately related, the mast cell response being dependent on the same stimulatory and inhibitory factors e.g. ionic milieu, pH, temperature enzyme inhibitors etc. (Uvnäs and Thon 1961).

In spite of the apparent time-relationship between degranulation and release the

- CHAPPELL, J. B. and G. D. GRVILLE, Effects of oligomycin on respiration and swelling of isolated liver mitochondria. *Nature (Lond.)* 1954 173, 1094—1096.
- DIAMANT B., The influence of noxia and glucose on histamine liberation caused by prapril in *Aceris Sals* *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960. 50 Suppl. 175, 34
- DIAMANT B., Effect of phlorizin on the *in vitro* release of histamine from lung tissue. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962. 56. 97—102.
- DIAMANT B., The effect of compound 48/80 and distilled water on the content of adenosine triphosphate of isolated rat mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 a. 71 283—290.
- DIAMANT B., To be publ. 1967 b.
- DIAMANT B. and P. G. KRÜGER, T. be publ. 1967
- DIAMANT B. and B. UYKÄS, Evidence for energy-requiring processes in histamine release and mast cell degranulation in rat tissues induced by compound 48/80. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961 33 315—329
- DUFF F., G. C. PATTERSON, and J. T. SHEPHERD, A quantitative study of the response to adenosine triphosphat of the blood vessels of the human hand and forearm. *J Physiol (Lond.)* 1954 121. 581—589
- HÖÖBERG, B. and B. UYKÄS, The mechanism of disruption of mast cells produced by compound 48/80. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1957 41 345—363.
- KELLER, R., *Time mast cells in various reactions*. S. Karger (Basel) 1966. 38—39.
- LAUTVOGT D. and E. P. BENDITT, Proteolytic enzymes of mast cells. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1963 103. 185—197
- LARDY H. A. D. JOHNSON and W. C. MCMURRAY, A survey of toxic antibiotics in respiratory phosphorylative and glycolytic systems. *Arch. Biochem.* 1948. 78. 387—400.
- LEITENBERGER, A. L., W ter uptake and extrusion by mitochondria in relation to oxidative phosphorylation. *Physiol. Rev.* 1962 42. 467—517
- MORGAN, J. L. and H. O. SCHULZ, Inhibition of the anaphylactic reaction. *J Physiol (Lond.)* 1957 135. 301—319.
- MORAN, N. C., B. UYKÄS and B. WESTERHOLM, Release of 5-hydroxytryptamine and histamine from rat mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962. 56. 26—41
- MUCHNATSKY, H. and A. PROVOUNT DAKOV, Influence of oxidative phosphorylation inhibitors on the histamine release in the anaphylactic reaction *in vitro*. *Experientia (Basel)* 1958. 14. 411—415.
- NAKAO, M., T. NAKAO, M. T. TERAKA and H. YOSHIKAWA, Shape transformation of erythrocytes on addition of adenosine triphosphat to the medium. *J Biochem. (Tokyo)* 1960. 47 694—695
- NAKAO, M., M. T. NAKAO, S. YAMAZAKI and H. YOSHIKAWA, Adenosine triphosphate and shape of erythrocytes. *J Biochem. (Tokyo)* 1961 49. 487—497
- NEUBERT D. and A. L. LEHMAN, The effect of oligomycin, gramicidin, and other antibiotics on reversal of mitochondrial swelling by adenosine triphosphate. *Biochim. biophys. Acta (Amst.)* 1962. 62 556—565.
- PARROT J. L. Sur la réaction cellulaire de l'anaphylaxie. Son caractère atoxique. *C. R. Soc. Biol.* 1944. 136. 361—362
- ROTHWILD, A. M. I. V. COMAN and M. ROCHA SILVA, Metabolic studies on the release of histamine by compound 48/80 in the rat diaphragm. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 1961 7 248—255.
- SABEI, K., Effects of compound 48/80, chymotrypsin and antiserum on isolated mast cells under aerobic and anaerobic conditions. *Jap. J. Pharmacol.* 1964 14 375—390.
- SHORR, F. A., A. BL. KHALTER and V. H. CORRY, A method for the fluorometric assay of histamine in tissues. *J Pharmacol. exp. Ther.* 1959 177 182—184.
- UYKÄS, B. Release processes in mast cells and their activation by injury. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1964 116. 880—890
- UYKÄS, B., Mode of binding and release of histamine in mast cell granules from the rat. *Fed. Proc.* 1967 26. 219—223
- UYKÄS, B. and I. L. THOM, Isolation of "biologically intact" mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1953. 11 612—620.
- UYKÄS, B. and I. L. THOM, Evidence for enzymatic histamine release from isolated rat mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1961 3 45—57
- UYKÄS, B. and I. L. THOM, A physico-chemical model of histamine release from mast cells. Mechanism of release of biogenic amines. *Progress Press* 1966. 361—370
- VAN G. ONDERK, H. E. M. and E. C. SLATER, The effect on the (Na⁺ + K⁺)-activated magnesium-ATPase of brain microsome and erythrocyte membranes. *Biochim. biophys. Acta (Amst.)* 1967 73. 527—530.
- WADKINS, G. L. and A. L. LEITENBERGER, Distribution of oligomycin-sensitive adenosine triphosphate-adenosine diphosphate exchange reaction and its relationships to the respiratory chain. *J Biol. Chem.* 1963 238. 2555—2563

abdominal fluid was sucked off with a drop pipette. In a similar way the pleural cavities were flushed with saline (4.5 ml) through an opening made in the diaphragm just below the xiphoid process.

Mast cells were isolated by differential centrifugation in Ficoll as described previously (Uvnäs and Thon 1961) with the minor modification that only two layers of Ficoll (30 and 40 per cent by weight) were used. Before experiments were performed in sucrose the mast cells were washed once in isotonic sucrose solution at 0°C, following the regular washings in isotonic salt solution. Care was taken not to prolong unnecessarily the exposure of the mast cells to sucrose, since the cells tended to shrink and to lose granules and histamine. Because of the tendency of both intact mast cells and mast cell fragments to adhere to glass, especially when suspended in low-free media (distilled water or sucrose solution) as many procedures as possible were performed in plastic tubes (IEC No 2810).

Isolation of mast cell granules

When mast cells were degranulated by compound 48/80 in isotonic salt solution, pH around 7 the discharged granules showed a great tendency to adhere to the surface of their mother cells. A few granules appearing in the suspension medium. At pH 8 the adhesion was weaker but still several washings at this pH were needed in order to remove most of the extruded granules. The yield of granules obtained by differential centrifugation was still rather low however since the "free" granules had a great tendency to adhere to each other forming heavy clusters sedimenting together with the mast cells.

When mast cells were degranulated by compound 48/80 in isotonic sucrose pH 7 the discharged granules showed less tendency to adhere to their mother cells and to each other. A rich harvest of granules could be obtained by differential centrifugation at $2700 \times g$ of the supernatant after the initial run at $90-370 \times g$.

Histamine as tested on tropinized guinea-pig ileum in Tyrode solution with continuous aeration at 37°C. All values were expressed as histamine base.

To empty the sediments of their histamine this material was boiled for 5 min in isotonic saline. Control samples obtained by boiling in 0.01 N HCl showed the procedure to be 100 per cent effective.

Fall mol wt. 370 000 (Pharmacia Co, Uppsala, Sweden) was dissolved in 0.9 per cent sodium chloride solution buffered to pH 7 with 10 per cent Sørensen phosphate buffer (2 hrs at 60°C). Dehydrated human serum albumin was added to 0.1 per cent.

Isotonic sucrose 0.28 M

Isotonic sucrose pH 6.9 isotonic sucrose was adjusted with KOH or N OH to pH 6.9 (final conc. 10^{-4} M).

Isotonic salt solution pH 6.9 1.5×10^{-3} M NaCl, 2.7×10^{-3} M KCl, 10^{-3} M CaCl_2 , 10 per cent Sørensen phosphate buffer; 0.1 per cent human serum albumin.

Results

Response of mast cells to repeated exposure to compound 48/80

A. Mast cells suspended in isotonic salt solution

When suspended under favourable conditions rat mast cells react promptly and vigorously on exposure to compound 48/80 with the extrusion of granules from the cells. However only a few of these granules pass into the suspension medium, most of them sticking to the surface of the mother cell giving it a mulberrylike appearance (Fig. 3A). In most of the cells, which have now lost their normal semi-transparent appearance, no cell membrane is visible under the layer of shed granules. In some of the cells a more or less "rugged" membrane can be imagined inside the layer of granules, but it is impossible to decide whether the "ruggedness" of this membrane is an optical illusion due to changed refraction in the extracellular granules or is due to damage caused by the degranulation. Such a "mulberry" does not respond to a new dose of compound 48/80. The nomenclature used by



Fig 3A. Degranulation responses of isolated mast cells to two consecutive exposures to compound 48/80 (1 μ g/ml) pH 6.9 37 °C. Magnific \times 660
 1) Control cells (upper left)
 2) Cells after 1st exposure to compound 48/80 (upper right)
 3) Cells after 1st exposure to compound 48/80 (upper right)
 4) Cells after 2nd exposure to compound 48/80 (lower right)
 5) Cells after 2nd exposure to compound 48/80 (lower right)
 6) Cells after 2nd exposure to compound 48/80 (lower right)

leaves with compound 48/80 the greater the second response of the cells. After 4 washings the cells released 39 per cent of their remaining histamine content.

The recovery of the responsiveness of the mast cells to compound 48/80 depended not only on the number of washings but also on the pH of the wash fluid (compare Fig 2 the difference between the effects of washing at pH 5.7 and 8.0).

The morphological appearance of normal, degranulated, washed and redeggranulated cells is shown in Fig 3A. Mast cells exposed to compound 48/80 (1 μ g/ml) degranulated (Fig 3A₂) and released histamine (Fig 3B). The cells became covered with granules. Most of these granules had disappeared after three washings in isotonic solution pH 8. Mast cells of fairly normal appearance then came into view. The semitransparent cell could be seen to contain granules, although fewer than originally (Fig 3A₃). On a second exposure to compound 48/80 (1 μ g/ml) the washed mast cells responded again with degranulation (Fig 3A₄) and histamine was released (Fig 3B). Totally the second release of histamine was lower than the first one but when calculated as percentage of the prevailing histamine content of the cells at the moment of discharge the dose response curves to compound 48/80 were practically identical.

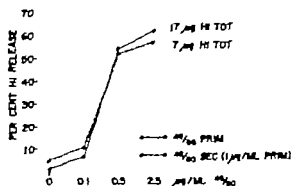


Fig. 3 B. Dose-response curves illustrating histamine release from isolated mast cells by two consecutive exposures to compound 48/80. The mast cells washed three times at pH 8 between the two exposures to pH 6.9. Note: Percentagewise the two dose-response curves are practically identical.

It should be noted that if compound 48/80 is present in the wash fluid the mast cells do not recover their responsiveness to the releaser (Fig. 2).

B Mast cell suspended in isotonic sucrose

Suspension of mast cells in hypertonic sucrose solution is deleterious to the ability of the cells to store and release histamine. During isolation by density gradient centrifugation in sucrose the mast cells therefore lose most of their histamine and the isolated cells do not respond to compound 48/80. Even suspension in isotonic sucrose solution unfavourably influences their storage and release mechanisms. There occurs a progressive degranulation and histamine release and a successive decline in the sensitivity of the cells to compound 48/80. The storage and release abilities of the granules also decline when they are suspended in sucrose. The unfavourable effects of sucrose — probably due to dehydration of cells and granules — will be described in a separate publication.

However, provided that the exposure of the mast cells to isotonic sucrose is brief and the pH of the sucrose medium optimal (around pH 7) the cells were found to respond to compound 48/80 with a degranulation, which — to judge from microscopical observations (Fig. 4A₂) — was of about the same magnitude as the degranulation occurring on exposure of the cells to compound 48/80 in an isotonic salt medium (Fig. 3A).

One difference was seen between the behaviour of granules discharged in isotonic salt solution and those discharged in sucrose pH 7. In sucrose solution the granules had much less tendency to stick to their mother mast cells or to aggregate into heavy clumps. They were dispersed in the suspension medium and could to a great extent be separated from the cells by differential centrifugation.

If the discharged cell were washed at pH 8 and resuspended in isotonic salt solution pH 7 (Fig. 4A₁) they responded again to compound 48/80 (Fig. 4A₁) as did the cells described under section A p. 5 indicating that the cells were not permanently deranged by the previous degranulation response in sucrose.

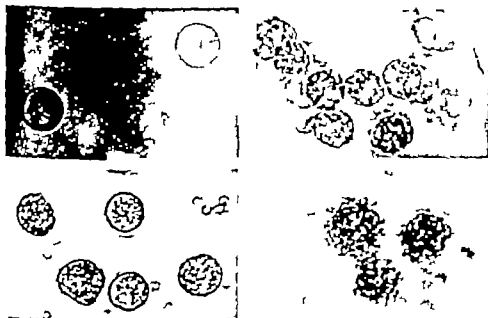


Fig. 4 A. Degranulation responses of isolated mast cells suspended in isotonic sucrose to two consecutive exposures to compound 48/80 (1 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$) 37 C. Magnific $\times 990$

1) Control cells in isotonic sucrose, pH 7 (upper left)

2) Cells after 1st exposure to compound 48/80 (upper right)

Note: Less adhesion of granules when cells are suspended in sucrose than when suspended in isotonic salt solution (Figs 3 Aa, 3 A and 4 A. Picture 4 Aa blurred because the cells were floating around in the sucrose solution)

3) Degranulated cells (4 Aa) washed three times in isotonic salt solution pH 7.8 10 min. 37 C (lower left)

Note: The absence of adhering granules and the rather normal appearance of the mast cells.

4) Degranulation of cells on 2nd exposure to compound 48/80. Suspension fluid isotonic salt solution, pH 6.9 (lower right)

Note: The adhesion of extruded granules in contrast to Aa.

Fig 5 compares the release of histamine from mast cells exposed to compound 48/80 in isotonic salt solution (left) and in isotonic sucrose solution (right). In isotonic salt solution the leakage of histamine in the control sample (O) was negligible. In isotonic sucrose solution the mast cells showed a slight spontaneous degranulation and roughly 10 per cent of the total histamine of the cell suspension was found in a granule fraction obtained on differential centrifugation ($2,000 \times g$). The mast cells showed a somewhat reduced sensitivity to compound 48/80 when suspended in sucrose the dose response curve being somewhat shifted to the right. The release could be normalized by adding calcium ions to the sucrose solution. However the addition of calcium ions caused release of histamine from the degranulated granules.

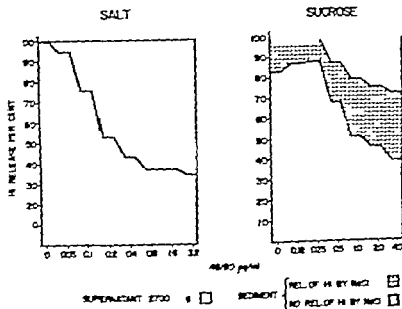


Fig. 5 Release by compound 4880 of histamine from mast cells suspended in isotonic salt solution (left) and in isotonic sucrose solution (right) 3×10^5 cells/ml 37°C 15 sec. pH 6.9
 □ Free histamine supernatant $2700 \times g$
 ▨ Histamine in granules sediment $400 \times g$
 □ Histamine in intact mast cells sediment $370 \times g$

Comments

The noticeable difference between the response to compound 4880 in salt and in sucrose solution was the occurrence in the sucrose solution of histamine-containing granules. About 50 per cent of the discharged histamine was found in this granule fraction. The granule fraction was completely depleted of its histamine on suspension in isotonic sodium chloride solution. The free histamine occurring in the supernatant both after water lysis and after degranulation caused by compound 4880 in sucrose probably does not reflect any "free" histamine pool in the mast cell. This histamine fraction is probably formed outside the cell as a wash-out effect from the electrostatic binding in the granules as would be expected to occur if histamine was linked to cell wall groups such as carboxylic groups. Abbott *et al.* 1967.

Compound 4880 induced release of histamine from mast cells and from isolated granules.

Since compound 4880 is a strong amine it has been argued that its releasing action on mast cells is due to a cationic exchange at the granule membrane sites between the releaser and histamine. However the extrusion of histamine-containing granules from cells degranulated by compound 4880 in isotonic sucrose solution does not favour this assumption. A further contra-argument is given in Fig. 6. Mast cells suspended in isotonic salt solution pH 7 and histamine-containing granules from water lysed cells suspended in distilled water were both exposed to compound 4880. Within the dose range used for our degranulation experiments (0.5–2 μ g/ml) compound 4880 does not release any significant amounts of histamine from isolated granules. The effect of these doses of compound 4880 is restricted to the triggering of the degranulation process, some exchange at histamine binding sites requiring supramaximal triggering doses.

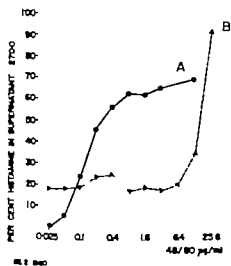


Fig. 6. Compound 48/80 induced histamine release from isolated mast cells (●—●) and from isolated granules (▲—▲). Mast cells suspended in isotonic salt solution pH 6.9-37°C. Granules from water lysed mast cells suspended in distilled water.

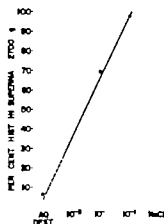


Fig. 7. NaCl-induced histamine release from granules isolated from mast cells degranulated in isotonic sucrose pH 7 by compound 48/80 (1 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) 37°C, 5 min.

Depletion of histamine from granules isolated from mast cells degranulated by compound 48/80

To study the storage mechanism of histamine granules mast cells suspended in isotonic sucrose were exposed to compound 48/80 (1 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) and discharged histamine-containing granules were collected by differential centrifugation ($2,700 \times g$ after an initial run at $370 \times g$ to remove cells and coarse material). The granules were washed once in distilled water. Resuspension of these granules in sodium-containing medium led to an immediate release of their histamine the whole system being emptied with NaCl 10 mM (Fig. 7).

In previous experiments (Thon and L. 1966) histamine-carrying granules obtained from water lysed cells were found to be depleted by suspension of the granules in the presence of heparin. Such granules were refilled when suspended in a histamine-containing but cation-free medium.

Granules isolated from mast cells exposed to compound 48/80 in isotonic sucrose were depleted of their histamine by suspension in heparin solution (100 $\mu\text{g/ml}$). The heparin was washed away with distilled water and the granules were resuspended in histamine-containing water. The pH was adjusted to 7 by mixing histamine base and histamine dihydrochloride. The granules were refilled (Fig. 8). The higher the extragranular histamine concentration the greater was the refilling.

Refilled granules released their histamine on suspension in NaCl-containing solution just as they did with their original histamine.

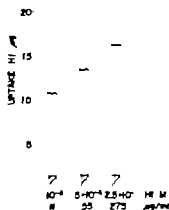


Fig. 3. Reuptake of histamine in histamine-depleted granules isolated from compound 48/80 degranulated mast cells.

Hatched bars: Histamine level in depleted granules before incub. with histamine.

Discussion

Our previous and present studies show that the mast cell histamine is stored in the granules in a rather weak electrostatic linkage allowing all the histamine to be released on exposure of the granules to cation containing media of sufficient strength i.e. those prevailing in body fluids. This fact may allow some speculations as to the relationship between degranulation and release.

If we postulate that histamine release from the granules is due to a cation exchange — and we have no reason to assume a more complicated mechanism — such an ion exchange can be imagined to occur *intracellularly* or *extracellularly*.

In vitro potassium has the same depleting action on the histamine store in the granules as has sodium. If the intracellular potassium ions had free access to the ionic binding sites in the granules the histamine storage mechanism should therefore break down more or less completely. However there is one main difference between granules isolated *in vitro* and granules *in situ*. The former lack a surrounding membrane (Bloom and Haegermark 1965) but the latter have a membranous cover belonging to the endoplasmic reticulum. This membrane has to be assumed to act as a shield against the penetration into the granules of intracellular cations.

Degranulation has been thought by many authors to be secondary to damage of the mast cell by the releasing agent (Paton 1956). No doubt many releasing agents increase the permeability of the mast cell membrane and subsequent intracellular osmotic disturbances will lead to swelling and disruption of the cells. Histamine will then undoubtedly be released from the granules by the action of intra- and extracellular cations.

However the action of compound 48/80 on rat mast cells cannot have this simple explanation. After a degranulation response to this releaser the mast cell has still the

ability not only to store, without leakage, both granules and histamine but also to degranulate and release histamine on a second challenge with compound 48/80.

Together with the fact that the mast cell response required intact cell metabolism the observations best agree with the response being an active cell reaction.

It has been suggested that the histamine release should be secondary to an intracellular cation exchange the releasing agent or extracellular sodium being transported to the granular sites. Compound 48/80 is a strong amine and provided that it reached the granular sites in sufficient concentrations the amine should be able to compete successfully with histamine for the ionic sites in the granules. This would require a rapid accumulation of compound 48/80 in the granules after a passage against a concentration gradient through at least two membranes — the outer cell membrane and the granule membrane. So far the penetration of compound 48/80 into the mast cell has not been demonstrated. There is another argument which seems to exclude an intracellular cation exchange behind the release of histamine. The intragranular concentration of histamine is very high. If the histamine was uniformly distributed in the mast cell its concentration should amount to 0.4 M. If histamine were suddenly released from the granules by intracellular cation exchange the intracellular concentration of histamine should rapidly reach values which would lead to cellular damage. It is highly improbable that the mast cells should remain functionally intact after being exposed to such high intracellular histamine concentrations.

Similar arguments to those used above can be used against the proposal that histamine release should be due to an intracellular cation exchange between extracellular sodium and histamine. However the strongest argument against the idea of histamine release being dependent on an intracellular cation exchange is the fact that mast cells suspended in cation poor isotonic sucrose solution on exposure to compound 48/80 discharge histamine-carrying granules. Such granules — which after their discharge lack a surrounding membrane (Bloom and Haegermark 1965) — are immediately depleted of their histamine — the presence of cations e.g. isotonic sodium chloride. In their cationic exchange properties these discharged granules behave just like granules isolated from non-discharged water-lysed mast cells, as previously reported by Thon and Lönnerdal 1966.

The histamine release in connection with degranulation response to compound 48/80 can thus best be explained as due to an extracellular event, a cation exchange between histamine and sodium in the extracellular fluid not requiring energy (Fig. 9).

The energy requiring part of the mast cell response is the degranulation. It is easy to imagine that transport of granules to the surface of a cell requires energy. It is more difficult to explain the intimate nature of this transport mechanism. The granules are large particles, 0.1–0.5 μ in diameter. To us some kind of a mechanical transport due to a water pump system or contraction process seem to be attractive alternative hypotheses worthy of future investigation.

The mechanism by which compound 48/80 triggers the degranulation process,

1. ENZYME ATTACHES TO
PART OF MEMBRANE



2. GRANULES ARE DISCHARGED



3. HISTAMINE IS RELEASED FROM DISCHARGED
GRANULE BY CATION EXCHANGE

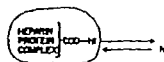


Fig. 9. Suggested mechanism of action of compound 48/80

still to be clarified. As a substance with a strong positive charge it might be able to cause electrostatic changes on the mast cell surface. The hypothesis that compound 48/80 triggers degranulation by removing an inhibitor or otherwise by activating some enzymatic step in a process leading to degranulation is still to be proved or disproved.

Energy dependent mast cell responses are also initiated by other agents such as polypeptides, antigens to sensitized cells etc. For the same reasons as presented above the mechanisms of degranulation and release induced by these agents can be assumed to be in principle identical with those induced by compound 48/80.

In our view the mechanisms of degranulation and histamine release from mast cells might serve as a model applicable on other release processes. In the mast cell reaction the storage material — the heparin-protein complex — is actively discharged together with the stored amine, histamine. The amine is released by a simple ionic exchange process in the extracellular space. As was suggested previously (Uvnäs and Thon 1966) it might be a fruitful working hypothesis to assume a similar release mechanism of other amines e.g. at the nerve terminals, of polypeptides in endocrine gland cells, and of other electrically charged materials. Recent evidence in fact supports this hypothesis. Discharge of adrenaline from the adrenals has been shown to be accompanied by the output of both ATP and protein, the probable storage material in the catechol-carrying granules. Similar observations may be expected from studies of the release of other electrically charged substances stored in granules.

This investigation was supported by Swedish Medical Research Council Grant B 67 145, 30-03B and NIH Grant 5 R 01 A104063-07

References

- BLUME, G. D. and O. HARTENMARK, A study on morphological changes and histamine release induced by compound 48/80 in rat peritoneal mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1965, 40: 637—654.
- DIAMANT, B. and B. UVRAT, Evidence for energy-requiring processes in histamine release and mast cell degranulation in rat tissues induced by compound 48/80. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961 33: 313—329.
- HÄGERG, B. and B. UVRAT, Further observations on the destruction of rat mesenteric mast cells caused by compound 48/80: antigen-antibody reaction, lecithinase A and decylamine. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960, 48: 133—145.
- MILLER, F. C., *The mechanism of histamine release* Ciba Foundation Symposium on Histamine. J. & A. Churchill Ltd. London 1956. 416—429.
- MILLER, F. C. and W. D. M. P. ROSE, The liberation of histamine by certain organic bases. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1949 109: 190—219.
- MOTA, I. and T. LÖNN, Inhibition of mast cell disruption and histamine release in rat anaphylaxis in vivo. Comparison with compound 48/80. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1960, 15: 82—87.
- ROSE, W. D. M., *The mechanism of histamine release* Ciba Foundation Symposium on Histamine. J. & A. Churchill Ltd. London 1956 59—73.
- TROTT, I. L. and B. UVRAT, Mode of storage of histamine in mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966, 67: 455—470.
- UVRAT, B., Mechanism of action of histamine-liberating principle in jellyfish (*Cyanea capillata*). *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1960, 90: 751—759.
- UVRAT, B., Mechanism of histamine release. *Proc. int. Union Physiol. Sci.* 1962, 1: 106—114.
- UVRAT, B., Mechanism of histamine release in mast cells. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1963 103: 278—283.
- UVRAT, B., Release processes in mast cells and their activation by injury. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1964, 116: 880—890.
- UVRAT, B. and I. L. TROTT, Evidence for enzymatic histamine release from isolated rat mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1961 23: 43—47.
- UVRAT, B. and I. L. TROTT, A physico-chemical model of histamine release from mast cells. Mechanism of release of biogenic amines. *Proc. int. Union Physiol. Sci.* Stockholm, 1965, 3: 561—570. Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1966.
- UVRAT, B., B. DIAMANT, B. HÖGSTRÖM and I. L. TROTT, Mechanism of mast cell disruption induced by principle extracted from *Asteris rubra*. *Amer. J. Physiol.* 1960, 199: 575—578.
- LAURIE, C. H., J. NOVOTNY and B. UVRAT, Ionic binding of histamine in mast cell granules. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 69: 276—283.

Gastric and Duodenal Ulcers in Cats Following Reserpine

By

SVERRE EMILS¹ and BENGT FYRÖ

Received 7 June 1967

Abstract

Emils, S. and B. Fyrö. *Gastric and duodenal ulcers in cats following reserpine* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 316-322

The incidence of gastric and duodenal ulcers following reserpine was studied in cats. A single injection of 0.10 mg/kg of reserpine produced the highest incidence of antral ulcers (89 per cent) after 12 hrs and of duodenal ulcers (50 per cent) after 24 hrs. No ulcer was detected 8 days or more after the single injection. Reserpine injected every 24 hr for 2 to 4 days produced a lower incidence of antral ulcers than a single injection. Cats injected daily with reserpine for 6 days or more no ulcer was detected. Reserpine produced no ulcer in the oxyntic gland area. The ulcerogenic effect of reserpine remained after adrenalectomy. Truncal vagotomy or pretreatment with reserpine reduced the incidence of ulcers and also the acid response to reserpine. 0.10 mg/kg of reserpine was more effective to produce ulcer and to stimulate acid secretion than 0.03 mg/kg. The results suggested that the transient ulcerogenic effect of reserpine was related to its effect on acid secretion.

The first observations that reserpine treatment might produce gastric and duodenal ulcers were made on man (Schroeder and Perry 1955, Humar and Bruno 1956). Reserpine induced ulcers in the stomach and duodenum have since been reported in different species (La Barre and Desmarez 1957, Blackman, Campion and Foster 1959, Nicoloff *et al* 1961) but the mechanism for the ulcerogenic effect of reserpine is unknown.

In studies on the mechanism by which reserpine reduces the antral and duodenal gastrin content in cats (Emils and Fyrö 1965) gastric and duodenal ulcers were detected in a great number of animals. The observation initiated further experiments on the ulcerogenic effect of reserpine. The present report describes the incidence of ulcers in cats following single and repeated injections of reserpine and the effect of truncal vagotomy and of adrenalectomy on the ulcerogenic effect. Most cats in this report have been used in the study referred to above.

Methods

Gastric and Duodenal Ulcer following Reserpine

Cats of both sexes (2.0 to 3.5 kg) were used. Animals subjected to two or more reserpine (Serpedin® Pharmacia) injections were fed with fish twice a day by hand if they did not eat.

Present address: Department of Surgery Allmänna Sjukhuset, Malmö S, Sweden.

by themselves. The cats were killed by air embolism or by rapid intravenous injection of sodium pentobarbital. No food or water was allowed for 24 hours before death. The stomach and duodenum were removed immediately after death and the mucosa was gently rinsed and examined macroscopically for ulcers. Pregnant animals and animals with food in the stomach were excluded. Microscopic examination was made of the antral mucosa from 4 cats injected with reserpine (0.10 mg/kg) 12 hrs before death and from 4 cats injected daily with reserpine (0.10 mg/kg) for 3 days and killed 24 hrs after the last injection. The specimens were fixed in formaldehyde (4 per cent) and the sections stained with hematoxylin and eosin, and with a combined elastic and van Gieson method.

A total of 111 cats received either single I.m. injection of 0.10 mg/kg of reserpine and were killed 6 hrs to 16 days later or the same dose of reserpine was injected once a day for 2 to 8 days and the animals were killed 24 hrs after the last injection (Table I).

Ten cats received single I.m. injection of 0.03 mg/kg of reserpine and 5 cats 2.0 mg/kg. They were killed 24 hrs after the injection.

Vagotomy was performed on 16 cats as described previously (Emils 1964). The truncal vagotomy was considered complete when insulin hypoglycemia produced no gastric acid response despite blood sugar level of less than 50 mg glucose per 100 ml blood. Five cats were given single I.m. injection of 0.10 mg/kg of reserpine and killed 24 hrs later; 3 cats were given the same dose of reserpine twice with 24 hrs interval and killed 24 hrs after the last injection. The remaining 8 cats received no reserpine and served as controls. All cats were killed within 1 to 2 months after the complete vagotomy.

Adrenalectomy was performed on 12 cats through midline abdominal incision. Seven of the cats were given reserpine (0.10 mg/kg) 6 hrs after surgery and were killed 24 hrs after the reserpine injection. Five cats served as controls and were killed 30 hrs after the adrenalectomy.

Acid Secretion following Reserpine

Secretory studies were performed on 3 nonanesthetized cats provided with gastric fistulas (Emils 1960). They were deprived of food and liquid for 18 hrs before the experiment. The animals were given daily injection of reserpine (0.10 mg/kg i.m.) for 2 consecutive days. Gastric secretion was recorded for one hour before and for 6 hrs after each injection of reserpine while the cats were standing in sling frames. Acid concentration was determined by titration against 0.01 N NaOH with phenolphthalein as indicator. The acid output is expressed in meq per hr. Ten or more elapsed between each two-day test and each cat underwent 3 such tests.

Results

Gastric and Duodenal Ulcer following Reserpine

Vagotomized Cats The incidence of gastric and duodenal ulcers following 0.10 mg/kg of reserpine is shown in Table I. A single injection of reserpine produced in 6 hrs antral ulcers in 5 of 11 cats (45 per cent) and duodenal ulcers in 1 of 11 cats (9 per cent). The incidence of antral ulcers was highest, 8 of 9 cats, at 12 hrs after reserpine. The incidence then decreased and no antral ulcer was detected at 8 days, or later after single reserpine injection (Fig. 1).

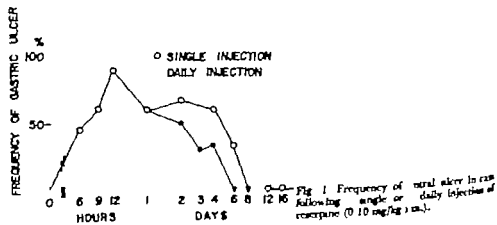
Following daily injection of reserpine (0.10 mg/kg) for 2 to 4 days the incidence of antral ulcers was less than at 12 hrs; at 4 days after a single injection of 0.10 mg/kg antral ulcer was detected in cats injected daily with reserpine for 6, 7 or 8 days (Fig. 1).

Reserpine dose of 0.03 mg/kg produced 4 hrs one minor ulcer in 1 of 10 cats. All 5 cats that received 0 mg/kg of reserpine had multiple ulcers in the antrum 24 hrs later; total of 18 ulcers were detected. In addition 2 of the 5 cats had ulcers in the proximal duodenum.

TABLE I Incidence of macroscopic ulcers in the antrum and duodenum of nonvagotomized rats following a single or a daily injection of reserpine (0.10 mg/kg i.m.)

Time for sacrifice in days after 1st reserpine injection	Number of reserpine injections	Number of rats	Number of rats with ulcers (%)		Total number of ulcers in		Distribution of ulcers in rats from the pyloric sphincter	
			Antrum	Duodenum	Antrum	Duodenum	Antrum	Duodenum
6/24	1	11	5(45 %)	1(9 %)	23	1	2.5	1.0
9/24	1	5	3(60 %)	2(40 %)	23	5	3.0	0.5
12/24	1	9	6(67 %)	3(33 %)	35	6	3.0	4.0
1	1	22	13(59 %)	11(50 %)	28	17	3.0	4.0
2	1	3	2(67 %)	0	5	0	1.5	—
4	1	5	3(60 %)	2(40 %)	6	2	2.0	1.0
6	1	6	2(33 %)	1(17 %)	2	1	1.5	1.0
8	1	3	0	0	0	0	—	—
12	1	3	0	0	0	0	—	—
16	1	3	0	0	0	0	—	—
2	2	8	4(50 %)	2(25 %)	12	4	2.5	2.0
3	3	10	3(30 %)	1(10 %)	9	1	3.0	0.5
4	4	9	3(33 %)	0	3	0	1.0	—
6	6	3	0	0	0	0	—	—
7	7	2	0	1(50 %)	0	1	—	1.0
8	8	9	0	0	0	0	—	—
0 (controls)	0	50	0	0	0	0	—	—

Rats that received repeated injections were sacrificed 24 hrs after last injection.



Vagotomized Cats. None of 5 cats tested had gastric or duodenal ulcer at 24 hrs after a single injection of reserpine (0.10 mg/kg). Reserpine daily for 2 days produced a small (1 mm in diameter) antral ulcer in 1 of 3 cats.

Adrenalectomized Cats. A single injection of reserpine (0.10 mg/kg) produced in 4 hrs multiple antral ulcers (2–3 mm in diameter) but no duodenal ulcers, in the 7 cats tested.

Five cats died during the reserpine treatment. They were excluded from the study since the time of death could not be established.

No gastric or duodenal ulcer was detected in 50 nonvagotomized cats, 5 of which were adrenalectomized, and in 8 vagotomized cats that either had received no injection or had been injected with the vehicle for reserpine.

Most ulcers following reserpine were narrow and linear (up to 5 mm long) and a few circular (diameter up to 3 mm). All gastric ulcers appeared within 3 cm from the pylorus, *i.e.* in the antral part of the stomach. A few large ones had perforated the entire stomach wall. Ulcers in the duodenum were less frequent than in antrum. They were localized in the proximal 4 cm of the duodenum. The number of ulcers is given in Table I.

Microscopic examination of the antral mucosa at 12 hrs after reserpine showed moderate acute inflammatory reaction and oedema around the ulcers. Most ulcers were superficial although ulcers were found that extended to or partly penetrated the muscularis mucosae and were associated with bleeding. In a few superficial ulcers and erosions the epithelial cells varied in size and shape, and had rather large nuclei rich in chromatin. This was interpreted as regeneration had started. Signs of regeneration were lacking or sparse around the deep ulcers. In cats treated with reserpine for 3 days extensive acute inflammatory reaction was seen around the deep antral ulcers. Most superficial and all deep ulcers were surrounded by regenerating mucosa.

Acid Secretion following Reserpine

In 9 experiments on 3 cats with gastric fistulas the average basal output of acid was less than 0.02 meq per hr (Table II). Reserpine (0.10 mg/kg *i.m.*) produced a gradual increase in acid output after 30 to 60 min. Peak output occurred in the 3rd post-injection hour. Acid secretion then remained rather constant throughout the subsequent 5 hrs. The mean 1-hr output of acid during the 3rd through 6th hr for each cat is given in Table II.

Basal secretion of acid was elevated 24 hrs after the first injection of reserpine and ranged in the cats from 0.16 to 0.54 meq per hr (Table II). Reserpine stimulated acid secretion also when the cats were pretreated with reserpine but the response was smaller than that to the first injection given the day before. The mean 1-hr output of acid during the 3rd through 6th hr to the second injection of reserpine was 35.4% and 49 per cent lower in the individual cats than the response to the first injection given 4 hrs earlier (Table II). According to ordinary methods for analysis of variance (Snedecor 1936) the difference in acid response to the first and second injection was significant ($p < 0.01$).

TABLE II Mean acid output in nonanesthetized gastric fistula cats before and after 1st and 2nd injection of reserpine (0.10 mg/kg *km*) given with 24 hrs interval

Cat	Number of expts.	Mean acid output in meq/hr				Difference in acid output to 1st and 2nd injection	
		1st day of exp.		2nd day of exp.			
		Basal	After reserpine	Basal	After reserpine ¹	1 meq	In per cent
A	3	0.02	3.18 2.60—3.56 ²	0.54	2.08 1.41—3.10	1.10	33
B	3	0.02	2.93 1.79—3.93	0.33	1.63 1.13—2.24	1.30	44
C	3	0.02	3.61 2.62—4.52	0.16	1.84 1.16—2.71	1.77	49

Mean 1 hr acid output during the 3rd through 6th hr after reserpine

Range

The mean concentration of acid in the responses of individual cats during the 3rd through 6th hour after the first and second injection of reserpine was 162 and 158 meq per liter respectively in cat A, 146 and 150 meq per liter in cat B, and 159 and 140 meq per liter in cat C. The difference in acid concentration following the first and second reserpine injection was not significant ($p > 0.05$).

Discussion

In the present study a single injection of reserpine (0.10 mg/kg) produced in 12 hrs gastric ulcers in about 90 per cent of the cats with intact vagus nerves. All gastric ulcers were located in the antrum. One day after reserpine the incidence of antral ulcers was about 60 per cent. The ulcer incidence further decreased during subsequent days and after 6 to 8 days no ulcer was found whether the cats had received either a single or a daily injection of reserpine. Reserpine produced ulcers also in the proximal duodenum, but less frequently than in the antrum. The highest incidence of duodenal ulcer was obtained 24 hrs after reserpine when 50 per cent of the cats had ulcers. No duodenal ulcer was detected 8 days after a single or a daily injection of reserpine. Ulcers were never seen in the oxyntic gland area.

The incidence of antral ulcers decreased from 90 per cent at 12 hrs after a single injection of reserpine to 30 per cent at 3 days after the first injection, despite the fact that reserpine was injected daily. The first injection, therefore, appeared to be the most important for the production of ulcers. The decrease in ulcer incidence also suggested a rapid healing of most ulcers, and a great regenerative capacity of the gastric mucosa (Grant 1945).

Vagotomy almost blocked the ulcerogenic action of reserpine: a small ulcer was detected in 1 of 8 vagotomized cats injected once or twice with 0.10 mg/kg of reserpine.

pus. Similar observations have been made in mouse (Blackman *et al.* 1959) and rat (Klen and Shore 1963) and suggest that the ulcerogenic effect of reserpine is dependent on intact vagus nerves.

Studies on the dog (Smith and Howes 1964) mouse (Blackman *et al.* 1959) and rat (Chan Jou Chu 1959 Damrau 1961) indicate that acid secretion is essential for the development of ulcers following reserpine. In the present study the amount of acid secreted and the incidence of ulcers following reserpine appeared to run parallel. Reserpine in a dose of 0.03 mg/kg, produced a smaller acid response (*cf.* Emås 1965) and a considerably lower incidence of ulcer than a dose of 0.10 mg/kg. The first injection of reserpine (0.10 mg/kg) produced a larger acid response (Table II) and a higher incidence of ulcer (Table I) than a second injection given 24 hrs later. The acidity of the responses did not differ. Finally truncal vagotomy reduced the acid response to reserpine (Emås 1965) and the incidence of ulcer.

Although the amount of acid secreted following reserpine appears to be important for the development of ulcer, the precise mechanism for the ulcerogenic action of reserpine is not known. The complex action of reserpine involves several components which might be implicated in the development of ulcer. For example, reserpine reduces the gastrin content in the vagally innervated, but does not alter the content in the vagally denervated, antral and duodenal mucosa (Emås and Fyrb 1965). The reduction is presumably due to a vagal release of gastrin. A continuous i.v. infusion of exogenous gastrin for 24 hrs has recently been shown to produce ulcers in cats (Emås and Grossman 1967) but the ulcers induced by gastrin, in contrast to those induced by reserpine, were mainly located in the duodenum. Released gastrin as the mediator for the ulcerogenic action of reserpine, therefore, appears unlikely. In addition to the reduction of the gastrin content, reserpine causes an increased sensitivity of the HCl secreting cells to gastrin (Emås 1963). Also the latter effect of reserpine is dependent on intact vagus nerves (Emål 1964). The low incidence of reserpine induced ulcers after vagotomy was probably related to the low acid output in the vagotomized cats which in part could be attributed to the elimination both of the vagal gastrin release and of the vagal sensitizing effect on the HCl secreting cells.

A single injection of reserpine reduces the ACTH content of the pituitary and elevates the plasma corticosteroid level (Egdahl, Richards and Hume 1956, Kutay, Holst and Jailer 1959, Maschel, Westermann and Brodie 1961). Our finding that reserpine produced antral ulcers in adrenalectomized cats indicated that the ulcerogenic action of reserpine was not dependent on pituitary-adrenal mechanisms.

Reserpine causes a depletion of histamine and serotonin from different organs (Fleischer, Shore and Brodie 1955, Haverback and Wirtschafter 1962, Kim and Shore 1963) and of catecholamines from adrenergic nerve terminals (*ref.* in Emål 1963). Both histamine (Hay *et al.* 1942) and serotonin (Haverback and Brodeur 1957) have ulcerogenic action and the ulcerogenic action of histamine is reported to be enhanced by adrenalin (Leonard *et al.* 1961). To what extent these biochemical changes are implicated in the ulcerogenic action of reserpine remains to be elucidated.

Financial support from the Swedish Medical Research Council (N B67 14\% 7074-01) from Karolinska Institutet, Stockholm, and from Hjalmar Söderberg' Foundation, Gothenburg, Sweden is gratefully acknowledged.

The authors are greatly indebted to Dr C. Grant, Department of Pathology Karolinska Sjukhuset for the microscopic examinations.

Serpedin® and the vehicle of Serpedin® has been generously supplied by AB Pharmacia, Uppsala, Sweden.

References

- BLACKMAN J G D S, CAMPION and F N FARTER, Mechanism of action of reserpine in producing gastric haemorrhage and erosion in the mouse. *Brit. J. Pharmacol.* 1959 14 11—116.
- CHAM JON CARU J R. A *periment l u d y* u c c e r n i n g t h u l c e r g e n i c e f f e c t o f r e s e r p i n e
- Thesis. Utrecht 1959
- DAMRAU F. Peptic ulcers induced in white rats by reserpine and stress. *Amer. J. Gastroint.* 1961 35 612—618.
- EDMUND, R. H. J. B. RICHARDS and D. M. HOWE, Effect of reserpine on adrenocortical function in unanesthetized dogs. *Scand.* 1956. 123 418.
- EMÅS, S., Gastric acid secretion in gastric fistula cats during reserpine treatment. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 39 169—183.
- EMÅS, S. Gastric acid secretion in gastric fistula cats before and after vagotomy and in vagotomized gastric fistula cats during reserpine treatment. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964 61 255—271.
- EMÅS, S. On the mechanism for the stimulating action of reserpine on acid secretion in gastric fistula cats. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1965. 64 224—237.
- EMÅS, S. and B. F. ÅS. Vagal release of gastrin in cats following reserpine. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1965 63 358—369.
- EMÅS, S. and M. J. GROSSER. Production of duodenal ulcers in cats by infusion of porcine gastrin. *G. & gastroenterology* 1967 52 939—963.
- GRANT R. Rate of replacement of the surface epithelial cells of the gastric mucosa. *Anat. Rec.* 1943 91 175—186.
- HAYESACK, B. J. and D. F. BOONARDEL, Gastric mucosal erosion in the rat following administration of the serotonin precursor 5-hydroxy-tryptophan. *Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. (N.Y.)* 1957 95 392—393.
- HAYESACK, B. J. and S. K. WINTERKAPFER, The gastrointestinal tract and naturally occurring pharmacologically active amines. In *Adverse Effects of Pharmacology* Academic Press Inc New York and London 1962 1 309—347.
- HA L J R L VARGO C F COOK and O H WANDERSTEIN, The experimental production of gastric and duodenal ulcers in laboratory animals by the intramuscular injection of histamine in bees wax. *S. & Gyna. Obstet.* 1942 75 170—182.
- HUTCHES, A. E. and E. B. ANDO. Acute duodenal ulcer associated with reserpine therapy. *Gastroenterology* 1956 31 500—504.
- KIM K. S. and P. A. SHORR, Mechanism of action of reserpine and insulin on gastric acid secretion and gastric acid secretion and the effect of monoamine oxidase inhibition. *J. Pharm. & exp. Ther.* 1963 141 321—325.
- KIR J I D A. HOLLIS and J. W. JAZER, Inhibition of pituitary ACTH release after administration of reserpine or epinephrine. *Endocrinology* 1959 63 548—554.
- LA BARRÈ, J. and J. J. DESMARÈS. A propos des phénomènes hyperacrétoires et des manifestations kéréiques gastriques expérimentales chez le rat traité par le réserpine. *C. R. Soc. Biol. (Paris)* 1957 151 1451—1452.
- LEONARD A S D M. NICOLLOFF, E. T. PETER, N. H. STONE and O. H. WANDERSTEIN. Serotonin, epinephrine and peptic ulcer. *Proc. Soc. exp. Biol.* 1961 20 249.
- MAERCKEL, R. P. E. O. WESTERMARK and B. B. BROOKS, Effects of reserpine and cold-exposure on pituitary endocrine function in rats. *J. Pharmacol. & Ther.* 1961 134 167—175.
- NICOLLOFF D M N H. STONE, A. S. LEONARD, R. DOMENECH, and O. H. WANDERSTEIN, Effect of reserpine on peptic ulceration and gastric blood flow in dogs. *Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. (N.Y.)* 1961 106 877—880.
- PLATTICKA, L. P. A. SHORR and B. B. BROOKS, Serotonin release as a possible mechanism of reserpine action. *Science* 1955 122 374—375.
- SCHWARTZ, H. A. and H. M. PEAR. Psychosis apparently produced by reserpine. *J. Amer. med. Ass.* 1955 159 839—840.
- SMITH, G. V. and E. L. HOWES, Absence of histamine-reserpine ulcers in pyloric pouches free of acid. *S. gery* 1964 55 262—267.

Influence of Vasoconstrictor Nerve Activity on the Cholinergic Vasodilator Response in Skeletal Muscle in the Dog

By

PETER BOLME, S. H. NGAI¹ and SUNE ROSELL

Received 8 June 1967

Abstract

BOLME, P., S. H. NGAI and S. ROSELL. *Influence of vasoconstrictor nerve activity on the cholinergic vasodilator response in skeletal muscle in the dog* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 323—333

The cholinergic sympathetic vasodilator nerves were activated by topical stimulation of the hypothalamus and the mesencephalon during graded levels of vasoconstrictor nerve activity. Chloralose anesthetized as well as conscious dogs were used. In the anesthetized dogs the latissimus muscle was perfused with blood at constant flow rate. The perfusion pressure was recorded. In unanesthetized dogs blood flow was measured with an electromagnetic flowmeter probe placed around the external iliac artery. Increase in vasoconstrictor nerve activity was produced either by clamping one or both common carotid arteries or by central topical stimulation through electrodes in the vasoconstrictor areas in the hypothalamus. Activation of cholinergic vasodilator nerves produced vasodilator response in the skeletal muscles. An increase in vasoconstrictor tone inhibited the effect of threshold vasodilator nerve stimulation. However when the vasodilator nerves were stimulated with suprathreshold intensity the vasodilator response could be produced even at an elevated vasoconstrictor tone. On the other hand very pronounced vasoconstrictor tone only possible to produce in the anesthetized dogs, reduced the vasodilator response in some experiments. The experimental findings indicate peripheral antagonism between the two types of vasomotor nerves, however at least in dogs this is presumably of minor physiological importance. A strong activation of cholinergic vasodilator nerves may increase the muscle blood flow even if the vasoconstrictor tone is increased.

The skeletal muscle blood vessels are innervated byadrenergic vasoconstrictor and cholinergic vasodilator fibres. The vasoconstrictor fibres nerve terminals are located in different parts of the vascular bed, precapillary resistance vessels (arterioles), precapillary sphincters and post capillary resistance and capacitance vessels, whereas the vasodilator nerves seem to innervate only the precapillary resistance vessels (Mellander 1960, Folkow, Mellander and Öberg 1961, Rosell and Nilner 1962, Cobbold *et al.* 1963). These vessels are thus innervated by two types of vasomotor nerves.

There are very few investigations elucidating the interaction between these two types of sympathetic vasomotor nerves. There is the possibility of either antagonism or synergism between the two systems. When they are activated concomitantly which is the case during sympathetic haemostatic stimulation

Commonwealth F. Bow 1964—1965 Present address: Department of Anesthesiology College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, New York City, U.S.A.

tion is usually induced. However the vasoconstriction is sometimes preceded by an initial vasodilation due to vasodilator nerve activity (Folkow and Uvnäs 1948). In other studies the sympathetic vasodilator outflow was stimulated electrically in the central nervous system during bilateral common carotid occlusion after vagotomy. It was reported that the higher the prevailing vascular tone the greater was the increase in blood flow produced by stimulation (Eliasson, Lundgren and Uvnäs 1952, Lundgren and Uvnäs 1953). Lundgren (1955) compared on cat the response produced by stimulation of the sympathetic vasodilator outflow in the tectum mesencephali before and during bilateral common carotid occlusion in vagotomized cats. The vasodilator response did not seem to be influenced by the increased vasoconstrictor tone produced by common carotid occlusion (see Fig. 52 in Lundgren 1955). On the other hand, Folkow, Öberg and Rubinstein (1964) stimulated electrically the vasodilator outflow in the hypothalamus in cats and compared the effects during high and low vasoconstrictor nerve activity. They found that the vasodilator response was very much influenced by the prevailing vasoconstrictor tone in skeletal muscle vessels. At a high steadily maintained tone the vasodilator response was more or less completely suppressed. These experiments thus indicate that the vasodilation induced by vasodilator nerve activity may be of physiological significance only during low vasoconstrictor tone.

Since Folkow and coworkers were primarily interested in elucidating the peripheral neuro-effector organization of the two vasomotor systems, they produced clearcut, sustained vasoconstrictor effects to study their influence on the vasodilator nerve responses. The question still remains, however whether or not the blockade of the vasodilator response is of importance even at ranges of vasoconstrictor nerve activity which are supposed to occur during physiological conditions. For this reason the present study on conscious and anesthetized dogs was performed.

Methods

The experiments were performed on mongrel dogs, weighing 10–18 kg some of which were anesthetized and some studied the conscious state. The blood flow was measured either in the osicles of the hind limb or in the intact hind limb. In one series of experiments the isolated gracilis muscle was perfused with blood at constant flow rate.

For experiments in the conscious state four dogs were prepared by operative procedures. Under pentobarbital anesthesia (25 mg/kg) laparotomy was performed and polyethylene catheter was inserted into the abdominal aorta. A previously calibrated electromagnetic flowmeter probe of appropriate internal diameter was fitted around the aortic iliac artery. The catheter and the leads from the probe were threaded through the posterior abdominal wall to the back to emerge in the interscapular region. To allow temporary arterial occlusion to estimate the zero point of blood flow tracings, a silk loop was placed around the iliac artery distal to the probe emerging in the groin. Carotid loops were prepared by placing the common carotid arteries in the taneous tunnels.

After an interval of 2–4 days each animal was again anesthetized with chloralose (100 mg/kg i.v.) and monopolar electrodes were inserted stereotactically into the vasodilator areas in the hypothalamus or the mesencephalon. When appropriate response following electrical stimulation (i.e. an increase in blood flow to the hind limb) was obtained the electrodes were fixed with acrylic cement and connected to external leads. The electrical earth was provided by a screw fixed to the skull. Two of the dogs electrodes were also implanted in structures in the hypothalamus where stimulation evoked predominantlypressor responses.

Experiments were carried out after recovery from the second operation. The circulatory responses to activation of the vasodilator outflow were compared at high and at low mean

constrictor nerv activity Increase of vasoconstrictor nerv activity was produced either by clamping the common carotid arteries or by stimulating the vasoconstrictor outflow in the hypothalamus through the implanted electrode.

Stimulus current consisting of square pulses with a frequency of 80 cps, pulse duration of 2 msec and varying intensities were obtained from Grass Model S 4 D stimulator. The arterial pressure was measured in the aortic catheter connected to Statham transducer (P 23 AC). A air wave electromagnetic flowmeter (AB Eledia Stockholm) measured the external iliac arterial blood flow. The heart rate was recorded with an ordinate writer fed with either the pressure or the flow signal (Goldschmidt and Lindgren 1962). All recordings were made on Grass Model 5 Polygraph. Vascular resistance was calculated from the mean arterial pressure and the blood flow. Atropine (0.1—0.5 mg/kg i.v.) was given to every dog to test the nature of the vasodilatation obtained. The methods used in the conscious dogs are described in more detail by Bolze *et al.* (1967).

The same type of experiments as described above were also performed on *fr.* chloralose anesthetized dogs (100 mg/kg i.v.). Blood flow either to the whole hind limb or after skinning, to the muscles of the hind limb was recorded as above. Increased vascular resistance was obtained by common carotid occlusion before and after vagotomy. Cholinergic vasodilator response was produced by hypothalamic or mesencephalic stimulation.

Fourteen experiments were carried out on morphine pretreated (10 mg/kg s.c.) and chloralose (100 mg/kg i.v.) anesthetized dogs. The gracilis muscle was isolated and perfused from a reservoir filled with the dog's own blood after heparinization. The flow was kept constant (Renkin and Rosell 1962). Increased sympathetic vasoconstrictor tone was produced by common carotid occlusion. The vagus nerves were either left intact or cut in the cervical region. Sympathetic vasodilator response was obtained by hypothalamic stimulation. The systemic arterial pressure and the perfusion pressure in the gracilis muscle were measured by Statham transducers (P 23 AC). In some experiments the effects of vasoconstrictor nerv activity were blocked by injection of dihydroergotamine (0.1 mg i.v.). The effluent from the muscle was cannulated and the outflow measured by means of a silicone filled drop counter. Recordings of the perfusion pressure and the systemic pressure were made on a Rikadenki multiplex recorder or on Grass Model 5 Polygraph.

Results

In five chloralose anesthetized dogs blood flow to the intact hind limb, or to the hind limb muscles was recorded and the sympathetic vasodilator outflow was stimulated electrically in the brain stem. The effects of the stimulation during prevailing low vasoconstrictor tone and during common carotid occlusion were compared. Following bilateral vagotomy the increase in vasoconstrictor tone during common carotid occlusion was more pronounced. Fig. 1 illustrates one such experiment. The response to supramaximal stimulation of the hypothalamic vasodilator outflow when the peripheral resistance was relatively low (1.1) is shown in the left panel. The blood flow increased from 85 ml/min to 140 ml/min and the arterial pressure and heart rate increased somewhat. The peripheral resistance value decreased to 0.9. In the middle panel, common carotid occlusion increased the vasoconstrictor tone the peripheral resistance value rose from 1.1 to 2.2. When the hypothalamic stimulation was repeated the blood flow increased to 150 ml/min. The arterial pressure and the heart rate increased as well. The peripheral resistance value decreased to 1.2. Thus, the increase in total blood flow was more pronounced on stimulation from a high resting peripheral resistance level than from a lower one. However as indicated by the resistance value which upon stimulation of the vasodilator outflow was 0.9 during the control and 1.2 during common carotid occlusion, the increased vasoconstrictor tone was not totally overcome by activation of the sympathetic vasodilator system. Further in one of these five experiments the response to suprathreshold stimulation of the hypothalamic vasodilator outflow

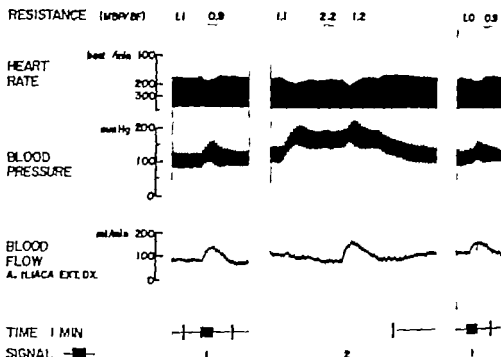


Fig. 1 Dog 15 kg Chloralose. Bilateral vagotomy Skinned leg. Effect of stimulation of vasodilator path vs in the hypothalamus.

1 Stimulation with 3.5 V during resting vasoconstrictor nerve activity

2 Stimulation with 3.5 V during bilateral common carotid occlusion indicated by interruption of the event marker

Vascular resistance R_v was calculated as mean blood pressure (MBP)/blood flow (BF)

was markedly reduced when the vasoconstrictor tone, produced by common carotid occlusion, was elevated to an almost maximal level. This is illustrated in Fig. 2 where the effect of vasodilator stimulation was influenced only to a minor extent when the vasoconstrictor tone was moderately elevated by common carotid occlusion with the vagus nerves intact (A). On the other hand, when the same stimulation was repeated after bilateral vagotomy (B) the resulting extensive vasoconstrictor tone clearly inhibited the vasodilator response. In this experiment the increase in peripheral resistance in the skeletal muscles upon common carotid occlusion is probably underestimated since it was performed on an intact hind limb. It has been shown that the increase in peripheral resistance due to a decrease in baroreceptor activity is preferably confined to the skeletal muscle vessels whereas the vessels of the skin and subcutaneous adipose tissue are involved to a much lesser extent (Lofving 1961, Ngai, Rosell and Wallenberg 1966).

These experiments thus indicate that the vasodilation produced by vasodilator nerve stimulation can overcome a moderate increase in vasoconstrictor tone. However a maximal increase in constrictor tone seems to counteract the vasodilator response.

Experiments in the conscious state were performed in four dogs. Stimulation of

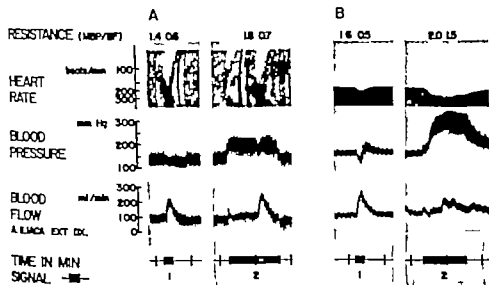


Fig. 2. Dog 13 kg. Morphine-Chloralose. Effect of stimulation of vasodilator pathway in the hypothalamus.

1 Stimulation with 1.5 V during resting vasoconstrictor nerve activity

2 Stimulation with 1.5 V during bilateral common carotid occlusion.

Between A and B Bilateral vagotomy. The dilatation following stimulation was completely blocked by atropine (0.2 mg/kg La) not shown in the picture.

the vasodilator outflow was made with currents of suprathreshold intensity. In increased vasoconstrictor tone was either produced by common carotid occlusion or by stimulation of an electrode implanted in the pressor area of the hypothalamus. Since the vagus nerves were intact, drastic increases in vasoconstrictor tone could not be obtained, probably due to homeostatic regulatory mechanisms counteracting the pressor response. In Fig. 3 one typical experiment is illustrated. Stimulation of the hypothalamic vasodilator outflow during the control condition increased the blood flow from 70 ml/min to 135 ml/min. Heart rate and arterial pressure increased as well. The peripheral resistance dropped from 1.3 to 0.8. During common carotid occlusion the peripheral resistance value increased to 2.4. When the stimulation was repeated the blood flow to the hind limb increased from 60 ml/min to 130 ml/min and the resistance value decreased to 1.1. The results thus agree with those on the chloralose anesthetized dogs. Suprathreshold stimulation of the sympathetic vasodilator outflow produced an increase in blood flow of comparable magnitude during resting conditions and during states of moderately elevated vasoconstrictor tone. On the other hand, this could apparently not be totally overcome which is indicated by the fact that the resistance reached lower values following vasodilator nerve stimulation during resting conditions than during elevated vasoconstrictor tone.

In order to study the interaction between the two vasomotor systems in a more quantitative manner experiments were performed on 14 dogs with the gracilis

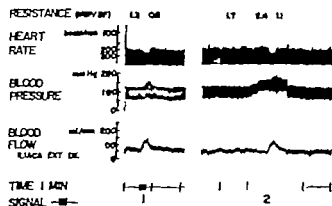


Fig. 3. Dog 15 kg. Conscious. Effect of stimulation of vasodilator pathways in the hypothalamus. 1 Stimulation with 4 V during resting vasoconstrictor per activity. 2. Stimulation with 4 V during bilateral common carotid occlusion.

muscle isolated except for its nervous supply and perfused with blood at a constant rate. The sympathetic vasodilator nerves to the muscle were activated by hypothalamic stimulation. Fig. 4 shows one of these experiments. Electrical stimulation of the hypothalamic vasodilator outflow (A) with currents of submaximal intensity 1.75 V was followed by a decrease in the perfusion pressure from 130 to 90 mm Hg. Following stimulation with a higher intensity 2 V which in this experiment gave a maximal response, the perfusion pressure decreased from 135 to 70 mm Hg. The systemic arterial pressure increased following stimulation and there was a certain latency until the perfusion pressure returned to the prestimulatory level. Common carotid occlusion (B) increased the perfusion pressure as well as the arterial pressure. Repeated stimulation with 1.75 V resulted in a drop in perfusion pressure of 15 mm Hg during the stimulation (indicated on the curve by vertical lines). The

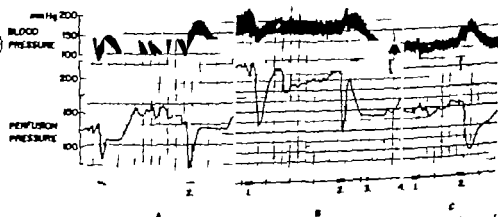


Fig. 4. Dog 11 kg. Morphine-Chloralose. Bilateral vagotomy. Constant blood flow perfusion of VL gracilis (10 ml/min/100 g). Effect of stimulation of vasodilator pathways in the hypothalamus.

- A. Resting conditions. B. Bilateral common carotid occlusion. C. After atropine.
 1. Stimulation with 1.75 V.
 2. Stimulation with 2 V.
 3. End of common carotid occlusion.
 4. Atropine i.a. 0.1 mg.

The duration of the stimulation is indicated by the small vertical lines on the perfusion pressure curve.

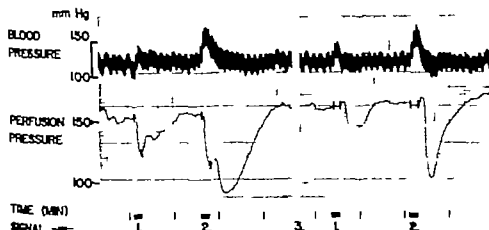


Fig. 5. Dog 14 kg Morphine-Chloralose. Bilateral vagotomy. Constant blood flow perfusion of M. gracilis (54 ml/min/100 g). Effect of stimulation of vasodilator pathways in the hypothalamus.

1 Stimulation with 1.75 V

2 Stimulation with 2 V

3 Atropine 1 mg. 0.1 mg.

The duration of the stimulation is indicated by the small vertical lines on the perfusion pressure curve.

Note the two stage dilatation on stimulation before atropine. The first stage was blocked by atropine, the second remained unchanged.

vasodilator effect was thus markedly reduced as compared with the effect of stimulation when the vasoconstrictor tone was low. A small increase in the systemic arterial pressure and a secondary pronounced poststimulatory decrease in perfusion pressure were also seen following the stimulation. However when stimulation was made with the higher intensity 2 V the perfusion pressure decreased during the stimulation period from 205 to 120 mm Hg. The vasodilator activity could thus overcome the vasoconstrictor tone. On the other hand, as in the experiments related above, the increased vasoconstrictor nerve activity was not totally overcome since had that been the case the perfusion pressure should have decreased to about 70 mm Hg (as shown in A). This is in contrast to the finding in many of the experiments that intra-arterial injection of acetylcholine always produced a maximal vasodilatation whether a low or a high vasoconstrictor tone was prevailing (not shown in the fig). After atropine (C) no vasodilatation was produced during the stimulation. However with 2 V a vasodilatation was still observed after cessation of the stimulation.

The poststimulatory vasodilatation was an almost regular finding in experiments where a relatively high peripheral resistance prevailed. Fig. 5 shows an experiment on the isolated gracilis muscle where the resting vascular resistance was about twice as high as in the experiment shown in Fig. 4 indicated by the lower blood flow at about the same perfusion pressure. Stimulation of the hypothalamic vasodilator outflow with 1.75 V for 10 sec produced a decrease in the perfusion pressure of 30 mm Hg. A slight increase in the systemic arterial pressure occurred following the stimu-

lation. Further about a minute elapsed before the perfusion pressure returned to the prestimulatory value. With 2 V a decrease in perfusion pressure of 40 mm Hg was produced during the stimulation. A pronounced rise in the arterial pressure was elicited and upon cessation of the stimulation a marked second drop in perfusion pressure appeared. When the stimulation was repeated after administration of atropine the vasodilator response during the stimulation was blocked. However stimulation with both 1.75 V and 2 V increased the arterial pressure and the poststimulatory vasodilation was not influenced by atropine. The poststimulatory vasodilation could be blocked by dihydroergotamine and furthermore, the higher the increase in arterial pressure, the more prominent was the poststimulatory vasodilation. These findings indicate that the secondary vasodilation was caused by inhibition of the vasoconstrictor tone, probably resulting from baroreceptor excitation due to the increased arterial pressure.

Discussion

The present study shows that it is possible to induce a vasodilator response in skeletal muscle vessels by stimulation of the cholinergic vasodilator nerves during a low as well as an increased vasoconstrictor activity. However there seems to be a certain degree of antagonism between the vasodilator response and the vasoconstrictor tone. This was most evident when vasodilator stimulation was performed with a low stimulus intensity. Under these circumstances the response could almost be abolished by an increased vasoconstrictor nerve activity. Furthermore, vasodilator responses even following suprathreshold stimulus intensities could be markedly reduced by extreme elevation of the vasoconstrictor tone. The fact that the increase in blood flow in ml/min was often greater when stimulation of the vasodilator nervous outflow was performed from a level of high than from a low vasoconstrictor tone does not contradict this statement since an increase in the blood flow (or a decrease in the perfusion pressure at constant flow rate) may not give a true indication of the degree of relaxation of the arteriolar smooth muscles. This is illustrated by the experiment in Fig. 4. When stimulation was performed during the lower level of constrictor tone the perfusion pressure decreased 65 mm Hg (from 135 to 70 mm Hg) whereas following stimulation during the higher level of vasoconstrictor tone the perfusion pressure decreased 85 mm Hg (from 205 to 120 mm Hg). This may give the impression that the dilatation in the second case was greater than in the first one.

To give more direct estimation of the dilatation the change in mean radius of the vessels may be calculated according to Poiseuille law² by which the mean radius of the resistance vessels can be estimated as the fourth root of the inverted resistance, also provided the fluid viscosity and the length of the vessels are constant. The change in mean radius can be determined by assuming that the radius was 1 mm at maximal dilatation, i.e. when the perfusion pressure reached the value of 70 mm Hg. A stimulation with 2 V during rest the mean radius

then increased from $\sqrt[4]{\frac{7}{135}} = 0.85$ to 1, an increase of 17 per cent. At stimulation during high constrictor nerve activity the radius increased accordingly from $\sqrt[4]{\frac{7}{20.5}} = 0.76$ to $\sqrt[4]{\frac{7}{12}} =$

= 0.87 an increase of 14 per cent. This example thus illustrates that even if the vasodilator response expressed in mm Hg (or ml/min) seems to be greater from a state of high resting tone than from a lower one the opposite may be the case when the vasodilatation is calculated as change in relaxation of the arteriolar smooth muscles.

The experimental results on the isolated gracilis muscle were all calculated with respect to change in radius. In four experiments the increase in radius was greater when the vasoconstrictor tone was elevated, in 8 expts. the opposite was evident, and in the remaining two experiments no difference was observed. Thus, these data indicate that the increase in the vasoconstrictor nerve activity does not necessarily exert an inhibitory effect on the relaxation of the smooth muscles following vasodilator nerve stimulation. On the other hand, a very pronounced increase in vasoconstrictor tone inhibited the vasodilator response (see Fig. 2). However it was often difficult to elevate the vasoconstrictor tone to such an extent that the vasodilator response was much reduced especially in the conscious animals with all barostatic mechanisms intact. This may be the reason why in the conscious animals the increased vasoconstrictor tone never reduced the vasodilator response to any significant extent. In experiments where the aortic baroreceptor mechanisms were excluded by vagotomy it was possible in only three out of 19 expts. to demonstrate a clearcut inhibition of the vasodilator response by a very high vasoconstrictor tone.

These results apparently are at variance with those reported by Folkow, Öberg and Rubinstein (1964) in cats. These authors observed a much more pronounced suppression of the vasodilator response when the vasoconstrictor activity was enhanced. In a representative experiment, sympathetic vasodilator stimulation during control conditions decreased the peripheral resistance value 3-4 times. When the vasoconstrictor tone was elevated, the same vasodilator stimulation resulted in an almost insignificant vasodilator response. The difference in results may be quantitative rather than qualitative since the proportion of vasodilator to vasoconstrictor fibres might be greater in the dog than in the cat. A finding in favour of such a

$$Q = \frac{\Delta P}{\pi \cdot r^4 \cdot l} \quad Q = \text{flow} \quad P = \text{pressure} \quad r = \text{radius of the "tube"} \quad \mu = \text{viscosity} \quad l = \text{length of the "tube"}$$

quantitative difference between the cat and the dog may be the two-stage dilatation illustrated in Fig. 5. The experiment showed that activation of the sympathetic cholinergic vasodilator outflow produced an immediate response in spite of a rather high prevailing vasoconstrictor tone. The stimulation also resulted in an increased systemic arterial pressure which apparently led to inhibition of the vasoconstrictor tone resulting in the second phase of the dilatation which was not blocked by atropine. It is of importance to note that the immediately-occurring vasodilatation seems not to be entirely due to activation of vasodilator nerves and not to a combined effect of vasodilator nerve activity and inhibition of vasoconstrictor tonus. The evidence for this is that after atropine the immediately-occurring vasodilatation was completely blocked. In the cat Folkow, Öberg and Rubinstein (1964) also found a two-stage dilatation following sympathetic vasodilator stimulation at a level of high resting vasoconstrictor tone. The first stage of the dilatation was in

phase with a rise in arterial pressure. However after a delay of 8–12 sec from the onset of the stimulation a sudden increase in blood flow appeared which was atropine sensitive. The authors suggested that the centrally induced rise in the arterial pressure led to activation of the baroreceptors resulting in a reflex inhibition of the vasoconstrictor tone which had to develop before the vasodilator fibres could dilate the resistance vessels. This apparent difference between the cat and the dog may be expected if the skeletal muscles in the cat have a relatively richer innervation of vasoconstrictor fibres as compared with the dog. If this is the case, a high vasoconstrictor tone must first be reduced before a vasodilator nerve activity in the cat exert its effects while in the dog this is not necessary.

The suggestion of a quantitative species difference might also be supported by the fact that as far as the vasodilator nerves are concerned there are certain species differences. Bolme, Novotny, Uvnäs and Wright (to be published) have found that several species such as monkeys, polecats, badgers and hares seem to lack vasodilator nerves whereas the existence of such nerves have been demonstrated in foxes, sheep and goats besides cats and dogs.

However the difference in results between Lindgren (1955) and Folkow, Öberg and Rubinstein (1964) both studies performed on cats, still remains to be explained. Lindgren (1955) observed that the response to mesencephalic vasodilator activation seems to be independent of the prevailing level of vasoconstrictor tone. Lindgren presumably activated the vasodilator fibres rather specifically as indicated by the absence of a pressor response. Folkow, Öberg and Rubinstein (1964) produced by stimulation, in addition to the increase in muscle blood flow due to vasodilator nerve stimulation, a pronounced rise of the arterial pressure indicating a concomitant activation of vasoconstrictor fibres not only to cutaneous and intermuscular areas but probably also to the skeletal muscles studied. Thus, the experiments by Folkow, Öberg and Rubinstein (1964) may be compared with those of ours in which the increase in vasoconstrictor tone was especially high and in which we also saw a reduction of the vasodilator response. The experiments by Lindgren (1955) may accordingly be in agreement with the main part of the experiments in the present study where the vasoconstrictor tone increase was moderate and did not show much of an influence on the vasodilator response.

On the basis of the findings by Falck (1962) (see also Fuxe and Sedvall 1963) that adrenergic fibres reach only the outer part of the arteriolar smooth muscle layer Folkow (1964a, b) proposed that the smooth muscles of the arterioles consists of two layers, one internal, myogenically active and one external where the nervous vasoconstrictor activity is exerted. The results by Folkow, Öberg and Rubinstein (1964) that a high prevailing vasoconstrictor tone may inhibit the vasodilator response made them suggest that the vasodilator fibres should predominantly innervate the internal sheath of the muscle wall. Since the morphological arrangement of the vasodilator nerves has not been studied it is difficult at present to explain from physiological data the structural interrelationship between the two types of vasomotor nerves at the peripheral level.

However the present results on unanesthetized dogs indicate that the influence on the vasodilator response exerted by increased vasoconstrictor tone is of minor physiological importance as far as peripheral effects are concerned. Apparently the vasoconstrictor tone does not reach very high levels in the intact conscious dog due to the opposing effects of barostatic mechanisms and a moderate increase in vasoconstrictor tone does not seem to exert any significant antagonism on the effect of vasodilator nerve activity. Thus, a sudden demand for increased muscle blood flow can be met by activation of cholinergic vasodilator nerves even if the arterioles are under the influence of sustained constrictor nerve activity. Under extreme conditions as during bleeding or circulatory shock, vasodilatation due to activation of cholinergic vasodilator nerves may be inhibited by the prevailing high vasoconstrictor activity.

This investigation was supported by grants from Swedish National Association against Heart and Chest Diseases 1963 and 1964 National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Md. U.S.A. (Training grant 5 TI HE 5614-02) Swedish Medical Research Council (B67 14X-40-03) and Karolinska Institutet, which are gratefully acknowledged.

References

- BOLME, P. S. H. NOAL, B. URVÄS and L. R. WALLÉN, Circulatory and behavioural effects of electrical stimulation of the sympathetic vasodilator areas in the hypothalamus and the mesencephalon in unanesthetized dogs. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 70 334-346.
- COMBOLD, A. B. FOLKOW, I. KJELLSE and S. MELLANDER, Nervous and local chemical control of pre-capillary sphincters in skeletal muscle as measured by changes in filtration coefficient. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963, 57 180-192.
- ELIASSON, S. P. LINDBOM and B. URVÄS, Representation in the hypothalamus and the motor cortex in the dog of the sympathetic vasodilator outflow to the skeletal muscles. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1952, 27 18-37.
- FALCK, B. Observations on the possibilities of the cellular localization of monoamines by fluorescence method. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962, 55 Suppl. 197 1-23.
- FOLKOW, B., Autoregulation in muscle and skin. *Circulat. Res.* 1964 a, 15 Suppl. 1 19-24.
- FOLKOW, B. Description of the myogenic hypothesis. *Circulat. Res.* 1964 b, 15 Suppl. 1 279-285.
- FOLKOW, B. and B. URVÄS, The distribution and functional significance of sympathetic vasodilators to the hind limbs of the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1948, 15 389-400.
- FOLKOW, B., S. MELLANDER and B. ÖBERG, The range of effect of the sympathetic vasodilator fibres with regard to consecutive sections of the muscle vessels. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961, 51 7-22.
- FOLKOW, B., B. ÖBERG and E. H. RIMMSTEN, A proposed differentiated neuro-effector organization in muscle resistance vessels. *A. a. b. 1964* 1 197-208.
- FOLKOW, B. and G. SÄDVAL, The distribution of adrenergic nerve fibres to the blood vessels in skeletal muscle. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963, 64 75-86.
- GOLDSCHEIDER, H. and P. LINDQVIST, An electronic interval recorder for measuring peripheral blood flow and heart rate. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1962 17 169-171.
- LINDQVIST, P. The mesencephalon and the vasomotor system. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1955, 33 Suppl. 121 1-189.
- LINDQVIST, P. and B. URVÄS, Activation of sympathetic vasodilator and vasoconstrictor neurones by electric stimulation in the medulla of the dog and cat. *Circulat. Res.* 1953 1 479-485.
- LOBRINO, B. Cardiovascular adjustments induced from the rostral cingulate gyrus. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1961, 53 Suppl. 181 1-8.
- MELLANDER, S. Comparative studies on the adrenergic neuro-hormonal control of resistance and capacitance blood vessels in the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960, 50 Suppl. 176, 1-86.
- NOAL, S. H., S. ROSELL and L. R. WALLÉN, Nervous regulation of blood flow in the subcutaneous adipose tissue in dogs. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966, 68 397-403.
- RIVIER, E. M. and S. ROSELL, The influence of sympathetic adrenergic vasoconstrictor nerves on transport of diffusible solutes from blood to tissues in skeletal muscles. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962, 54 223-240.
- ROSELL, S. and B. URVÄS, Vasomotor nerve activity and oxygen uptake in skeletal muscle of the anesthetized cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1964, 54 209-219.

Reduction of Antral and Duodenal Gastrin Activity by Electrical Vagal Stimulation¹

By

BENGT FYRÖ

Received 8 June 1967

Abstract

Fyrö, B. *Reduction of antral and duodenal gastrin activity by electrical vagal stimulation.* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 334—340.

The effect of electrical vagal stimulation on the antral and duodenal gastrin activity was determined in anesthetized cats. Vagal stimulation for 1 hr at 5, 10 and 20 impulses/sec reduced the antral gastrin activity to about 75, 50 and 35 per cent, respectively. Corresponding figures for 2 hrs stimulation was 45, 30 and 25 per cent of the activity in unstimulated cats, thus showing further reduction. Stimulation for 4 hrs did not produce any further reduction. Vagal stimulation for 2 hrs with all 3 frequencies reduced the gastrin activity in the mucosa of the proximal duodenum to immeasurable levels.

Indirect evidence demonstrated by means of acid secretion, indicates that vagal impulses cause a release of gastrin from the antral mucosa. Thus, the gastric acid response to vagal activation was reduced or abolished by resection of the antrum (Straaten 1933, Ullnas 1942, Burnell and Schofield 1954).

A technique developed by Ullnas and Ernäs (1961) for assaying the secretory activity of gastrin preparations offered the possibility of making quantitative estimations of antral gastrin activity. In a previous study reserpine was found to reduce the gastrin activity of the antral and duodenal mucosa in cats with intact vagal nerves but not in vagotomized cats (Ernäs and Fyrö 1965) indicating that vagal innervation was necessary for the reduction induced by reserpine.

The purpose of the present study was to investigate whether vagal stimulation was able to reduce the gastrin activity in antral and duodenal mucosa.

Methods

Experiments were performed on cats (1.8—4.0 kg) fasted for 24 hrs. They were anesthetized with chloralose and urethane (50 + 500 mg/kg b.w. i.v.). The abdominal cavity was opened and a plastic cannula was introduced into the stomach. The cannula was placed oral to the

¹ Part of this investigation were presented at the XII Scandinavian Congress of Physiology in Turku, Finland 1966 (Fyrö 1966).

antrum-corpus boundary to drain off the secretion and to keep the antral mucosa neutral during the experiments. To eliminate regurgitation of intestinal content, a ligature was tied around the duodenum just proximal to the ampulla of Vater. The animal was then placed on its left side and slight upward tension was exerted on the duodenal ligature to prevent acid from reaching the antral mucosa.

The control cats were anesthetized for the same length of time as the vagally stimulated ones and prepared with a duodenal ligature and gastric cannula.

Stimulation of Vagus Nerves

After insertion of tracheal cannula the vagus nerves were dissected free in the cervical region and cut just below the nodose ganglia. The skin of the neck was folded to form a trough, into which paraffin oil body temperature was added during the experiment to prevent drying and cooling of the nerves. The peripheral end of each nerve was placed on bipolar silver electrode connected to Grass stimulator (type S 4) delivering monophasic square wave stimuli with duration of 5 msec and an intensity of 4 V. The impulse frequencies were 5, 10 or 20/sec and stimulation was continued for 1, 2 or 4 hrs at each impulse frequency. In all experiments the electrodes were gradually moved peripherally along the nerves to eliminate the effects of local electrode injuries by the stimulation.

Vagal stimulation was performed in 7 series of experiments. In each series, 3 groups of cats (2 cats per group) were stimulated with 5, 10 and 20/sec respectively and 1 group served as control. Vagal stimulation was performed for 1 hr in 3 series, for 2 hrs in 2 series and for 4 hrs in another 2 series of experiments.

Determination of Gastric Acid Secretion

In all experiments the gastric secretion was collected in 15 min periods, the volume was measured and the total acid was determined by titration against 0.01 N NaOH, using phenolphthalein as indicator.

Preparation of Mucosa Specimens

The cats were killed by air embolism and the stomach and proximal duodenum were removed immediately after death. About 2 cm of the antral mucosa were stripped off 0.5 cm proximal to the pyloric sphincter, i.e. well within the antral area. In one experimental series stimulated for 2 hrs, 4 cm segment of the duodenal mucosa was stripped off. The proximal border of the segment was 0.5 cm distal to the pyloric sphincter. The mucus was gently scraped off the specimens and the mucosa was then rapidly frozen and stored at -20°C .

Preparation of Gastrin

Gastrin was extracted according to the method of Komarov (1938). This method has shown satisfactory reproducibility (Emils and Fyrd 1964 and 1965). Gastrin was extracted separately from the pooled mucosa specimens of each group of cats, and simultaneously from the pooled mucosa specimens of all groups within a series. Care was taken to treat all batches identically.

Ten extracts were randomly selected and assayed on guinea pig ileum for histamine activity. No histamine activity was detectable in any extract ($<0.01 \mu\text{g}$ of histamine dihydrochloride per mg of dried extract).

Assay of Gastrin

The acid secretory activity of each gastrin extract was assayed on 4 nonanesthetized gastric fistula cats with histamine as the reference standard as described by Uvnäs and Emils (1961). All extracts from a series were assayed on the same 4 animals.

The dose of the antral gastrin extracts was in all assays 0.5 mg/kg and of the extracts from the duodenal mucosa 4 mg/kg. If 4 mg/kg was insufficient to produce a response equal to or greater than the response to the small dose of histamine, the response to the extract was recorded as less than that to histamine (Emils and Fyrd 1964). Such low secretory activity was found only in extracts from the duodenal mucosa of acutely stimulated cats.

The secretory activity of the gastrin extracts was expressed in histamine units (HU). Uvnäs and Emils (1961) per mg of dried extract and the antral (duodenal) gastrin activity in HU per g of mucosa. All values were compared to corresponding control values and expressed in per cent.

Evaluation of Data

For each series of experiments data were analysed in accordance with current methods for analysis of variance (Snedecor 1936). In each series one comparison was made between the control group and the 3 stimulated groups taken together.

Results

Gastrin Extracts from the Antral Mucosa

The mean yield of gastrin extract from the control antra was 78.2 ± 4.1 (\pm standard error of the mean) mg per g frozen mucosa and the mean secretory activity 20.9 ± 5.6 HU per mg extract. The mean control value for the antral gastrin activity expressed as HU per g mucosa was 1660 ± 460 .

Effect of vagal stimulation on antral gastrin activity The mean yield of gastrin extract from cats subjected to electrical vagal stimulation was similar to that of the control cats (Fig. 1).

The effect of vagal stimulation on the secretory activity of the antral gastrin extracts is given in Fig. 2 in per cent of corresponding controls. The mean secretory activity of the extracts from antra of cats stimulated for 1 hr (3 series) at 5, 10 and 20 imp/sec was 79, 48 and 38 per cent. After 2 hrs stimulation (2 series) the gastrin activity was further reduced to 52, 34 and 29 per cent. Following 4 hrs stimulation (2 series) there was no further reduction: the secretory activity of the gastrin extracts was 48, 39 and 37 per cent of corresponding controls.

For each series of experiments one comparison was made of the activity of the gastrin extracts in the control group to that of the 3 stimulated groups taken together. In all series the difference was highly significant ($P < 0.001$).

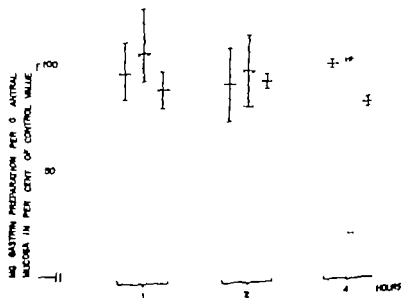


Fig. 1. Mean yield of gastrin extract per g antral mucosa of equally stimulated cats in per cent of corresponding control value. Each 1-hr bar represents the mean yield from 3 groups of 2 cats, and each 2- and 4-h bar the mean from 2 groups. The white, dotted and dark bars illustrate the effect of 5, 10 and 20 imp/sec respectively. \square = range.

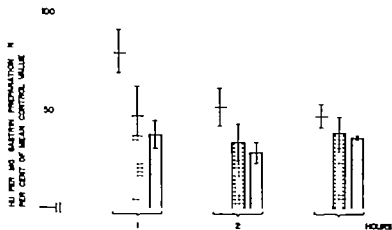


Fig. 2. Mean secretory activity per mg gastrin extract from the antral mucosa of vagally stimulated cats in per cent of corresponding mean control value. Each 1-hr bar represents the mean secretory activity from 3 groups of 2 cats, and each 2- and 4-hr bar the mean from 2 groups. The white, dotted and dark bars illustrate the effect of 5, 10 and 20 imp/sec respectively. $\bar{}$ = range.

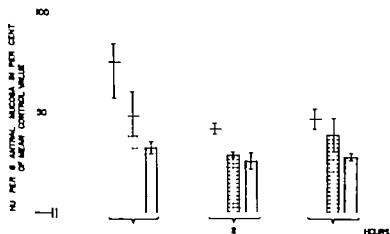


Fig. 3. Mean secretory activity per g antral mucosa of vagally stimulated cats in per cent of corresponding mean control value. Each 1-hr bar represents the mean antral gastrin activity from 3 groups of 2 cats and each 2- and 4-hr bar the mean from 2 groups. The white, dotted and dark bars illustrate the effect of 5, 10 and 20 imp/sec, respectively. $\bar{}$ = range.

The antral gastrin activity (HU per g of mucosa, Fig. 3) ran almost parallel to the secretory activity of the gastrin extracts, since the yield of the extracts was fairly uniform and unaltered by vagal stimulation. After stimulation for 1 hr at 5 imp/sec the antral gastrin activity was reduced to 76, at 10 imp/sec to 49 and at 20 imp/sec to 33 per cent of corresponding control values. Stimulation for 2 hrs produced a further decrease of the antral gastrin activity to 43, 29 and 26 per cent. Vagal stimulation for 4 hrs produced no further reduction and the antral gastrin activity amounted to 47, 39 and 28 per cent of corresponding controls.

TABLE I Mean acid output during the consecutive hours in the 4 hr experiments of electrical vagal stimulation. Four cats were stimulated at each frequency

Mean acid response to electrical vagal stimulation in meq/hr

Imp/sec	1st hr	2nd hr	3rd hr	4th hr
5	1.41 \pm 0.31	2.03 \pm 0.47	2.50 \pm 0.36	2.15 \pm 0.28
10	1.15 \pm 0.41	2.17 \pm 1.08	1.66 \pm 0.50	1.03 \pm 0.20
20	1.09 \pm 0.25	1.12 \pm 0.26	1.33 \pm 0.14	1.14 \pm 0.22

 \pm S.E.

For each series of experiments there was a highly significant difference ($P < 0.001$) between the antral gastrin activity of the control group and the 3 stimulated groups taken together.

Gastrin Extracts from the Duodenal Mucosa

Gastrin was extracted from the duodenal mucosa in one series of experiment following 2 hrs stimulation. The yield of control gastrin extract was 70 mg per g of frozen duodenal mucosa and the mean secretory activity was 1.5 HU per mg extract. The mean control value for duodenal gastrin activity was 104 HU per g mucosa. Microscopic examination of the proximal border of the control duodenal mucosa specimens showed that no antral mucosa was present.

Effect of vagal stimulation on duodenal gastrin activity After stimulation for 2 hrs at 5, 10 and 20 imp/sec the yield of gastrin extract was unchanged: 97, 112 and 111 per cent of control value, respectively. The mean secretory activity was reduced to < 53 per cent by all 3 frequencies, i.e. the activity was reduced below the level measurable by the method. The duodenal gastrin activity (HU per g of mucosa) was calculated to be < 52, < 60 and < 59 per cent of the mean control value.

Gastric Acid Secretion

Gastric acid output was recorded in all experiments to test the effectiveness of the vagal stimulation. There was no secretion of acid in the control cats, whereas electrical vagal stimulation induced acid secretion in all experiments. The mean acid output during the consecutive hours in the 4 hr experiments is given in Table I. The antral mucosa was always neutral at the end of the experiments.

Discussion

The release of gastrin by vagal impulses was previously demonstrated indirectly by means of acid secretion. The resection of the gastrin producing area of the stomach reduced or abolished the gastric acid response to electrical vagal stimulation (Ullrich

1942) and to sham feeding (Straaten 1933 Burnstall and Schofield 1954). A sensitive technique allowing quantitative assay of the secretory activity of gastrin preparations has been developed by Uvnäs and Emås (1961). This technique offered the possibility to study experimentally induced changes of the antral gastrin activity. The reliability of the methods for assay and extraction (Komarov 1938) of gastrin, which are used in this study have been demonstrated previously (Emås and Fyrd 1964 and 1965).

Experimentally induced changes in antral gastrin activity were first shown by Emås and Fyrd 1965. Thus reserpine was found to reduce the antral gastrin activity in rats to about 40 per cent. A gastrin-like HCl stimulating factor in the proximal duodenum was also found to be reduced by reserpine. After vagotomy however reserpine had no influence on either the antral or the duodenal gastrin activity. Therefore, it was suggested that reserpine caused a release of gastrin by central vagal activation.

The present results demonstrate that vagal impulses are able to reduce the antral gastrin activity. Earlier reports (Komarov 1938 1942, Harper 1946, Emås and Fyrd 1965) of gastrin-like activity in the proximal duodenal mucosa were confirmed, and vagal stimulation also reduced this activity.

The yield of gastrin extract per g antral mucosa was not altered by vagal stimulation. This is to be expected since pure gastrin is only a small fraction of the crude gastrin extracts (*cf* Gregory and Tracy 1964). Thus the reduction in the secretory activity of the gastrin extracts and in the antral (duodenal) gastrin activity (per g mucosa) run almost parallel.

It seems reasonable to ascribe the reduction of the antral and duodenal gastrin activity to a vagally induced release of gastrin. Whether a similar decrease of the gastrin activity occurs under physiological vagal activation remains to be elucidated.

The maximal reduction of antral gastrin activity by electrical vagal stimulation was, in this study, about 70 per cent. The same reduction was obtained when the vagal nerves were stimulated for either 2 or 4 hrs. In the 4 hr experiments the acid response to vagal stimulation was roughly the same from the 2nd to the 4th hr demonstrating that the vagal stimulation of the stomach was effective throughout the experiments. The secretory output from the stomach did not decrease during the last 2 hrs of stimulation despite an almost unchanged antral gastrin activity. This could indicate that either the vagal stimulation is strong enough to induce secretion without gastrin (Uvnäs *et al* 1966) or that there is a release of gastrin which does not measurably influence the gastrin activity. This unchanged gastrin activity suggests either a gastrin pool resistant to vagal impulses and/or continuing gastrin synthesis.

Financial support from the Swedish Medical Research Council (No B67 14X 7074-01); from Karolinska Institute; from Svenska Sällskapet för Medicinsk Forskning and from Hjalmar Söderberg's Foundation, Gothenburg, which are gratefully acknowledged.

References

- BURSTALL, P. A. and B. SCHOFFELEERS, The effects of pyloric anastomosis on the secretory response of Heidenhain pouches in dogs to central vagal stimulation. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1954. 123 168—186.
- EMIL, S. and B. FRYÖ, Antral gastrin activity in duodenal and gastric ulcers. *Gastroenterology* 1964 46 1—7.
- EMIL, S. and B. FRYÖ, Vagal release of gastrin in cats following reserpine. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1965. 63 358—369.
- FRYÖ, B., Reduction of antral gastrin activity produced by electrical vagal stimulation. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966 68 Suppl. 277.
- GREGORY, R. A. and H. J. TRACY, The constitution and properties of two gastrins extracted from hog antral mucosa. *G. & S.* 1964 5 103—107.
- HARPER, A. A., The effect of extracts of gastric and intestinal mucosa on the secretion of HCl by the cat's stomach. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1946. 105 31 p.
- KOMAROV, S. A., Gastrin. *Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. (N.Y.)* 1938. 38. 514—516.
- KOMAROV, S. A., Studies on gastrin.—II Physiological properties of the specific gastric secretagogue of the pyloric mucosa membrane. *Rev. canad. Biol.* 1942. 1 377—401.
- SNEDECOR, G. W. *Statistical Methods* Chapt. 11 and 12. Ed. 5 Iowa State College Press Ames, Iowa 1956.
- STRAATM, T. Die Bedeutung der Pylorusdrüsenzone für die Magensaftsekretion. *Langenbecks Arch. klin. Chir.* 1933 176. 236—251.
- UVMÄ, B. The part played by the pyloric region in the cephalic phase of gastric secretion. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1942. 4 Suppl. 13.
- UVMÄ, B. and S. EMIL, A method for biologic assay of gastrin. *Gastroenterology* 1961 40 644—648.
- UVMÄ, B., S. EMIL, B. FRYÖ and L. SJÖBERG, The interaction between vagal impulses and gastrin in the control of gastric acid secretion. *Amer. J. dig. Dis.* 1966 11 103—112.

A Micromethod for the Determination of Choline Acetylase in Individual Cells

By

G. BUCKLEY, S. CONSOLO², E. GIACOMINI and R. McCAMAN³

Received 8 June 1967

Abstract

BUCKLEY G., S. CONSOLO, E. GIACOMINI and R. McCAMAN. *A micromethod for the determination of choline acetylase in individual cells.* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 341-347

A micromethod is described for the determination of choline acetylase in single cells. The method involves the use of [14 C] acetyl CoA and choline as substrates giving rise to [14 C] acetylcholine which is quantitatively precipitated as reineckate. After washing the reineckate to remove the residual radioactivity of the substrate the labelled reineckate is dissolved in acetone and counted in a scintillation counter. The method is suitable for the quantitative determination of enzyme activities in 50-100 individual cells per experiment. The sensitivity of the method is 10^{-18} moles of [14 C] acetylcholine/hour.

In a recent communication McCaman and Hunt (1965) described a micromethod for the determination of choline acetylase (ChAc) in nervous tissue. Although this was a considerable improvement over previous methods it was not directly applicable to the determination of ChAc in individual cells. ChAc is accepted as a better indicator of cholinergic function than is cholinesterase so that the determination of ChAc in individual cells is of great importance.

In the present paper the method of McCaman and Hunt is modified and used for the measurement of ChAc in cells from the L7 sympathetic ganglion of the cat.

Methods

Reagent

1) buffer-substrate. Prepared fresh for each experiment to give the final concentrations indicated. 0.1 M phosphate buffer pH 7.4 0.02 M MgSO₄ 1.4×10^{-4} M N Cl 5×10^{-4} M

² Present address: Dept of Pharmacology University of Liverpool, Liverpool, England.

³ Present address: Istituto di Ricerche Farmacologiche Mario Negri, Milano, Italy.

⁴ Present address: Institut of Psychiatric Research, Medical Center University of Indiana, Indianapolis, Indiana, U.S.A.

Abbreviations: acetylcholine = Ach, choline acetylase = ChAc, acetyl co-enzyme A = AcCoA, PPO = 2,5-diphenylterazole, dimethyl PPOPOP = 1,4-bis-(4-methyl-5-phenylterazol-1-yl) benzene

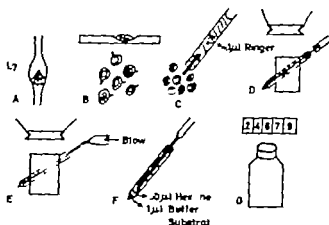


Fig. 1 Schematic representation of the procedure for the determination of ChAc in individual cells of the L7 sympathetic ganglion of the cat. For explanation see text.

choline 2×10^{-4} M-serine 0.03 % bovine albumin 4.7×10^{-6} M-[14 C]AcCoA (New England Nuclear Corp. 50 mc/m-mole)

ii) choline solution. 5 mM AcCoA (P-L Biochemicals) and 22.5 mM choline in 0.5 N HCl

iii) resneckat a saturated solution of ammonium resneckat in 0.5 N HCl

iv) Hyamine 10X as 0.5 M solution in methanol.

v) toluene scintillator 5 g PPO 0.1 g dimethyl POPOP per litre of toluene.

vi) detergents. Triton X 100 Nonox 301 as solutions in redistilled water at the concentrations indicated

vii) [14 C]ACh, (acetat marked, New England Nuclear Corp. 2.5 mc/m-mole) stored as frozen stock solution in 0.1 M NaH₂PO₄ pH 5.0

A convenient source of enzyme was homogenates of rat brain prepared in a glass homogenizer at a concentration of 100 µg/ml redistilled water. Further dilutions of the homogenate were made with 0.05 % bovine albumin, or with the buffer-substrate. The pipetting of small volumes of the homogenates was facilitated by using the supernatant after centrifuging at 2,000 rpm for 10 min. The preparation of the homogenates and all manipulations were performed 0–2 °C.

L7 ganglia were obtained from penthetized cats (i.p. Nembutal 30 mg/kg) and placed immediately in motonic saline or sucrose (buffered to pH 7.4) or in Ringer solution.

After removing the connective tissue capsule a small piece of tissue was dissected from the middle of the ganglion (Fig. 1A) and rinsed in several aliquots of the sucrose solution or Ringer. Single cells were obtained from this washed piece of tissue by microdissection using sharp needles (Fig. 1B). By means of a dry micropipette a single cell was washed in fresh Ringer or saline before transferring by the same pipette to a small tube (Fig. 1C–1D). The washing of the cell avoided contamination with other material and facilitated the choice of only single cell.

The volume of Ringer carried with the cell was approximately 0.1 µl. In some early experiments this was evaporated by blowing (Fig. 1E) but in later experiments this procedure was discontinued.

The tubes containing the cells were placed in ice and 0.5 µl cold buffer-substrate added, followed by 0.5 µl of 0.5 % Triton or Nonox (Fig. 1F). Three types of blanks were investigated:

i) buffer-substrate without tissue

ii) tissue plus buffer-substrate without choline

iii) buffer-substrate plus homogenate which had been boiled for 30 min. There were no differences in the blank values obtained therefore the blanks used routinely were tubes without tissue.

To prevent evaporation the tubes were either sealed with rubber caps or 50 µl hexane was pipetted onto the incubation mixture. After incubating for 3 hrs at 38 °C the tubes were returned to the ice and the caps or hexane removed. 2 µl of choline solution was added to each tube followed by 2.24 µl of the resneckat solution to precipitate the choline and [14 C]ACh. The contents of the tubes were then mixed by "bussing" 7 µl 0.5 N HCl added, and the tubes "bussed" again. After standing in ice for 30 min the tubes were centrifuged in the cold at 3,000 rpm for 15 min. The supernatant containing the [14 C]AcCoA was removed and dis-

carded. The precipitate was washed with 16 μ l 0.2 N HCl, centrifuged again and the supernatant discarded. The remaining precipitate of [14 C]ACh and choline reneckates was dissolved in 31 μ l of acetone and transferred with one wash to counting vial. The acetone was allowed to evaporate before adding 0.75 ml 0.3 M Hyamine in methanol followed by 10 ml toluene scintillation counter (Fig 1G). The complete experimental procedure is shown schematically in Fig. 1.

Standards were prepared by adding 1 μ l of buffer-substrate directly to the counting vial. Enzyme activities were calculated on the basis of the known specific activity of [14 C]acetyl CoA.

Results

Blanks

The optimum conditions for a low blank value and a high recovery of [14 C] ACh were chosen after using a range of volumes of choline solution and a range of volumes of reneckate solution. Fig. 2 shows the results of 2 experiments in which the volume of reneckate solution was varied. In the upper curve (10 μ l choline solution and 1 μ l buffer-substrate) complete precipitation of the choline was not attained until 7 μ l of reneckate was added. In the lower curve (2 μ l choline solution + 1 μ l buffer-substrate) all of the choline was precipitated by the addition of 2 μ l reneckate solution. It can be seen that in the upper curve the blank increases as the volume of reneckate is increased, but in the lower curve there is an inverse relationship from the peak at 3 μ l reneckate added. These results suggest that the trapping of [14 C] AcCoA in the precipitate is proportional to the ratio precipitate/supernatant.

When 7 μ l 0.5N HCl is added to the mixture containing excess reneckate the blank is reduced from 859 counts/10 min to 620 counts/10 min without reducing the recovery of [14 C] ACh (Table I). A second wash after centrifugation of the precipitate is not so effective in reducing the blank.

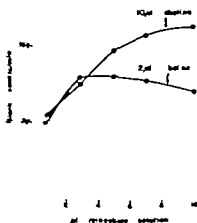


Fig. 2

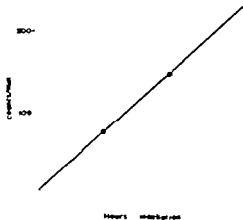


Fig. 3

Fig. 2. The effect on the blank value of increasing volumes of saturated ammonium reneckate solution. 1 μ l buffer-substrate plus either 2 μ l or 10 μ l choline solution. No detergent and wash before cent. (agitation, all other conditions as methods).

Fig. 3. The production of [14 C]ACh by rat brain homogenates (0.25 μ l/ μ l).

TABLE I. Blanks and Recovery of [14 C] Ach with and without the addition of 7 μ l, 0.5 N HCl before centrifuging¹

Blanks counts/10 min		Recovery of [14 C] Ach per cent	
without HCl	plus 7 μ l 0.5 N HCl	without HCl	plus 7 μ l 0.5 N HCl
836	611	92	100
839	624	96	94
887	611	96	97
874	634	93	96
Mean			
859	620	96	97

1 μ l buffer-substrate, no detergent, all other conditions as under methods.

TABLE II. The stability and recovery of [14 C] Ach

Incubation time (hrs)	Temp. C	[14 C] Ach Incubated with —	Recovery of [14 C] Ach per cent
0	—	Buffer pH 7.4	94
1	38	Buffer pH 7.4	96
2	38	Buffer pH 7.4	98
3	38	Buffer pH 7.4	98
1	38	Homogenate + Eserine 2 $\times 10^{-4}$ M	96
3	38	Triton 0.1	95
3	38	Triton 0.3	95
3	38	Triton 0.5	95

Stability of Ach

The stability of added [14 C] Ach was determined after incubation for various times both with and without tissue. Table II shows that [14 C] Ach was stable for at least 3 hrs at 38 C and was not hydrolysed by brain ChEs in the presence of 2 $\times 10^{-4}$ M eserine. Triton X 100 did not affect the recovery up to a concentration of 0.5 %.

The identity of the reprecipitate as [14 C] Ach was indicated by experiments using homogenates. These showed that without choline there was no enzyme activity and without eserine the yield was only 30 per cent.

¹ The blank values reported in this paper have not been corrected for background. The background alone was about 400 counts/10 min.

TABLE III. The relationship between tissue concentration and Ach production

Experiment 1		Experiment 2	
$\mu\text{g brain}/\mu\text{l}$	counts/10 min (mean of 3)	$\mu\text{g brain}/\mu\text{l}$	counts/10 min ($\Delta 1 \pm \text{S.D.}$, $N = 5$)
0.01	0	0.07	81 ± 20
0.1	167	0.7	690 ± 120
1.0	1490	7.0	6790 ± 887

1 μl of buffer-substrate containing homogenate, incubated for 1 hr at 38°C . in detergent. All other conditions as described under methods.

TABLE IV. Choline acetylase in individual cells of the L7 ganglion of the cat

Blanks		Cells	
counts/10 min.		counts/10 min.	
667	539	566	581
513	627	602	578
351	671	549	568
373	564	569	788
593	528	644	780
379	566	673	570
629	542	403	614
512	562	565	570
637	594	582	591
632	585	579	595
583 ± 48	($\Delta 1 \pm \text{S.D.}$)	active cells marked	

Standard $4.9 \cdot 10^{-6}$ moles [^{14}C] AcCoA = 24 100 counts/10 min. Sensitivity limit $1.9 \cdot 10^{-6}$ moles [^{14}C] Ach. The values for the blanks and the cells reported in this table belong to the same experiment.

The relationship between incubation time, enzyme concentration and the synthesis of Ach

The relationship between the production of Ach and enzyme concentration was investigated over a range of tissue concentrations. The results, shown in Table III suggest that over at least a hundred-fold range the yield of Ach is proportional to the quantity of enzyme. Using small amounts of brain tissue it was established that after 3 hr incubation the observed activity was 90 per cent of that at 1 hr (Fig. 3). When the buffer-substrate and homogenate were incubated separately for 3 hrs at 38°C , the activity measured in a subsequent incubation for 1 hr was the same as that in controls without the pre-incubation.

A typical experiment with cells from the L7 sympathetic ganglion of the cat is shown in Table IV. Cells were considered active when the counts were above the mean blank by more than $3.62 \times \text{S.D.}$ of the blanks (see discussion). The sensitivity limit of the method is therefore governed by the value $3.62 \times \text{S.D.}$ of the blanks. In most experiments the lowest detectable ChAc activity was of the order of 10^{-13} moles Ach.

In the experiment illustrated two of the 20 cells were active forming 4 and 4.1×10^{-13} moles of [^{14}C] Ach per cell per hour.

Discussion

McCaman and Hunt (1965) showed that the activity of brain after 120 min incubation was 75 per cent of that obtained at 60 min. They could not decide whether this was due to instability of the enzyme or to hydrolysis of the AcCoA which is the limiting substrate. The present experiments suggest that the AcCoA is limiting since with small amounts of brain the activity at 3 hrs was only reduced 10 per cent compared to the activity at 1 hr. Furthermore pre incubation of the enzyme and substrate separately has no effect on the activity. The results suggest that with amounts of enzyme present in single cells the production of Ach is proportional to time and enzyme for at least 3 hrs.

The recovery of Ach is quantitative and not affected by the presence of detergents (Table II) at the concentrations used. Added [^{14}C] Ach is stable in the buffer-substrate and is not hydrolysed by brain homogenates in the presence of $2 \times 10^{-4}\text{M}$ eserine. Thus any [^{14}C] Ach formed by the cells will be recovered quantitatively at the end of the incubation.

Fonnum (1966) demonstrated activation of ChAc in brain homogenates by the use of Norex 501 and Triton X 100 at concentrations of 0.5 %. This was confirmed using homogenates prepared at a concentration of 100 μg tissue/ μl , but when the detergent was added to very dilute homogenates (1–2 $\mu\text{g}/\mu\text{l}$) the activation was only 10 per cent instead of 100 per cent. When the activities of cells were compared in the presence and absence of 0.25 % Triton or of 0.25 % Norex no difference was found in the percentage of active cells or in the range of activity observed. Fonnum (1967) has shown that ChAc can be obtained in either a bound or soluble form depending on the ionic strength and pH. The incubation of cells in the high ionic strength buffer substrate should leave the ChAc in the soluble phase so that detergents would not then produce further activation. This remains to be confirmed.

In the L7 ganglion most of the cells were not active. The possibility that only 10 per cent of the cells reached the incubation mixture was examined. When cells stained with methylene blue were pipetted in the manner described under methods only one of 50 cells was not visible in the 1 μl of Ringer added subsequently.

In a normally distributed population 95 per cent of the observations will lie within the range $\text{mean} \pm 2 \times \text{S.D.}$ (Saunders and Fleming 1957).

The upper tolerance limit of normal distribution can be calculated from a sample of observations according to the formula

$$\text{mean} + k \times \text{S.D.}$$

here k is constant obtained from "Documenta Geigy Scientific Tables With tolerance probability of 99 per cent, confidence probability of 95 per cent and $n = 20$ (Table IV) the constant k is 3.62. In this case at least 99.5 per cent of the distribution is less than the tolerance limit.

When a distribution curve is constructed for the blanks and cell counts it was seen that the cells contained two populations. The majority of the cells gave counts within the range of the blanks but some cells were outside this range (Table IV). These latter cells were also outside the range $3.67 \times \text{S.D.}$ of the blanks (Table IV). It was concluded that these cells were active and the remainder were either inactive or possessed ChAc activity lower than 10^{-3} moles of Ach per hour.

This work was supported by grants NB 04561-03 and 04 from the U.S. Public Health Service and the Swedish Medical Research Council project no. 12X 246-02 and 03 to E. G. G. R. was supported by Wellcome Foundation Fellowship and S. G. by the Italian National Research Council.

References

- FORN, F. A Radiochemical method for the estimation of choline acetyltransferase. *Biochem. J.* 1966, 100, 479—484.
- FORN, F. The compartmentation of choline acetyltransferase within the synaptosome. *Biochem. J.* 1967, 103, 262—270.
- MCCALL, R. E. and J. M. HART, Microdetermination of choline acetylase in nervous tissue. *J. Neurochem.* 1965, 12, 253—259.
- KUDDUS, L. and R. FLEISSA, *Mathematics and Statistics*. The Pharmaceutical Press, London 1957, p. 138.
- Documenta Geigy Scientific Tables, Sixth Edition (Basel) p. 45, 1962.

Cholinacetylase in Innervated and Denervated Sympathetic Ganglia and Ganglion Cells of the Cat

By

G BUCKLEY S CONSOLO² E. GIACOBINI and F Sjöqvist

Received 8 June 1967

Abstract

BUCKLEY G S, CONSOLO S, GIACOBINI E and F Sjöqvist. Cholinacetylase in innervated and denervated sympathetic ganglia and ganglion cells of the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 71 348—356.

Cholinacetylase (ChA) activity was determined in normal and denervated lumbosacral sympathetic ganglia of the cat. Preganglionic denervation resulted in 98 per cent decrease of the ChA. The postsynaptic ChA activity was related to the proportion of presumably cholinergic cell bodies in the denervated ganglion. ChA was found in about 13 per cent of the cell bodies in the 7th lumbar ganglion before as well as after denervation. The average enzyme activity in the cell decreased by about 50 per cent after denervation. The results indicate that ChA is rather specifically located in cholinergic presynaptic and postsynaptic structures. The data favour the concept that sympathetic ganglia of the cat contain at least two different cell populations with distinct cytochemical, histochemical and pharmacological characteristics.

Pharmacological, biochemical and histochemical data support the concept that the sympathetic ganglia cell population is functionally heterogenous.

It has been suggested that two main cell types the cholinergic and the adrenergic, can be distinguished by various histochemical and biochemical techniques. The former are characterized by heavy staining for acetylcholinesterase (AChE) (Sjöqvist 1962, Fredriksson and Sjöqvist 1962, Sjöqvist 1963) which has been shown to reflect a high activity of this enzyme (Holmstedt *et al* 1963, Giacobini *et al* 1967). These cells do not contain monoamines in contrast to the majority which exhibit various degrees of fluorescence for noradrenaline (Hamberger *et al* 1963, 1965). Histochemical (Sjöqvist 1962, 1963) as well as cytochemical studies (Giacobini *et al* 1967) have shown that less than 13 per cent of the cell bodies in the 7th lumbar ganglion, have high AChE activity while the remainder show only traces of activity or no activity at all.

It has been questioned (Sjöqvist 1962, Holmstedt *et al* 1963, Giacobini *et al*

¹ Present address: Dept. of Pharmacology, University of Liverpool, Liverpool, England.
² Present address: Istituto di Ricerche Farmacologiche Mario Negri, Milano, Italy.

1967) whether low AChE activity in ganglionic cell bodies really reflects the participation of acetylcholine (ACh) in transmission in the corresponding nerve terminals, as suggested by Koelle (1962, 1966) Burn and Rand (1962) and Eranko (1966).

The ACh synthesizing enzyme, cholinacetylase (ChAc) seems to be more specifically localized in cholinergic neurons (Hebb 1962, Hebb and Krnjevic 1962). Parallel studies of AcChE and ChAc have so far been carried out on relatively large areas of the nervous system and have given little information about the cellular distribution of the two enzymes (Hebb 1962, Hebb and Krnjevic 1962). We therefore decided to study the localization of ChAc in the 7th lumbar ganglion of the cat with the main object of establishing the proportion of ganglion cells containing this enzyme. This study was carried out using a recently developed micromethod for individual cells (McCaman and Hunt 1965, Backley *et al.* 1967). In addition, the effect of preganglionic denervation on the ChAc levels in various sympathetic ganglia was investigated.

Material and methods

A. Detecting and denotation procedure

The experiments were performed on sympathetic ganglia of adult cats of both sexes. The animals were anesthetized with sodium pentobarbital (Nembutal, Abbott, 40 mg/kg i.p.). The lumbar ganglia were dissected free and either removed for immediate biochemical analysis or denervated as follows. The sympathetic chain was removed bilaterally between L3 and L5 for a length of about 2 cm. The sympathetic trunk was then cut between L3 and L5. The operation was performed under aseptic conditions as previously described (Holmstedt, Lundgren and Sjögren 1963). There was no bleeding during the operations and no significant tissue reactions were found around the sympathetic chain at the subsequent dissection of the ganglia 2-7 weeks later. The analysis of the ChAc content of the denervated ganglia revealed, somewhat surprisingly, that some regeneration of the enzyme activity must have occurred at survival times exceeding 4 weeks (see *fra*). The recovery of the activity decreased in distal directions from L5 to L7 and S1 respectively (Table II). The operation procedure was therefore modified to include complete resection of L5 as well. It should be pointed out that previous data indicate that few if any preganglionic fibres enter the chain below L4 and probably some below the level of L5 (Langley 1892; Holmstedt *et al* 1963). Some weeks later, the subsequent dissection, there was no macroscopical sign of regeneration in these cats. However, a few cats the resection of the chain had been extended and included L6. The fact that a few anatomical irregularities in the occurrence of the different ganglia explain the differences in the number of ganglia investigated (Table II).

The dissected ganglia were either weighed, homogenized and analyzed for total ChAc activity or placed in saline for preparation of individual ganglion cells under the dissection microscope. In the latter case individual cell bodies were quickly isolated by means of gentle manipulation using sharp needles and sucked into Gairdner's diver micropipette (Gairdner 1957). The cells were then transferred to glass tube according to the technique described elsewhere (Buckley *et al.* 1967). Each preparation included one individual cell body together with the initial portion of the axon, approximately 50 μ long (Gairdner 1957). The volume of Ringer or saline carried with the cells was approximately 0.1 μ l. The presence of the cell preparation in the bottom of the tube was verified under the microscope. After the addition of the buffer-substrate or buffer-substrate-detector solution the histological features of the cell bodies were no longer discernible.

B. Anatomy of and morphological determinations

¹⁴C) acetyl CoA (New England Nuclear Corp., Boston, MA). This method has been modified by Buckler et al. (1967) to measure the esterase activity of isolated cells suitable for the determination of enzyme activities in p.p.s individual cell per ex.

TABLE I. Cholinacetylase in various autonomic ganglia of the cat

Ganglion	S ₁	L ₅	L ₆	Stellate	Coeliac	Superior cervical	Ciliary
ChAc ¹	100 ± 0.9 (5)	100 ± 0.5 (5)	88 ± 0.9 (5)	120 ± 10.6 (4)	48 ± 3.2 (3)	173 ± 6.6 (6)	242 ± 18 (3)
AcChE	8.42 ± 0.54 (7)	8.70 ± 0.78 (10)	5.53 ± 0.22 (10)	8.91 ± 0.97 (4)	4.46 ± 0.41 (8)	9.21 ± 0.30 (4)	15 ² (3)

ChAc activity expressed in μ moles ACh $\times 10^{-3}$ /hour/mg wet. The values represent means \pm S.E. Number of cats within parenthesis.

Holmstedt, B., G. Lundgren and F. Sjöqvist, *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 57 235—247. AcChE activity expressed in μ moles acid $\times 10^{-3}$ /mg⁻¹/min. The values represent means \pm S.E.

Sjöqvist, F. 1962

The (¹⁴C ACh) produced was measured in Packard liquid scintillation spectrometer. When distribution curve was constructed for the blanks and cell counts it was seen that the cells belonged to two separate populations. The majority of the cells gave counts within the range of the blanks but some cells were outside this range. These latter cells were also outside the range mean + 3.62 \times S.D. of the blanks ($\alpha = 20$ tolerance probability of 99 per cent and confidence probability of 25 per cent, $k = 3.62$ according to Buckley et al. 1967).

Thus, cells were only considered active when the counts exceeded the mean blank by more than 3.62 \times S.D. The sensitivity limit of the method is therefore governed by the above 3.62 \times S.D. of the blanks. In most experiments the lowest detectable ChAc activity was of the order of 10^{-12} moles ACh/cell/hour but a few cells showed an activity of the order of 0.5×10^{-12} moles ACh/cell/hour.

Results

The ChAc activities of different normal ganglia are shown in Table I. Among the paravertebral ganglia, the stellate L7 and S1 show a high level of activity and the coeliac a rather low activity. When comparing the ChAc activities with the quoted AcChE data one finds a good agreement between the two. For comparison a few determinations of ChAc and AcChE activities in the ciliary ganglion have been included. Both enzymes have considerably higher activity in this parasympathetic ganglion than in the sympathetic ones.

Table II shows the ChAc values in the lumbosacral ganglia at different times after denervation. Two weeks thereafter there was a 98 per cent decrease in ChAc activity in the three sympathetic ganglia investigated. After a further survival of 1—2 weeks the ChAc level is slightly higher but still very low. The 7th lumbar ganglion has the highest post-naptic ChAc activity followed by S1 and L6. This is surprisingly well correlated to the number of presumed cholinergic perikarya in these ganglia, which consist of 12.8, 9.7 and 5.3 per cent respectively of the entire population of cells (Sjöqvist 1962, 1963). Using the first procedure for denervation as described under Methods it was found that the ChAc activity had regenerated 6—7 weeks after denervation and L6 then had enzyme activity as high as L7 and

TABLE II Cholinacetylase in lumbosacral ganglia at different time periods after preganglionic denervation

Experimental procedure	Ganglion		
	L ₆	L ₇	S ₁
Normal	88 ± 0.9 (5)	100 ± 0.5 (5)	100 ± 0.9 (5)
2 weeks after denervation	1.6 ± 0.2 (5)	2.2 ± 0.2 (7)	2.2 ± 0.2 (7)
3-4 weeks after denervation	2.0 ± 0.2 (9)	3.0 ± 0.2 (11)	2.6 ± 0.4 (8)
6-7 weeks after denervation	15 ± 2.2 (5)	14 ± 1.8 (6)	11 ± 1.4 (7)

¹ChAc activity (means ± S.E.) expressed in moles ACh · 10⁻¹⁰/hour/μg wet (number of cats within parentheses).

These data are not comparable with the others because of the change in denervation procedure described under Material and Methods.

TABLE III Per cent decrease in ChAc and AcChE activities in sympathetic ganglia following denervation

Ganglion	Decrease in ChAc activity 2 weeks after denervation (as per cent of control)	Decrease in AcChE activity 1-3 weeks after denervation (in per cent of control)
L ₆	98.2	64
L ₇	97.8	48
S ₁	97.8	53

Sjöqvist, F. 1962.

even higher activity than S₁. This probably reflects reinnervation of the ganglia taking place from the perineural direction, caused by incomplete denervation.

Preganglionic denervation results in loss of both ChAc and AChE activity in the ganglia (Table III). The decrease in enzyme activity is about 98 per cent in all ganglia for ChAc but only between 48 and 64 per cent for AChE, indicating that the former enzyme is more specifically located at the presynaptic level.

The material reported in Table IV and b includes several experiments performed in 405 isolated cell bodies from the 7th lumbar ganglion. 216 cells were dissected from seven normal ganglia and 189 from three denervated ganglia. The 27 normal cells with measurable ChA show activities from 13.6 to 0.8 · 10⁻¹⁰ moles ACh/hour. These cells represent 1.5 per cent of the investigated population. Cell bodies with low ChA activity represent the majority of the population. Cells with very high activity are rare.

TABLE IV. A. ChAc activity (in moles ACh $\times 10^{-12}$ /hour/cell) in normal and denervated sympathetic ganglion cells of the cat 7th lumbar ganglion

Normal ganglion cells		Denervated ganglion cells	
	1.5		
13.6	1.3	3.0	1.3
11.8	1.3	2.2	1.3
4.3	1.3	1.9	1.2
4.1	1.3	1.9	0.7
4.0	1.3	1.8	0.6
3.7	1.3	1.8	0.6
2.5	1.2	1.8	0.6
1.8	1.1	1.7	0.6
1.8	1.1	1.6	0.5
1.7	1.0	1.5	0.5
1.7	1.0	1.5	0.5
1.6	0.9	1.3	0.5
1.5	0.8		0.5
Active cells	n = 27		n = 25
	$M_t = 2.61 \pm 0.60$		$M_t = 1.53 \pm 0.13$
Inactive cells	n = 189		n = 164
Total cells	n = 216		n = 189
Per cent active cells	12.5		13.2

TABLE IV. B. Distribution of cells with and without cholinesterase activity in different experiments from normal and denervated 7th lumbar ganglia

Exp. no.	Actv.	Inactive	Total	Per cent active
Normal ganglion cells				
I	5	35	40	12.5
II	5	34	39	12.8
III	3	27	30	10.0
IV	3	17	20	15.0
V	5	16	15	33.0
VI	4	43	47	8.5
VII	2	23	25	8.0
7	27 (12.5)	189	216	$M_t = 14.2$
Denervated ganglion cells				
I	9	61	70	12.8
II	7	73	80	8.8
III	9	30	39	23.0
n 3	25 (13.2)	164	189	$M_t = 14.8$

After denervation the proportion of active cells remained approximately the same (13.2 per cent). These figures agree well with the previous finding of 12.8 per cent of AChE-stained, presumably cholinergic, cell bodies in the 7th lumbar ganglion of the cat (Sjöqvist 1962, 1963). The difference between the individual values becomes less after denervation and a decrease in the average enzyme activity from 2.6 to 1.25×10^{-1} moles ACh/hour occurs as well.

Discussion

Autonomic ganglia with their preganglionic nerve trunks and motor spinal roots have the highest concentrations of ACh, AChE and ChAc in the peripheral nervous system (*cf.* Hebb and Krnjević 1965). Our data show a good agreement between the activities of AChE and ChAc in autonomic ganglia. The highest values of the two enzymes were found in the ciliary and superior cervical ganglia and the lowest in the coeliac ganglion. The denervation experiments (*vide infra*) revealed that most of the ChAc is located presynaptically. The differences in ChAc activity between various ganglia therefore probably reflect corresponding differences in the density and arborization of the preganglionic terminals.

Two to four weeks after preganglionic denervation the ChAc activity in the three lumbosacral ganglia investigated had dropped to less than 3 per cent of the control. By contrast, the AChE activity in the corresponding ganglia remained as high as 36 to 52 per cent of the control. These data show that ChAc is much more specifically located at the sympathetic presynaptic sites.

Preganglionic denervation results in morphological changes in the presynaptic terminals even within 24 hrs. These consist of swelling of mitochondria and clumping of vesicles (Hunt and Nelson 1963). By contrast no obvious morphological changes occur in the postsynaptic elements (*loc. cit.*). To judge from histochemical studies (Hoelle 1951; Fredricsson and Sjöqvist 1962; Holmstedt *et al.* 1963) preganglionic denervation does not affect the AChE activity of the cell bodies. The fact that only minor ChAc activities remained in the sympathetic ganglia after denervation was therefore taken as evidence for a rather restricted postsynaptic distribution of this enzyme as compared to AChE. Further support for this view was obtained when comparing the ChAc activities of the denervated L6, L7 and S1 ganglia. The ChAc activity was roughly correlated to the proportion of presumed cholinergic cell bodies in the respective ganglia (*cf. Results*). This indicated that the ChAc occurred more or less specifically in the cholinergic perikarya.

Direct evidence for this view was obtained in experiments with isolated cells. ChAc could be demonstrated in only about 13 per cent of the cell bodies in the 7th lumbar ganglion, a figure similar to the proportion of ganglion cells which has previously been suggested to be cholinergic on the basis of correlated histochemical (AChE) and pharmacological experiments (Sjöqvist 1962, 1963 a, b).

Thus, a limited proportion of the cell bodies in the 7th lumbar ganglion contains the enzyme required for the synthesis of acetylcholine. Experiments are in progress

to determine whether these cell bodies store the transmitter or not. It is known that the adrenergic sympathetic cell bodies contain noradrenaline (Falck 1962, Hamburger *et al.* 1963, 1965) and apparently this transmitter is in transit from the perikarya to the axonal terminals (Dahlström 1965). The same situation may exist in the cholinergic neurons.

Our experiments showed that the percentage of cells with ChAc activity remained the same after denervation, although the average enzyme activity decreased by more than 50 per cent. This could mean that the preganglionically located enzyme is especially concentrated in those terminals which abut on the cholinergic perikarya. It is known that preparations of isolated cells contain synaptic terminals as well. Alternatively a postsynaptic decrease in the activity had been induced. The results may also be interpreted to indicate that the largest part of ChAc is not attached to the synaptic boutons but localized more proximally in preterminal axons. This would differ from the localization of AChE (Giacobini *et al.* 1967) which is distributed in the synaptic boutons of all cells. Axonal ChAc must then either be derived from the cell body (see above) or be synthesized locally. In the latter case, synthesis may take place in the axonal part proximal to the terminals or in surrounding cells (glial cells, Schwann cells). The ability of the axon to synthesise enzymes (Hoenig 1965) and the presence of messenger RNA in it (Edström *et al.* 1962) make the former explanation more likely.

The cell population in the 7th lumbar ganglion of the cat has turned out to be useful for correlated functional and cytochemical studies. From this ganglion originate both cholinergic (sweat secretory and vasodilator) and adrenergic (vasoconstrictor) fibres (Sjöqvist 1963a).

The scheme in Fig. 1 shows that the number of ganglion cells in L7 which contain AChE (without any distinction between those with high and those with low activity) considerably exceeds the proportion of cells lacking monoamines but containing ChAc. This illustrates the fact that AChE occurs in adrenergic cell bodies as well (cf. Giacobini *et al.* 1967). It is questionable whether a low AChE activity

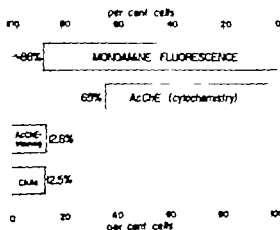


Fig. 1. Diagram of the percentage of the cells from the 7th lumbar ganglion of the cat containing AChE, ChAc and monoamines.

in a neuron can be considered as evidence for a cholinergic function (*cf* Fredrickson and Sjöqvist 1962, Holmstedt *et al.* 1963, Giacobini *et al.* 1967). In support of this view Goldberg and McCaman (1967) found little or no correlation between the relative levels of ChAc and AcChE in the various cerebellar layers. It is likely that the ChAc rather than the AcChE activity of a cell body reflects the participation of ACh in the transmission process in the corresponding nerve terminals.

Accepting this view it seems quite likely that the sympathetic ganglia of the cat contain at least two distinct cell populations. The cholinergic, representing around 13 per cent of the ganglion cells, is characterized by heavy histochemical staining for AcChE, high AcChE activity as determined cytochemically, high ChAc activity and the absence of monoamines (Fig. 1). The adrenergic exhibits fluorescence for monoamines (noradrenaline), contains traces of AcChE or no activity at all, but has no measurable ChAc activity. There is no reason to believe that noradrenaline plays a role in the former neurons. The absence of measurable levels of ChAc in presumably adrenergic cell bodies does not favour the concept of a cholinergic link in adrenergic transmission. However, negative biochemical findings must be interpreted with caution, until even more sensitive methods have been developed.

This work was supported by grants NB 04361-03 and 04 and GM 13978-02 from the U.S. Public Health Service to E. G. and F. S. respectively by the Swedish Medical Research Council project no. 12X 246-02 and 03 to E. G. and the Foundation Thérèse and Johan Andersson Mimeo (F. S.). G. B. was supported by a Wallace Foundation Fellowship and S. G. by the Italian National Research Council (Fellowship no. 04/130/G/2866). Some of the cholinesterase determinations in the late part of this investigation were made by C. Karjalainen (Dept. of Anatomy, University of Turku, Finland).

References

- BENNETT, G. B., CORIOLO, E., GIACONINI, E. and R. McCAMAN. A micro-method for the determination of cholinesterase in individual cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1962, 71, 341-347.
- BRY, J. H. and M. J. RANBY. A new interpretation of the adrenergic nerve fibres. *Adren. Pharm. Acad. P. 11* (Lond.) 1962, 1, 1-30.
- EDSTRÖM, J. E., D. ECKHART and A. EDSTRÖM. The ribonucleic acid of neurons and myelin sheaths from mammalian nervous tissue. *Biochim. biophys. Acta* (Amst.) 1962, 61, 178-184.
- EVALD, O. Demonstration of catecholamines and cholinesterases in the same section. *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1966, 18, 353.
- FREDRICKSON, B. and F. SJOQVIST. A cytomorphological study of cholinesterase in sympathetic ganglia of the cat. *Acta morph. et anat.* 1962, 3, 140-166.
- GIACONINI, E. Quantitative determination of cholinesterase in individual sympathetic cells. *J. Neurochem.* 1957, 1, 234-244.
- GIACONINI, E., B. PALMISTO and F. SJOQVIST. Cholinesterase activity in lesioned and denervated sympathetic ganglion cells of the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967, 69, 355-361.
- GOLDBERG, A. and R. McCAMAN. A quantitative microchemical study of choline acetyltransferase and acetylcholinesterase in the cerebellum of several species. *Lif. Sci.* 1967, 1, press.
- HANSSON, B., K.-A. NORBERG and F. SJOQVIST. Cellular localization of monoamines in sympathetic ganglia of the cat. A preliminary report. *Lif. Sci.* 1963, 9, 639.
- HANSSON, B., K.-A. NORBERG and F. SJOQVIST. I. *Pharmacology of cholinergic and adrenergic transmission*, ed. by G. B. Koelle, W. W. Douglas and A. Carlsson, Proc. Soc. exp. Pharmacol. Meet. Prague 1963, 3, 41-53. Pergamon Press, Oxford (1956).
- HILL, C. O. Formation, storage and liberation of acetylcholine. In: *Helffer Heubner Handb. d. exp. Pharmacol. Suppl. 15* Springer Verlag Heidelberg, 1962.
- HILL, C. O. and K. KAJIYAMA. The physiological significance of acetylcholine. I. The biochemistry of brain and nerve. ed. by A. A. C. Elliott, I. H. Page and J. H. Quast. 1962. Springfield, Illinois, 452-521.

- HOLMSTEDT D. G. LUNDQVIST and F. Sjöqvist Determination of acetylcholinesterase activity in normal and denervated sympathetic ganglia of the cat. A biochemical and histochemical comparison. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 57 233—47.
- HUTCHINSON C. and P. NELSON Structural and functional changes in the frog sympathetic ganglion following cutting of the presynaptic nerve fibres. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1965 177 1—20.
- KOELLE G. B. The elimination of enzymatic diffusion artifacts in the histochemical localization of cholinesterases and survey of their distribution. *J. Pharmacol.* 1951 103 153—171.
- KOELLE G. B. A new general concept of the neurohumoral functions of acetylcholine and acetylcholinesterase. *J. Pharmacol. & Ther.* 1962 14 65—90.
- KOELLE G. B., Summary of discussion and commentary *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1966, 18 339—363.
- KOENIG E., Synthetic mechanisms in the axon—I Local axonal synthesis of acetylcholinesterase. *J. Neurochem.* 1965, 12 343—355.
- KOENIG E., Synthetic mechanisms in the axon—II RNA in myelin-free axons of the cat. *J. Neurochem.* 1965 12 357—361.
- LANE J. N. On the origin from the spinal cord of the cervical and upper thoracic sympathetic fibres, with some observations on white and grey rami communicantes, *Phil. Trans. B.* 1892 183 85—124.
- MCCAMA R. and J. HUNT Microdetermination of choline acetylase in nervous tissue. *J. Neurochem.* 1965 12 253—259.
- Sjöqvist F. *Cholinergic sympathetic ganglion cells*. MD Thesis, Karolinska Institutet, Stockholm, Sweden, 1962.
- Sjöqvist F. Pharmacological analysis of acetylcholinesterase-rich ganglion cells in the lumbo-cervical sympathetic system of the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963, 57 352—362.
- Sjöqvist F. The correlation between the occurrence and localization of acetylcholinesterase rich cell bodies in the stellate ganglion and the outflow of cholinergic sweat secretory fibres to the fore paw of the cat. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1963 57 339.

Histamine Release from Rat Mast Cell Granules Induced by Bee Venom Fractions

By

BO FREDHOLM and ÖSTEN HÄGERMARK

Received 15 June 1967

Abstract

FREDHOLM, B. and Ö. HÄGERMARK. *Histamine release from rat mast cell granules induced by bee venom fractions* Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 357—367

Mast cell granules, obtained from sonically disintegrated rat peritoneal cells and suspended in sucrose 0.34 M, were found to release histamine in the presence of bee venom. Three venom fractions were obtained by gel filtration, two of these had strong histamine releasing capacity, namely "F I" containing phosphatidase A, and "F III" with direct hemolytic properties. The third fraction, "F II" which releases histamine from intact mast cells, had little effect on granules. Various possibilities for the release mechanism, namely phosphatidase activity, surface activity and cation exchange, are discussed.

Most, perhaps all of the histamine in mast cells is stored in intracellular granules. Such granules have been prepared from rat peritoneal mast cells by sonic disintegration (Lagunoff and Benditt 1963, Lagunoff *et al.* 1964) or by hypotonic lysis of the cells (Uvnäs 1964). Recent studies have given strong support to the idea that the histamine is bound electrostatically to the heparin-protein complex constituting the granular stroma. This view is based on the finding that simple cations, e.g. Na⁺ and K⁺ are able to release histamine from isolated granules (Lagunoff *et al.* 1964, Uvnäs 1964, Thon and Uvnäs 1966) probably by ion exchange as corresponding amount of cations is taken up by the granules (Åborg, Novotny and Uvnäs 1967). It has been pointed out that in addition to electrostatic forces some other factors, e.g. hydrogen bonding and Donnan equilibria, may be involved in the binding of histamine (Green 1966).

Histamine release from intact mast cells induced by some histamine liberating agents, e.g. antigen and compound 48/80 is due to activation of cellular energy requiring mechanism (for ref. see Uvnäs 1961). It has been found that these agents do not release histamine from isolated granules in the low concentrations that are sufficient to release histamine from intact cells (Mongar and Schild 1954, Uvnäs 1964). However, in a preliminary study it was found that bee venom prepar-

— which was assumed to act on whole cells in a way similar to compound 4880 (Högborg and Uvnäs 1960) — also released histamine from isolated granules (Hägermark, unpublished). Later it was found that this venom preparation could be separated into two fractions, one containing phosphatidase A (Fraction I) and one with mast cell degranulating properties (Fraction II) (Fredholm 1966). The aim of the present work was to find out if the histamine release from granules was induced by another fraction than that affecting intact mast cells.

Methods

Fractionation of the venom

The bee venom preparation was fractionated by gel filtration on Sephadex G 50 as described previously (Fredholm 1966; Fredholm and Hägermark 1967). The column measured 24 x 570 mm, and it was equilibrated and eluted with 0.01 M NH_4HCO_3 , pH 7.9. Fifty mg of bee venom was used in each run, and twenty 12-ml fractions were collected. The fractions were screened for phosphatidase activity and for histamine releasing effect on *sensitized mast cells*. Fractions 7–9 containing phosphatidase A, were pooled and freeze-dried and termed F I. Fractions 15–20 causing histamine release from mast cells, were treated similarly and termed F II. The fractions thus obtained corresponded to the F I and F II described by Fredholm and Hägermark (1967). During the progress of the investigation it was found that some of the material eluted between F I and F II had marked histamine releasing effect on mast cell granules as well as on intact mast cells. This (tubes 12–14) was referred to as F III and was included in the study.

Electrophoresis

Low voltage paper electrophoresis was performed on LKB 5290 B apparatus using 40 mm wide strips of Whatman No. 1 paper. The runs were carried out in 0.1 M glycine–NaOH buffer. The current was 0.3–0.6 mA/cm and running time 20 hours. After drying, a longitudinally cut strip was stained with amido black, and the rest of the paper was cut transversally in 1-cm pieces, which were eluted with 0.01 M NH_4HCO_3 .

Preparation of granules

The technique for preparation of granules was a modification of that described by Lagerlöf *et al.* (1963, 1964). Peritoneal cells from male Sprague-Dawley rats (400–500 g) were collected as described previously (Fredholm and Hägermark 1967). Usually 2–3 animals were used in each experiment and the cells were pooled. To remove extracellular cations the cells were washed once in ice-cold sucrose solution (0.34 M) adjusted to pH 7 with NaOH, 0.02–0.04 mmole/l. All preparatory steps hereafter were undertaken at 0°C. After re-suspension in 15 ml of fresh sucrose solution the cells were disintegrated by sonic vibration at 10 kHz for 30 sec in a Raytheon vibrator operating at 1 A output. Microscopic examination after this procedure usually revealed no intact cells. The suspension was then centrifuged at 350 x g for 5 min to remove any whole or partially disrupted cells (this sediment also contained some large granules). The granules were then sedimented by centrifugation at 1,500 x g for 45 min, re-suspended in sucrose solution and used for incubation.

The optimal conditions for the disintegration procedure had previously been established by treating 15 ml aliquots of mast cell suspension with the sonicator for various periods of time (Fig. 1). At time 0 no sonication, 1) the histamine was recovered in the cell fraction (350 x g sediment). 2) suspensions treated for 15–30 sec the granular fraction contained 60 per cent of the histamine. Further prolongation of the sonication time resulted in a decrease of granular histamine.

In the electron microscope was observed that the granule suspension used for incubation contained mostly mast cell granules, although not more than about 5 per cent of the peritoneal cells are mast cells. A few eosinophilic granules and a few mitochondria were seen (Bloom and Hägermark, unpublished).

In some experiments, mast cells were separated from the other peritoneal cells by density gradient centrifugation in Ficoll (Linas and Thon 1959; Thon and Uvnäs 1966). Granules were prepared from these cells according to the scheme described above.

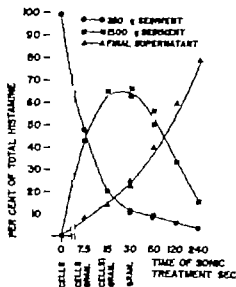


Fig 1 Effect of sonication time on histamine distribution. Histamine was determined in cell fraction (350 \times g sediment), granule fraction (1500 \times g sediment), and final supernatant after sonic treatment of cell suspensions. Twice, each point represents the mean of duplicate determinations. The microscopic appearance of the treated samples is denoted below the diagram.

Incubation technique

The incubations were performed in 15 ml plastic centrifuge tubes. A 0.1 ml sample of the liberator solution was introduced into each tube followed by 0.9 ml of the granule suspension. The tubes were incubated at 37 $^{\circ}$ C for 10 min unless otherwise stated. At the end of the incubation the tubes were placed in ice water and immediately centrifuged 1,500 \times g for 45 min. Half millilitre of the supernatant was carefully removed with a pipette. The histamine that remained in the granules was extracted by adding 5.5 ml saline to the sediment tube (sediment + 0.5 ml supernatant) and heating for 3 min at 100 $^{\circ}$ C. Histamine was determined in both supernatant and sediment and the release was calculated as the percentage of the total amount — usually — 4 μ g — in each tube. All figures given are based on results from duplicate samples.

That the histamine recovered in the supernatant was actually released and not particle-bound was supported by the finding that ultracentrifugation (200,000 \times g for 60 min) of the supernatant failed to sediment the released histamine.

Histamine assay

Histamine was measured by fluorometry (after condensation with *o*-phthalaldehyde (OPT) according to Shore, Burkhalter and Cohn (1959). The purification steps were omitted, however, as no substances interfering with the histamine assay were present, and OPT was added directly to the alkalized samples.

Measurement of heparin release

Sulphate is known to be incorporated into mast cell heparin (Korn 1959; Lagunoff, Callboun and Benditt 1960). To obtain mast cells with 35 S-labelled heparin, rats were injected with 2 ml of $\text{Na}_2^{35}\text{SO}_4$, 1 mCi/ml. 7 days later the peritoneal cells are collected from the rats and the mast cells were isolated in Ficoll. Granules containing 35 S-heparin were prepared from these mast cells and incubated in liberator. Heparin release was estimated by measuring radioactivity in the supernatant and the sediment, using Tri-Carb liquid scintillation spectrometer (Packard Instruments Co).

Assay of phosphatidase A activity

The phosphatidase A activity was determined by measuring the decrease in acyl ester bonds after hydrolysis of lecithin as described previously (Fredholm 1966). The reaction was allowed to proceed for 10 min and the amount of intact acyl ester bonds was assayed colorimetrically according to Seeto and Shapero (1955).

Measurement of surface tension

Surface tension at the air liquid interface was determined with a platinum-iridium ring and torsion balance (Verenigde Draadfabrieken, Nijmegen, The Netherlands). The pull necessary to detach the ring from the surface was registered and surface tension, expressed as dyn/cm, was calculated according to Harkins and Jordan (1930).

Materials

A bee venom preparation (in the following called "bee venom") obtained by precipitation with picric acid and chromatography on Amberlit IRC-50 was generously supplied by Dr B. Högberg, AB Leo, Hålsjöberg, Sweden.

Lecithin (egg) was prepared and kindly supplied by Professor A. Wretling, National Institute of Public Health, Stockholm, Sweden.

$\text{Na}_2\text{S}^{35}\text{O}_4$ was obtained from Institutt for Atomenergi, Kjeller, Norway.

Results

Histamine release by different bee venom fractions

The releasing capacity, on a weight basis, was about the same for unfractionated bee venom, the phosphatidase A containing fraction (F I) and the fraction F III. $1 \mu\text{g/ml}$ inducing 25–40 per cent release. The mast cell degranulating fraction (F II) did not cause any release from the granules even when present at $10 \mu\text{g/ml}$. A still higher concentration of F II, $50 \mu\text{g/ml}$, induced histamine release (Fig. 2a).

The effect of the different fractions was also tested on a purer granule suspension, obtained by disintegration of isolated mast cells. The results, shown in Fig. 2b were very similar to those with granules from unfractionated cells.

Time course of the histamine release

Since the release process induced by bee venom and its fractions was found to be only moderately decreased at 0°C (see below) and the centrifugation time after incubation was as long as 45 min, the usual handling of the samples would not lead to an immediate arrest of the histamine release at the end of the incubation. Consequently this technique was not well suited to study the time course of the reaction. Therefore

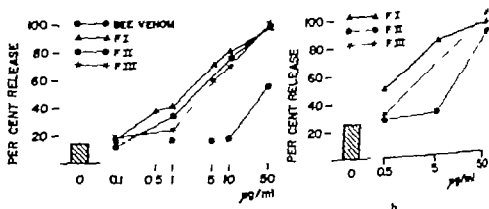


Fig. 2. Concentration-response curves for histamine release induced by bee venom and the bee venom fractions. The granules were incubated at 37°C for 10 min. a) Granules from unfractionated cells. Each point represents the mean value of 3–5 experiments. b) Granules from isolated cells. Each point is the mean of duplicate determination.

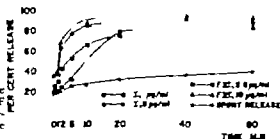


Fig. 3. Time course of histamine release induced by different concentrations of F I and F III at 37° C. Each curve represents one expt. The spontaneous release indicated is the mean of the four expts.

the incubation was instead terminated after various periods of time by adding 9 ml of ice-cold sucrose to the tubes, thereby lowering the liberator concentration tenfold. This treatment was considered to result in a more rapid termination of the release process.

The initial rate of release was found to increase with increasing concentration of the liberating agent, but, independent of the concentration, the final release level was reached after about 20 min. No significant difference was found between the different releasing fractions (Fig. 3).

Histamine releasing and lecithin splitting activities of F I

Fraction F I contains the principal part of the phosphatidase A activity of the bee venom. This fact suggested the hypothesis that the histamine release could be ascribed to this enzyme. Supporting this idea was the finding that the histamine releasing and phosphatidase A activities were recovered in the same area on paper electrophoresis with this technique the isoelectric point for both was found to be around pH 11.5. Additional evidence was obtained from the fact that a highly purified phosphatidase A prepared in a different way exhibited a histamine releasing effect corresponding to that of our preparation. In the following paragraphs some experiments are described, where histamine release and lecithin hydrolysis were compared. Due consideration must be paid to the fact that the two reactions were not run under identical conditions.

Selective heat inactivation of the venom and venom fractions In an attempt to dissociate the histamine releasing and phosphatidase A activities we tried to block one of them by heat denaturation. Aqueous solutions of the material to be treated were enclosed in sealed glass ampoules and heated in an oven for 30 min at different temperatures. The histamine releasing and phosphatidase A activities of the samples were then determined. In order to get an estimate of the temperature required to produce the desired effect, the first series of experiments was performed with unfractionated bee venom. It was found that heating at 135° C resulted in a complete loss of phosphatidase A activity while the histamine releasing capacity was only partly affected (Fig. 4 upper diagram). When F I was heated at the same

We are greatly indebted to Professor Dr. E. Habermann, Würzburg, for supplying us with bee venom phosphatidase A.

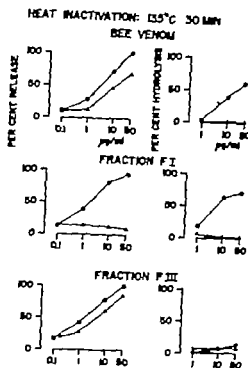


Fig. 4. Histamine releasing and phosphatidase A activities in bee venom, F I and F III after heating for 30 min at 135°C. Hydrolysis and granule incubation were run for 10 min at 37°C. Δ heated material; \bullet non-heated material.

temperature both histamine releasing and phosphatidase A activities were completely lost (Fig. 4 middle diagram). In F III the same treatment had only a slight effect on the histamine releasing capacity (Fig. 4 lower diagram). Thus the histamine releasing and phosphatidase splitting activities of F I were not separated by this means. In addition the releasing activity of F III was found to be more heat stable than that of F I.

Influence of temperature, pH and EDTA. Histamine release and lecithin hydrolysis induced by F I were compared at 0°, 22°, 37° and 47° C. A similar temperature-dependency was found for the two processes (Fig. 5).

The influence of pH on the release and hydrolysis was determined for the pH-range 5–8. The pH was adjusted by the addition of appropriate mixtures of Na HPO₄ and KH₂PO₄ to a final concentration of 6.5×10^{-2} M or tris and HCl to 5×10^{-2} M. No pH-optimum was found for either of the activities, both being enhanced in alkaline media (Fig. 6).

The phosphatidase A is known to be activated by Ca⁺⁺ (Zeller 1951). In the present work both the lecithin-splitting and histamine-releasing effects were strongly inhibited by ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA) which binds divalent cations (Table I).

It was later found that histamine release induced by F III — which lacked phosphatidase A activity — was dependent on variations in temperature and pH in about the same way as that induced by F I. It was also found that the effect of F III as

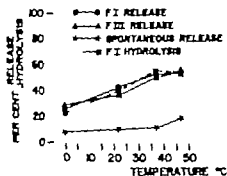


Fig. 5

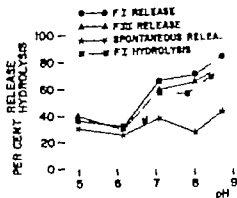


Fig. 6

Fig. 5. Influence of temperature on histamine release and hydrolysis. The results from one release expt. (F I 5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ F III, 5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) and one hydrolysis expt. (F I 10 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) are shown. Hydrolysis and granule incubation were run for 10 min.

Fig. 6. Influence of pH on histamine release and hydrolysis. The results from one release expt. (F I, 5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ F III 5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) and one hydrolysis expt. (F I 20 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) are shown. Hydrolysis and granule incubation were run for 10 min. 37° C.

TABLE I. Effect of EDTA on histamine release and hydrolysis. For release 5 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ of F I and F III were used for hydrolysis 25 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ of F I

	EDTA	Histamine release in per cent of control (2 expts.)	Hydrolysis in per cent of control (3 expts.)
F I	10^{-4} M	94	120
	10^{-4} M	0	4
	10^{-4} M	0	1
F III	10^{-4} M	127	—
	10^{-4} M	37	—
	10^{-4} M	10	—

inhibited by EDTA, although to a lesser extent than that of F I (Fig. 5—6 and Table I)

Histamine release and c d by surface-active agents distilled water and NaCl

Fraction F III is directly hemolytic and liberates 5-hydroxytryptamine from rabbit platelets (Fredholm and Westerholm, to be published) as does melittin, a bee venom fraction described by Habermann (for ref see Habermann 1965). Melittin was tested in our system and found to have releasing capacity of about the same order as F III. As melittin is highly surface active (Habermann 1958) it might be suspected that the histamine releasing effect of fraction F III was due to surface activity.

We are greatly indebted to Professor Dr. E. Habermann, Würzburg for supplying sample of melittin.

TABLE II Surface tension (water-air interface) at 20 °C. The compounds were dissolved in 0.34 M sucrose

	Concentration $\mu\text{g/ml}$	Surface tension dyn/cm
0 (0.34 M sucrose)	—	73.8
F I	1	72.9
	10	72.7
	50	58.6
F II	1	72.9
	10	71.6
	50	69.2
F III	1	72.2
	10	71.1
	50	62.5
Tween 20	1	67.4
	10	56.5
	100	43.1

The surface activity of the releasing agents was determined by measuring the surface tension in the water-air interface of solutions containing different concentrations of these substances. Both the releasing fractions were found to decrease surface tension but in concentrations higher than those inducing histamine release (Table II).

The non-ionic detergents Tween 20 and Triton X 100 were found to release granular histamine although no more than about 60 per cent. The remaining 40 per cent could be released by 0.1 M NaCl, which by itself had no effect on the granules (Fig. 7).

For comparison the effect of detergents and NaCl on granules suspended in distilled water instead of sucrose was also tested. It was found that the granules spontaneously liberated about 60 per cent of their histamine upon transfer to distilled water. Tween 20 caused no further release while addition of NaCl in a final concentration of 0.1 M resulted in total histamine release (Fig. 7).

Histamine and heparin

Fig. 8 shows that heparin — measured as radioactive sulphur — was not released from its bound state when histamine was released by bee venom. When the granules were heated in a boiling water bath both histamine and heparin appeared in the supernatant after centrifugation of the granules.

Discussion

Part of the evidence for an ionic binding of histamine in the mast cell granules is the observation that histamine is easily released from them by cations. Thon and Urra (1966) who studied granules isolated after hypotonic lysis of mast cells, reported

HISTAMINE RELEASE FROM MAST CELL GRANULES

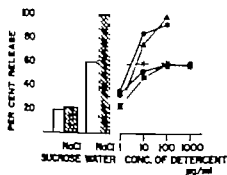


Fig 7

Fig 7 Histamine release, induced by detergents, distilled water and NaCl. Granules were incubated for 10 min at 37° C.

Left part □ "spontaneous" histamine release in sucrose and water □ effect of adding NaCl (0.1 M).

Right part Concentration-response curves for histamine release induced by detergents.

Granules suspended in sucrose

● — ● Tween 20 (3-4 expts.)

■ — ■ Triton X-100 (1 expt.)

○ — ○ Tween 20 + NaCl, 0.1 M (2 expts.)

▲ — ▲ Triton X-100 + NaCl, 0.1 M (1 expt.)

Granules suspended in distilled water

* — * Tween 20 (1 expt.)

Fig 8. Release of histamine □, and heparin, □ induced by venom, 5 µg/ml. Granules were incubated for 10 min at 37° C. As a control granular destruction was achieved by heating at 100° C.

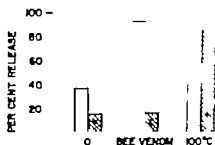


Fig 8

that the granules became less sensitive to cations when they were incubated in isotonic sucrose instead of distilled water. The granules used in this work, prepared by sonic disintegration of mast cells, behaved similarly when incubated in the routinely used sucrose solution they did not release histamine even when exposed to 0.3 M NaCl (unpublished observations) while they liberated all their histamine when incubated with 0.1 M NaCl in distilled water.

When the granules were transferred to distilled water some 60 per cent of the histamine was released spontaneously. The non-ionic detergent Tween 20 and Triton X-100 also caused a release of about 60 per cent. This effect of distilled water — known to cause swelling of the granules (Thon and Ullrich 1966) — and of surface active agents, might be explained by facilitated penetration of water into the granules, leading to shift of the equilibrium between free and granular-bound histamine. This theory would also explain why hypotonic and decreased surface tension alone did not cause total histamine release. Similar to the finding that histamine remaining in the granules after such treatment was liberated on subsequent addition of NaCl, might be due to facilitated penetration of cations into the granules leading to increased cation exchange.

The two histamine releasing fractions F I and F III were found to lower surface tension, and this property might thus be responsible for part of their releasing capacity. It is true that the surface tension at the air-liquid interface was not significantly decreased by concentrations of F I and F III capable of releasing histamine but it

should be pointed out that the effects at this interface are not directly comparable to those at the granule-liquid interface. The surface activity of the fractions was of the same order as that reported for melittin, whose biological effects have been ascribed to its surface-active properties (Habermann 1958, 1965). This agent was found by us to have a histamine releasing effect on granules comparable to the fractions F I and F III.

Electrophoretic studies had shown F I and F III to be positively charged and thus release by ion-exchange has to be considered. Increased penetration, due to surface activity combined with ion exchange would be a possible mechanism just as detergents sensitize the granules to the action of NaCl. However both F I and F III are large molecules (according to the elution pattern on Sephadex) and the molar ratios between them and histamine too small to permit a stoichiometric exchange between histamine and positively charged groups on the F I or F III molecule.

When the phosphatidase A activity of F I was abolished by heating, or inhibited with EDTA, the histamine releasing capacity decreased. Changes in pH and temperature affected both lecithin hydrolysis and histamine release similarly. These observations suggest that the histamine releasing effect of fraction F I is due to the enzymic activity of this fraction. However according to other authors granules contain only insignificant amounts of phosphatides (Lagunoff *et al.* 1964) and therefore an enzymatic breakdown of the granular structure by phosphatidase A seems improbable. In fact the effect of F III — which lacked phosphatidase activity — was influenced in much the same way as that of F I by varying the experimental conditions. This could indicate that F I and F III induce histamine release in similar ways. Whatever effect the bee venom fractions exert on the granules, they do not seem to cause a breakdown of the granular structure leading to dissolution of the granules since heparin, which is a constituent of the granular stroma, was not released along with the histamine.

It is concluded from the present study that the histamine release from mast cell granules by bee venom is not due to the mast cell active fraction F II but to two other fractions, both surface active, one of which shows phosphatidase A activity. Whether or not either of these activities is involved in the bee venom-induced histamine release from granules remains to be established.

This investigation was supported by grants from Karolinska Institutet, from Kungliga Grant No 80-31500, from the National Institutes of Health, U.S.A. (Grant No AM 04063-07) and from the Swedish Medical Research Council (Grant No 267 14X-39-03 B).

The skilful technical assistance of Miss Ann-Christine Järnros and Mrs Birgitta Åk is gratefully acknowledged.

References

- ARON, C. H., J. NOOT and B. L. NIS, Ionic binding of histamine to mast cell granules. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 69 276-283.
 FREDHOLM, B. Studies on mast cell degranulating factor in bee venom. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 1966 15 2017-2043.
 FREDHOLM, B. and G. HEDERHUS, Histamine release from rat mast cells induced by mast cell degranulating fraction in bee venom. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 69 301-312.

HISTAMINE RELEASE FROM MAST CELL GRANULES

- Geer, J. P. Synthesis, uptake and binding of histamine and 5-hydroxytryptamine. In *Mechanisms of release of biogenic amines*. Pergamon Press. 1966. pp. 1-4.
- Hansbø, E., Zur Wirkung tierischer Gifte und von Lysocithin auf Grenzflächen. *Med* 1950. 150 19-23.
- Hanama, K., Recent studies on *Hymenopter* venoms. I *Rec et Adven et in* *ology of Taxis* Pergamon Press. 1965. pp. 53-62.
- Hanama, W. D. and H. F. Jordan, A method for the determination of surface tension from the maximal pull on a ring. *J Amer. chem. Soc* 1930 52 1731-1734.
- Höök, B. and B. Uvnäs, Further observations on the disruption of mast cells by compound 48/80 antigen-antibody reaction, lecithinase A and decylamine. *Scand. J. Immunol.* 1960. 48 133-145.
- Korn, E. D. The synthesis of heparin by slices of mouse mast cell tumor. *J. Biol. Chem.* 1961 236 1-1324.
- Lacroix, D. and E. P. Bennett. Proteolytic enzymes of mast cells. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1963 163. 185-198.
- Lacroix, D. R. Calhoun and E. P. Bennett. Direct measurement of radioactive sulfa peak by rat mast cells. *Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. (N. Y.)* 1960 104 575-579.
- Lacroix, D., M. T. Phillips, O. A. Izari and E. P. Bennett. Isolation and preliminary characterization of rat mast cell granules. *Lab. Invest.* 1964 13 1331-1344.
- Morgan, J. L. and H. O. Schild, The effect of histamine releasers and anaphylaxis on intra cellular particles of guinea-pig lung. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1954 126. 44P-45P.
- Sever, P. A., A. Borker and V. H. Conn. J. A method for the fluorometric assay of histamine in tissues. *J. Pharmacol.* 1959 127 182-186.
- Shim, J. and B. Shapiro, A rapid and simple method for the determination of esterified fatty acids and for total fatty acids in blood. *J. Lip. Res.* 1953 6 158-160.
- Thore, L. and B. Uvnäs, Mode of storage of histamine in mast cells. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966. 67 455-470.
- Uvnäs, B. Mechanism of release from mast cells. *Chemothérapie* 1961 3 137-149.
- Uvnäs, B. Release processes in mast cells and their activation by injury. *Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci.* 1964 116. 890-890.
- Uvnäs, B., and L.-L. Thore, Isolation of "biologically intact" mast cells. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1959 18. 512-518.
- Zeller, E. A. Enzymes as essential components of bacterial and animal toxins. I. *Yb. Enzymes.* Acad. Press. 1951. Vol. I. pp. 985-1013.

Effect of Acid in Proximal and Distal Duodenal Pouches on Gastric Secretory Responses to Gastrin and Histamine¹

By

SVEN ANDERSSON, GÖRAN NILSSON and BÖRJE UVNÄS

Received 26 June 1967

Abstract

ANDERSSON, S., G. NILSSON and B. UVNÄS. *Effect of acid in proximal and distal duodenal pouches on gastric secretory responses to gastrin and histamine*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 368—378.

In Pavlov and Heidenhain pouch dogs intestinal pouches of the duodenal bulb and distal duodenum were isolated. Perfusion of the bulbar pouch with decimolar hydrochloric acid produced pronounced inhibition of the secretory response to gastrin in both the Pavlov and the Heidenhain pouch group. Perfusion of the distal duodenal segment with acid did not significantly inhibit the secretory response to gastrin. Instead an increase of the acid output was observed following acid perfusion of the distal segment. Secretory responses to histamine were not significantly inhibited following bulbar acidification. The results indicate that the pH-sensitive inhibitory mechanism of the duodenum is mainly located in the duodenal bulb. The mechanism seems to be particularly effective in suppressing the gastric acid response to gastrin.

It was shown by Andersson and Uvnäs (1961) that introduction of acid solutions into an isolated pouch of the duodenal bulb strongly inhibited the postprandial secretion from Pavlov pouches. This observation suggested that the pH-sensitive inhibitory mechanism of the duodenum may be located mainly in the first part of the duodenum.

The present series of experiments was designed (1) to determine the intra-duodenal extension of the pH sensitive inhibitory mechanism and (2) to study the effectiveness of bulbar acidification on secretory responses to gastrin and histamine.

Methods

Surgical procedure

17 mongrel dogs weighing 11–17 kg were prepared as follows. 9 dogs were provided with mucosal septal pouches (Pavlov type) according to slightly modified technique described by Thomas (1942). 8 dogs were provided with Heidenhain pouches. A double mucosal septum

¹ A preliminary report of this investigation appeared in Acta physiol. Scand. 1965, 63, 191—192.

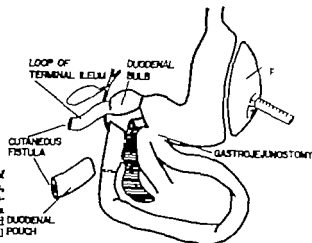


Fig. 1 Surgical preparation of the dog's Heidenhain pouch, mucosal wall at the pylorus, gastroduodenostomy cutaneous fistula to the isolated duodenal bulb and DUODENAL cutaneous fistula to the distal duodenal pouch.

as constructed at the pylorus 3—4 weeks later and the gastrointestinal passage was restored by gastrojejunostomy with the stomach in the antrum.

At third operation various procedures were performed. In all 9 Pavlov pouch dogs and in 6 Heidenhain pouch dogs the duodenum was transected just proximal to the entrance of the common bile duct. The distal end was closed and the bulb was anastomosed end to end with resected loop of the terminal ileum, which was brought to the abdominal wall to form a cutaneous fistula. In another 2 Heidenhain pouch dogs duodenal pouch was constructed from 6—8 cm long segment taken just distal to the entrance of the main pancreatic duct. The proximal end of the isolated duodenal segment was closed and its distal opening was exteriorized. Such duodenal pouch was also constructed in Pavlov and 2 Heidenhain pouch dogs, which previously had been provided with pouches of the duodenal bulb (Fig. 1).

Operations and postoperative management followed the principles of this laboratory (Uzdin et al. 1956). Before the experiments were started the dogs were allowed a period of 3—4 weeks recovery.

Experimental procedure

Each experiment started in the forenoon after the animals had fasted 18—24 hrs. Basal gastric output was recorded for one hour and secretory responses were collected in 15 min samples. The volume was measured and the acidity determined with 0.01 N Na OH with phenolphthalein as indicator. Gastrin was prepared from hog antrum mucosa by the method of Grossman and Gillespie (1963). Each dog received gastrin from the same batch during the entire experimental series. Doses of gastrin are expressed as grams of wet weight mucosa extracted. Doses of histamine are expressed as mg of histamine dihydrochloride.

Before the experimental series was started the dose—response curves for gastrin and histamine were determined in each dog. Gastrin and histamine were given in doses producing secretory rates corresponding to 1/4—1/3 of the maximal secretory responses to these stimuli. The stimulants were given 0.9 % saline as continuous intravenous infusion at rate of 30 ml per hour by calibrated peristaltic pump (Harvard Apparatus Co. Dover Mass.). In all experiments the secretory responses were followed for control period of —3 hrs. During this time plateau of secretion was usually reached. The intestinal pouches were then perfused for 1 hr with 0.1 N HCl, 0.9 % saline or neutral buffer solutions. After the perfusion period, the secretory output was followed for another 1 1/2 hrs. The perfusions were performed with Foley catheters, which were introduced into the intestinal pouches before the experiments started. The solutions were always warmed to body temperature before they were delivered into the intestinal pouches. The rate of perfusion was about 60 ml per hour. To insure contact of perfusion fluid with the mucosa in the deepest parts of the pouches the perfused solutions had to leave the pouches against a pressure of 5—10 cm of water. The pH of the effluent perfusate was determined each 15 min.

Statistical value of data

Common methods of analysis of variance were used in the statistical calculation of results (Snedecor 1956)

Results

Effect of acid in the duodenal bulb on gastric stimulated secretion

The effect of acidification of the duodenal bulb was studied in 27 expts. on 9 Pavlov and in 18 expts. on 6 Heidenhain pouch dogs. Reduction of the intrabulbar pH to 1.1—1.4 was consistently followed by a considerable decrease of the secretory response to gastrin (Table I and II). Inhibition generally occurred during the first 15 min period of bulbar acidification and became maximal during the two last 15 min periods of perfusion. The reduction of the secretory response was as pronounced in the Pavlov as in the Heidenhain pouch group (Table I and II). After conclusion of the perfusion the secretory response gradually returned to the control level. The return was faster in the Pavlov pouch dogs. In some experiments the acid secretion

TABLE I. Secretory responses to gastrin in Pavlov pouch dogs with and without perfusion of the duodenal bulb.

Dog no.	Num-ber of expts.	Dose of gastrin (g wet weight mucosa)	Control hour		Mean secretory rate in per cent of secretory level during the control hour				
			Range of secretory levels in meq/15 min	Relative S.E. of mean of four 15-min periods (per cent)	Half hour periods following the control hour				
					1	2	3	4	5
1	3	10	0.19—0.67	8.7	18.0	7.5	21.5	69.5	86.5
2	3	10	0.17—0.20	9.0	42.0	13.5	16.0	71.5	102.5
3	3	10	0.15—0.18	9.7	57.0	27.0	37.5	103.5	113.5
4	3	10	0.20—0.28	5.4	56.5	24.0	22.5	94.0	150.8
5	3	10	0.11—0.18	12.4	12.5	1.5	4.5	8.5	77.8
6	3	10	0.44—0.51	8.8	58.0	18.0	58.5	96.0	114.5
7	3	8	0.29—0.47	10.7	64.5	14.5	23.0	101.0	130.5
8	3	8	0.20—0.38	6.1	51.5	32.5	63.0	54.0	56.0
9	3	4	0.58—1.03	7.1	66.5	34.5	49.5	65.5	76.5
Total number of experiments 27					45.4 ± 6.5	18.6 ± 4.0	30.7 ± 18.1	74.2 ± 10.2	100.8 ± 10.0
					Mean ± S.E. of mean				

Bold face figures represent instillation of HCl in the intestinal pouch.

TABLE II Secretory responses to gastrin in Heidenhain pouch dogs with and without the duodenal bulb

Dog no.	Num-ber of expts.	Dose of gastrin (g wet weight mucosa)	Control hour Range of secretory levels in mEq/15 min	Relative S.E. of mean of four 15 min periods (percent)	Mean secretory rate in per cent level 1 during the control hour Half hour periods following h				
					1	2	3	4	
10	3	0	0.15-0.22	7.2	46.0	33.5	41.1		
11	3	6	0.17-0.24	5.7	63.5	33.5	5		1
12	3	10	0.15-0.17	10.0	65.0	31.5	29	49.4	
13	3	6	0.19-0.33	13.7	44.0	31.5	37.5	4	4
14	3	10	0.13-0.18	16.0	31.0	1.5	3.5	10.5	
15	3	10	0.16-0.25	3.6	27.5	0	18.0	32	9.5
Total number of experiments					18				
Mean \pm S.E. of mean					43.5 \pm 6.6	18.6 \pm 4.4	26.7 \pm 9.0	46.7 \pm 9	83.3 \pm 8.6

Bold face figures represent installation of HCl in bulb in duodenal pouch

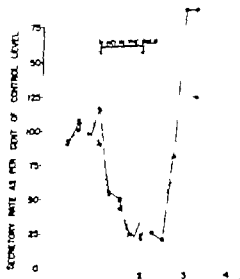
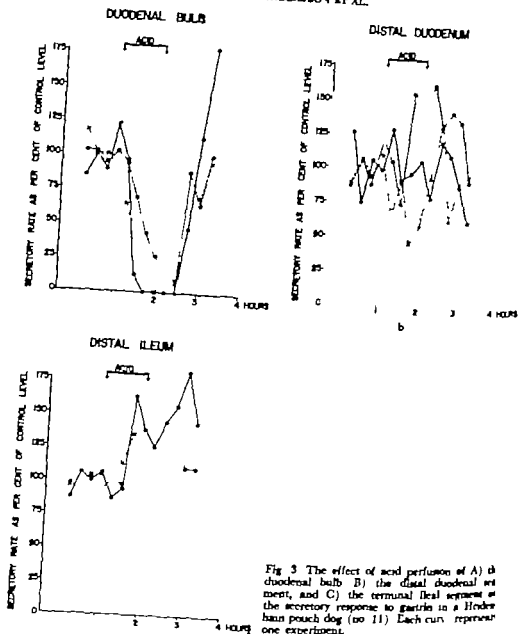


FIG. 2. The effect of bulb modification on secretory responses to gastrin in Panloz pouch dog (see 4). Each run represents one experiment.



during the postperfusion periods increased above the control level. Representative illustrations of the secretory pattern following acidification of the duodenal bulb in a Pavlov and in a Heidenhain pouch dog are given in Fig 2 and 3A. Control experiments in which the duodenal bulb was perfused with saline or neutral buffer solutions have been performed. Perfusion of the bulb with such solutions did not produce any secretory inhibition.

TABLE III. Secretory responses to gastrin in Pavlov pouch dogs with and without perfusion of the distal duodenal segment

Dog no.	Num-ber of expts.	Dose of gastrin (g wet weight mucosa)	Control hour		Mean secretory rate in per cent of secretory level during the control hour.					
			Range of secretory levels in mEq/15 min	Relativ. S. E. of mean of four 15-min periods (per cent)	Half hour periods following the control hour					
					1	2	3	4	5	
2	3	8	0.16—0.31	7.4	84.0	66.5	74.5	70.5	70.5	
9	5	4	0.17—0.65	10.5	121.5	124.5	138.5	161.0	147.5	
Total number of experiments 8					Mean	103.6	95.5	106.5	115.6	109.0

Bold face figures represent instillation of HCl in the intestinal pouch.

TABLE IV. Secretory responses to gastrin in Heidenhain pouch dogs with and without perfusion of the distal duodenal segment

Dog no.	Num-ber of expts.	Dose of gastrin (g wet weight mucosa)	Control hour		Mean secretory rate in per cent of secretory level during the control hour	Half hour periods following the control hour				
			Range of secretory levels in mEq/15 min	Relativ. S. E. of mean of four 15-min periods (per cent)		1	2	3	4	5
11	3	6	0.43—0.56	7.9	91.0	100.5	117.5	103.5	74.5	
13	4	10	0.11—0.20	12.3	87.0	107.0	103.5	57.5	83.0	
16	3	10	0.14—0.20	4.0	114.5	113.5	102.0	112.0	109.0	
17	3	6	0.15—0.59	8.9	101.0	100.0	141.0	154.5	141.0	
Total number of experiments 13					Mean	98.4	105.8	116.5	106.9	98.1

Bold face figures represent instillation of HCl in the intestinal pouch.

Effect of acid in the distal duodenal segment on gastrin stimulated secretion

Acidification of the distal duodenal pouches was performed in 8 experiments on 2 Pavlov and in 14 expts. on 4 Heidenhain pouch dogs. Acid perfusion of the distal duodenal pouches caused no significant inhibition of the secretory response to gastrin in either the Pavlov or the Heidenhain pouch group. Instead, an increase of acid output was frequently observed during the second half hour period of acidification (Table III and IV, Fig. 3B).

Effect of acid in the segment of distal ileum on gastrin stimulated secretion

With the present perfusion technique some acidification of the ileal mucosa must have occurred in the bulbar perfusion experiments. To study the influence of acidification of the ileal mucosa alone 3 expts. were performed in a Heidenhain pouch

TABLE V Secretory responses to histamine in Pavlov pouch dogs with and without perfusion of the duodenal bulb

Dog no	Type of exp	Number of experiments	Dose of histamine mg/hr	Control hour		Mean secretory rate in per cent of secretory level during the control hour			
				Range of secretory levels in meq/15 min	Relative to E of mean of four 15-min periods (per cent)	Half hour periods following the control hour			
						1	2	3	4
1	Histamine control	3	0.25	0.65—0.96	9.9	63.3	59.0	61.5	57.0
	Histamine and acid in the bulb	3	0.25	0.60—1.25	6.3	73.5	56.0	63.0	67.5
				Mean difference		+10.0	-3.0	+1.5	+12.5
3	Histamine control	4	0.50	0.35—0.91	4.5	91.0	93.5	88.5	89.5
	Histamine and acid in the bulb	4	0.50	0.47—0.65	5.3	87.0	76.0	78.5	81.0
				Mean difference		-7.0	-17.5	-10.0	-5.5
6	Histamine control	4	0.2	0.32—0.69	7.1	102.5	83.0	90.0	101.0
	Histamine and acid in the bulb	4	0.2	0.33—0.50	11.4	112.0	107.5	113.0	121.0
				Mean difference		+6.5	+24.5	+23.0	+20.0

Bold face figures represent stimulation of HCl in the intestinal pouch

DUODENAL INHIBITION OF G

CRETION

Table V7 Secretory responses to histamine in Heidenhain pouch dogs with and

pouch dogs with and

Dog no	Type of exp.	Num-ber of his-expes.	Dose of histamine mg/hr	Control hour		Mean secretory rate in 4 secretory level during the hour Half hour periods following control hour			
				Range of secretory levels in meq/15 min	Rat S.E. of mean of four 15-min periods (per cent)	1	2	3	4
14	Histamine control	3	0.25	0.22-0.3	10.5	94.0	92.5	87.0	81.5
	Histamine and acid in the bulb	3	0.25	0.14-0.28	7	91.5	86.0	84.5	86.0
				Mean difference		- 5	-6.5	-2.5	+11.5
15	Histamine control	3	0.25	0.24-0.31	4.7	89.0	97.5	89.0	106.5
	Histamine and acid in the bulb	3	0.25	0.15-0.46	4.9	106.0	147.0	103.5	110.0
				Mean difference		19.0	+49.5	+16.5	+3.5

Bold face figures represent stimulation of HCl in the intestinal pouch.

dog with an isolated loop of the terminal ileum. No inhibition was observed with acid perfusion of the ileal loop. When, however, the duodenal bulb to a subsequent operation was connected to the ileal loop a pronounced inhibition followed acidification of the ileal-bulbar pouch (Fig. 3 A and 3 C).

Effect of acid in the duodenal bulb on histamine stimulated secretion

The effect of acidification of the duodenal bulb on the secretory response to histamine was studied in 11 expts. on 3 Pa. low and in 6 expts. on 2 Heidenhain pouch dogs. Whereas the acid response to gastrin was quite constant, the response to histamine frequently declined after a period of time. For proper evaluation of the inhibitory effect of duodenal bulb acidification on histamine-stimulated secretion control experiments had to be performed with continuous infusion of histamine during the same period of time as the acid perfusion experiments. By this means, the indications of inhibition observed in the majority of experiments with histamine were found to be fallacious (Table V and VI).

Discussion

The effectiveness of bulbar acidification in suppressing the secretory response to exogenous gastrin compares favorably with the previous observation of Anderson and Uvnäs (1961). They found that perfusion of bulbar pouches with acid produced inhibition of the secretory response to a test meal. From their experiments it was suggested that the duodenal inhibitory mechanism may be located mainly in the duodenal bulb. The present finding, that no inhibition was achieved on acidification of the considerably larger segment of the distal duodenum strongly support this concept. Similarly Konturek and Grossman (1963) showed that acid perfusion of a proximal duodenal loop produced pronounced inhibition of responses to exogenous gastrin from Heidenhain pouches. On the other hand, they could also demonstrate some inhibition on acidification of a loop of distal duodenum. The difference between our findings and theirs may well be explained by slightly different surgical preparations of the animals. However both studies have clearly demonstrated that inhibitory influences arising from the proximal duodenum are far stronger than those inhibitory influences which could be evoked from the distal duodenum.

In accordance with the study of Konturek and Grossman (1963) no inhibition was observed following acidification of the intestinal pouch of the terminal ileum.

Secretory responses to histamine were not affected by acidification of the duodenal bulb. This confirms previous reports on the effect of duodenal inhibition on histamine-mediated responses from this laboratory (Anderson 1960). Conversely others have shown that histamine-stimulated secretion is susceptible to inhibitory influences from the duodenum (Code and Watkinson 1955; Wormsley and Grossman 1964). To date it is not possible to explain these conflicting results. However there exists experimental evidence that several factors may be of importance in interpreting the results from inhibitory studies in which histamine is used as the secretory stimulant. For example it has been shown that the degree of inhibition depends on the intensity of stimulation with histamine, inhibition decreasing with increasing doses of histamine (Code and Watkinson 1955; Wormsley and Grossman 1964). Further more it is known that gastrin potentiates the stimulatory effect of histamine (Paszaro *et al* 1963). Therefore possibilities exist that spontaneous release of endogenous gastrin may augment the secretory effect of injected histamine. Thus Anderson and Grossman (1966) showed that acidification of an isolated and vagally innervated antral pouch significantly suppressed the response to histamine from Heidenhain pouches. Therefore any inhibition of histamine-stimulated secretion observed in animals with intact antrum may be the result of interferences with the action of endogenous gastrin. For adequate evaluation of the effectiveness of the duodenal inhibitory mechanism affecting histamine-stimulated gastric secretion, the endogenous release of gastrin must be controlled and reduced to a minimum, preferably by removing the antrum. Supporting this view is the observation of Siracus (1958) that duodenal acidification did not inhibit responses to histamine in antrectomized dogs. It has also been emphasized by Shapiro *et al* (1960) that spontaneous depre-

ions in the secretory rate during continuous stimulation with histamine cannot be interpreted as evidence of inhibition if no control studies are performed. The present results obtained from the studies on histamine-stimulated secretion support the importance of this observation. In our opinion histamine can not be taken as a suitable stimulant for gastric acid secretion studies dealing with physiological mechanisms of inhibition.

The bulbar inhibitory mechanism acted effectively in the Heidenhain as well as the Pavlov pouch group of dogs, indicating that vagal innervation is not necessary for the inhibitory effects produced by bulbar acidification. This finding may be taken as presumptive evidence for a humoral mechanism of inhibition.

Although it has been demonstrated that duodenal instillation of hydrochloric acid produces significant inhibition of secretory responses in gastric pouches which have undergone both vagal and sympathetic denervation, there is still the possibility that the inhibition may be of nonspecific origin. For example distension of the duodenal bulb with acid during perfusion may cause reflex liberation of adrenal or pituitary hormones which produce vasoconstriction in the gastrointestinal tract. The different effects of bulbar acidification on secretory responses to histamine and to gastrin speak in favor of a specific inhibitory factor. To prove this, inhibition must be demonstrated following acid perfusion of fully denervated pouches of the duodenal bulb.

The observation that bulbar acidification inhibits the secretory responses to exogenous gastrin suggests that the inhibitory mechanism exerts its effects close to or on, the HCl glands.

Recently it has been demonstrated that there exists a steep pH-gradient between the duodenal bulb and the postbulbar duodenum (Anderson and Grossman 1963; Rhodes and Prestwich 1966). Values below pH 2 were not uncommon in the duodenal bulb. These findings, together with our observation that the bulbar mechanism may be activated at pH 3–3.5 (Nilsson 1966) indicate that the bulbar pH normally may fall to the critical pH necessary for eliciting inhibition of gastric secretion. When combined, these observations strongly suggest that inhibitory influences arising from the duodenal bulb may play an important role in the regulation of gastric acid secretion.

This work was supported by grants from Statens Medicinska Forskningsråd U 306, W 305, Karolinska Institutets lärarkollegium, Svenska Sällskapet för medicinsk forskning and Torsten och Ragnar Söderbergs Stiftelse.

References

- ANDERSON, S. Inhibitory effects of hydrochloric acid in antrum and duodenum on histamine-stimulated gastric secretion in Pavlov and Heidenhain pouch dogs. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1960 50: 186–196.
ANDERSON, S. Inhibition of gastric secretion by duodenal acidification before and after sympathetic denervation of Heidenhain pouches. *Gastroenterology* 1963 45: 75–753.
ANDERSON, S. and M. I. GROSSMAN. Profile of pH pressure and potential difference at the gastroduodenal junction in man. *Gastroenterology* 1965 49: 361–371.

- ANDERSSON, S. and M. I. GROSSMAN. Effect of denervation and subsequent resection of animal pouches on secretion from Heidenhain pouches in response to gastrin and histamine. *Gastroenterology* 1956, 51 4—9.
- ANDERSSON, S., G. NILSSON and B. URYAS. Inhibition of gastric secretion by acid in proximal and distal duodenal pouches. *Acta physiol scand* 1965, 65 191—192.
- ANDERSSON, S. and B. URYAS. Inhibition of postprandial gastric secretion in Pavlov pouches by instillation of hydrochloric acid into the duodenal bulb. *Gastroenterology* 1961, 41 486—490.
- COOR, C. F. and G. W. THOMAS. Importance of vagal innervation in the regulatory effect of acid in the duodenum on gastric secretion of acid. *J Physiol. (Lond.)* 1955, 130 233—252.
- GILBERT, I. E. and M. I. GROSSMAN. Inhibition of gastric secretion by extracts containing gastrin. *Gastroenterology* 1963, 44 301—310.
- KOVTUREK, S. J. and M. I. GROSSMAN. Effect of perfusion of intestinal loops with acid, fat or dextrose on gastric secretion. *Gastroenterology* 1963, 49 481—489.
- NILSSON, G. Duodenal inhibition of gastric acid secretion in response to vagal stimuli. *Acta physiol. scand* 1966, 68 Suppl. 277.
- PASARO, J. E. P., I. E. GILBERT and M. I. GROSSMAN. Potentiation between gastrin and histamine in stimulation of gastric secretion. *Proc Soc. exp Biol. (N.Y.)* 1963, 114 50—52.
- RIMOLDI, J. and C. J. FREESTON. Acidity at different sites in the proximal duodenum of normal subjects and patients with duodenal ulcer. *Gut* 1966, 7 309—314.
- SHAPIRA, D., C. CROSS, L. MORONSTEIN and D. STATT. Pitfalls of the continuous histamine test for gastric secretory inhibition. *J. appl. Physiol.* 1960, 15 135—141.
- SILVER, W. Studies on the mechanisms in the duodenum inhibiting gastric secretion. *Quart. J. exp. Physiol.* 1958, 43 114—133.
- STEEDMAN, G. W. *Statistical methods*. 1956, Chapter 10. The Iowa State College press, Ames, Iowa.
- THOMAS, J. E. A simplified procedure for preparing an improved Pavlov pouch. *Proc Soc. exp Biol. (N.Y.)* 1942, 50 58—61.
- URYAS, B., S. ANDERSSON, C. E. EWIN and A. MALM. The influence of exclusion of the antrum—duodenum passage on the HCl secretion in Pavlov pouch dogs. *Gastroenterology* 1956, 30 790—803.
- WORMLEY, K. G. and M. I. GROSSMAN. Inhibition of gastric secretion by secretin and by endogenous acid in the duodenum. *Gastroenterology* 1964, 47 72—81.

An Instrument for Simultaneous Determination of Sodium and Potassium in Microsamples of Biological Material

By

B. CARLSSON E. GIACOBINI and S. HOVMARK

Received 20 June 1967

Abstract

CARLSSON B., E. GIACOBINI and S. HOVMARK. A instrument for simultaneous determination of sodium and potassium in microsample of biological material. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1967 71 379—390.

An integrating microflamephotometer for simultaneous analysis of Na and K is described. The instrument has sensitivity of 1×10^{-10} moles of Na and K and is particularly suitable for determination of these ions in nanoliter samples of biological fluids or individual cells.

The alteration of the ionic environment surrounding the isolated stretch receptor neurone of the crayfish exerts known effects (Edwards *et al.* 1963) upon the electrical properties of the cell membrane and the oxidative metabolism of the cell (Giacobini 1965, 1966, 1967). Similarly a marked reduction of oxidative metabolism is observed in the presence of ion transport inhibitors (Giacobini 1966, 1967). In the progress of these studies the need arose to measure the intracellular amounts of Na and K in individual stretch receptor neurons. The amounts of Na and K present in one cell are estimated to be in the picomol range.

With ordinary chemical techniques there is no convenient way of measuring picomole amounts and therefore other techniques which are less subject to such limitations must be considered for this purpose. These include activation analysis (Keynes and Lewis 1951), absorption spectrophotometry (Haug and Aprison 1965), flamephotometry (Ramsay 1950, Ramsay *et al.* 1951, 1953, Muller 1958, Bort 1960, Öberg *et al.* 1967), X-ray fluorescence (Hamberger and Rockert 1964), cat ion sensitive glass microelectrodes (Lee 1964), helium glow photometry (Vrek 1965) and laser microprobe analysis (Rosan *et al.* 1963, Glick and Rosan 1966). Flamephotometry has certain advantages when compared to other methods since sodium and potassium give intense and easily excitable emission spectra, however a fairly large volume is required (0.1 ml). Very often only small quantities of the medium to be analyzed are available in biological work, though the element to be studied may

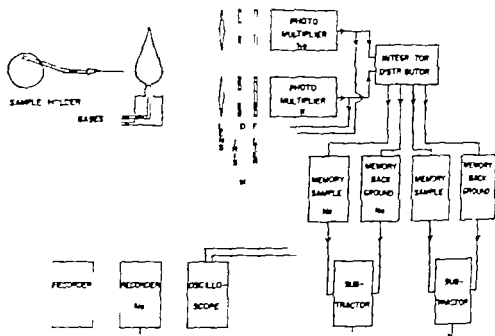


Fig. 1 Block diagram of the Integrating microflamephotometer described in the text.

a major constituent of it. The dilution of the ionic content of a single cell to the required volume would therefore, exceed the detection limits of a suitable flamephotometer. Ramsay (1950) and Müller (1958) have shown a possible solution of this problem by using the principle of integrative flamephotometry.

The instrument described in this paper represents an attempt to construct an integrating flamephotometer suitable for analysis of either individual cells or micro-samples of biological material.

Description of the instrument

Principle

A schematic description of the equipment is given in Fig. 1 and a general view of the equipment in Fig. 2.

The instrument is in principle similar to those described by previous authors. It exhibits, however, some unique features.

The biological material to be examined is either sucked into a nanoliter pipette when a fluid or isolated by dissection, when a solid, and placed on a thin wire and introduced into a flame where excitation takes place. The time integral of the intensity of the light emitted at the chosen analytical spectral wavelength of an element is proportional to the amount of element present (Ramsay 1950, Müller 1958). The emitted light pulse is transmitted through selective interference filters to two

¹ A preliminary report of this work has appeared in *Acta Physiol. Scand.* 1966, 68 Suppl. 277 p. 32. See also Giacobini, E. 1966.

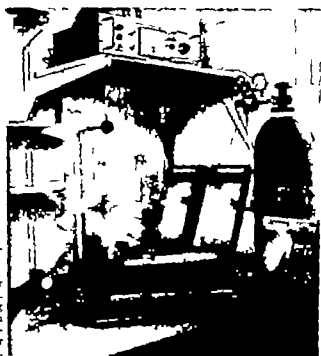


Fig. 2. General layout of the integrating macroflamephotometer. From left to right, sample carrier burner, the two photomultiplier tubes, double beam oscilloscope. Upper middle, gas regulating system. Above the stabilized high voltage unit, the integrating circuit and the program unit. Upper right, the two pen servorecorders.

photomultiplier tubes as Na and K respectively. The output signals are displayed on a double beam oscilloscope and electronically integrated simultaneously. The signals show a characteristic pattern which makes detection of improper excitation possible. The integrated signals are then fed into capacitor memories and the background is subtracted utilizing a second memory which received an integrated signal arising from the sample free wire which is introduced into the flame a second time. The two signals (sample and background) are read out through a subtractor and the result is registered on a potentiometric recorder.

Gas regulation of flame

One of the most important features in the successful operation of this instrument is the composition, structure and temperature of the flame. The flame must be highly reproducible and constant so that those characteristics which can affect the emission process do not change during the analytical test. Our system for controlling and monitoring the oxidant and fuel flow to the flame was found to be quite satisfactory. A setting made in the morning needed no adjustment throughout the day.

Different flames were tested. Generally it was found that any of the different hydro-carbon flames used by the other authors had some disadvantages. First, they gave a relatively high background, second they produced deposits on the wire used for the introduction of the sample. Both of these disadvantages may greatly interfere with the reproducibility of the operations.

Among the different flames tested the air-hydrogen diffusion flame was found to be the most suitable. It was not very luminous and gave a favourable background. By adding either oxygen or nitrogen there was the possibility of varying the temperature over a wide range. Since we were concerned with sodium and potassium, and these elements with low ionization potential, are most easily excited, we were not interested in obtaining a high flame temperature. A relatively cool flame was preferable since we were working with biological material containing many other elements beside Na and K. In a cool flame these are less prone to be excited and to cause troublesome interference. It is obvious that the smaller the flame the less light emitted and the emission of the introduced sample may be observed more readily. Our flame was about 15 mm high. The bulk of burned flame gases must, however, provide sufficient thermal energy to optimally vaporize and dissociate the sample in order to produce the neutral atoms which are the potential emitting species. When working in the 10^{-11} mole range the usual setting was a hydrogen pressure of about 65 mm/Hg. A standard manufactured hydrogen was used containing only 30 p.p.m. of impurities, mainly oxygen. A reproducible and steady flame was obtained by using the following regulating system. A standard high pressure regulator reduced the tank pressure to about 1.5 kg/cm². To remove the dust a Millipore gas line filter (0.45 μ pore diam.) was installed before the low pressure regulator. The latter was provided with a thin membrane of large diameter (Dräger Lübeck). Between the regulator and the burner a mercury manometer was inserted (Fig. 2). The most usual setting was 65 mm/Hg. Air was supplied from the laboratory lines. A low pressure regulator for air (Dräger Lübeck) and a flow meter (AGA, Stockholm) were used to monitor the flow to the burner (Fig. 2).

Burner (Fig. 3)

The burner consisted of a 7 cm high thin walled steel pipe, the nozzle being 1 mm in diameter. The pipe, connected to the hydrogen line, was placed in the centre of an equally high blackened steel tube, 2.5 cm diameter. At the bottom of this was a holder for a Millipore filter (0.45 μ pore diam.). Through this, dust free air is pressed, forming a cylindric flow surrounding the flame. (At an air flow exceeding 1 l/min no dust from the surrounding air can reach the flame). Concentric to the nozzle was another steel cylinder (5 mm diam.) with a narrow slit for the passage of the sample. This cylinder prevented the light emitted by the glowing wire from reaching the light detecting system.

Sample carrier (Fig. 3)

The uniform feeding of the analytical sample into the flame for excitation is an extremely important factor for the accuracy of every spectrochemical determination.

The sample was placed on the tip of a 50 μ thick and 3 mm long platinum-iridium (80/20 % Ir) wire which was mounted as an extension of a steel rod and attached to a precision clutch on the carrier. This made it possible to always place the wire in the same position in relation to the flame and the optical system. Once

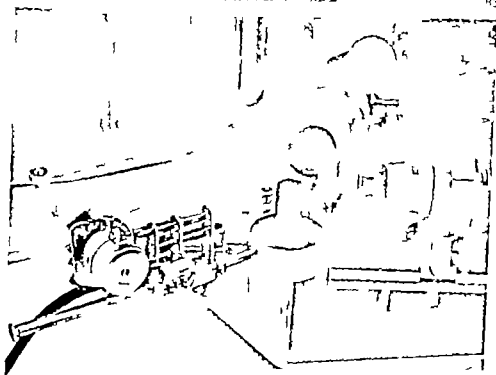


Fig 3 Sample carrier injection motor and sample holder with the platinum wire (left) burner (middle) and photomultipliers (right) (The house surrounding the burner has been removed)

the motordriven sample carrier was started the rest of the operation took place automatically. This was achieved by means of a microswitch directed performance control. Just before the sample reached the flame integration of the voltage outputs of the photomultipliers started. The integration time was 1 sec. The empty wire was first withdrawn and then advanced into the flame giving rise to a new signal which represented the background. Platinum-iridium wire was chosen among other alloys for several reasons. First it maintained its elastic properties during the rough treatment to which it was subjected during the numerous passages into the flame. Second, it was not bent during the necessary handling for the collection of samples. Third, very thin wires could be used which reduced the distortion of the flame geometry when the sample was introduced. Fig 8 A shows that when using a 100 μ thick wire the excitation of the sample was not uniform. The second valley arose when the wire was heated to incandescence. This fact impairs the reproducibility of the experiment. Fig 8 B shows that by changing to a 50 μ thick wire the excitation process was less subjected to such errors. The fact that potassium was less affected than sodium may be due to difference in melting points. Another factor determining the choice of the alloy used was the unspecific light emitted by the glowing wire. This

Among the different flames tested the air hydrogen diffusion flame was found to be the most suitable. It was not very luminous and gave a favourable background. By adding either oxygen or nitrogen there was the possibility of varying the temperature over a wide range. Since we were concerned with sodium and potassium, and these elements, with low ionization potential, are most easily excited, we were not interested in obtaining a high flame temperature. A relatively cool flame was preferable since we were working with biological material containing many other elements beside Na and K. In a cool flame these are less prone to be excited and to cause troublesome interference. It is obvious that the smaller the flame the less light emitted and the emission of the introduced sample may be observed more readily. Our flame was about 15 mm high. The bulk of burned flame gases must, however, provide sufficient thermal energy to optimally vaporize and dissociate the sample in order to produce the neutral atoms which are the potential emitting species. When working in the 10^{-7} mole range the usual setting was a hydrogen pressure of about 65 mm Hg. A standard manufactured hydrogen was used containing only 30 p.p.m. of impurities, mainly oxygen. A reproducible and steady flame was obtained by using the following regulating system. A standard high pressure regulator reduced the tank pressure to about 1.5 kg/cm². To remove the dust a Millipore gas line filter (0.45 μ pore diam.) was installed before the low pressure regulator. The latter was provided with a thin membrane of large diameter (Dräger Lübeck). Between the regulator and the burner a mercury manometer was inserted (Fig. 2). The most usual setting was 65 mm/Hg. Air was supplied from the laboratory lines. A low pressure regulator for air (Dräger Lübeck) and a flow meter (AGA, Stockholm) were used to monitor the flow to the burner (Fig. 3).

Burner (Fig. 3)

The burner consisted of a 7 cm high thin walled steel pipe, the nozzle being 1 mm in diameter. The pipe connected to the hydrogen line was placed in the centre of an equally high blackened steel tube, 2.5 cm diameter. At the bottom of this was a holder for a Millipore filter (0.45 μ pore diam.). Through this, dust free air is pressed, forming a cylindric flow surrounding the flame. (At an air flow exceeding 1 l/min no dust from the surrounding air can reach the flame.) Concentric to the nozzle was another steel cylinder, 5 mm diam., with a narrow slit for the passage of the sample. This cylinder prevented the light emitted by the glowing wire from reaching the light detecting system.

Sample carrier (Fig. 3)

The uniform feeding of the analytical sample into the flame for excitation is an extremely important factor for the accuracy of every spectrochemical determination.

The sample was placed on the tip of a 50 μ thick and 3 mm long platinum-iridium (80/20) wire which was mounted as an extension of a steel rod and attached to a precision clutch on the carrier. This made it possible to always place the wire in the same position in relation to the flame and the optical system. Once

diaphragm which was located in front of an interference filter (Schott & Gen., Mainz). For sodium the filter had a T_m (maximal transmittance) of 60% at 586 nm and a HW (half intensity bandwidth) of 18 nm. For the potassium channel at 764 nm, T_m is 39% and HW is 15 nm. The transmitted light falls on the cathodes of the photomultiplier tubes, which were kept at constant and optimal working temperature by a thermostatic regulated system. Many workers have made use of monochromators. This demands skilled optical engineering. We are concerned with a relatively cool flame and filters having good specifications are easily available. Thus, it is an advantage to avoid the much more complicated use of a monochromator for obtaining adequate resolution of the desired wave length.

Electronics (Fig. 1 and 4)

The electronic part of the instrument common to both Na and K channels consists of the following units: a) program unit, b) stabilized high voltage unit (Oltrox LS 24 R), c) low voltage stabilizer for the three operational amplifiers (Philonic P 63 AU) of each channel. Fig. 4 shows only one of the photomultiplier units.

The photomultiplier for the K channel is EMI 9558 B and for the Na channel RCA 7102.

The program unit, which is started by a push button, takes care of the proper timing for the resetting relay (RL), the injection motor and the rotary stepping switch. To avoid any manual manipulation the operation is done entirely automatically.

In the first step the rotary stepping switch is activated and moves from resting position 1 to position 2.

When the platinum wire carrying the sample reaches the flame the relay RL is activated, the connections RL 1 and RL 2 are opened and RL 3 is closed. Now the integrator is open to register the voltage output of the photomultipliers which are simultaneously displayed on a double beam oscilloscope. The integrator is followed by an inverting amplifier which is necessary to obtain the right polarity for the following subtractor circuit. In order to obtain the highest possible resolution a variable gain from 1 to 200 is used by changing the ratio R 5 to any of the resistors from R 6 to R 10.

The amplified and inverted signal is then stored by charging the condenser C 3 via RL 3 and the rotary switch.

After the sample has been burned the injector returns to the starting position and at the same time opens RL 3 and closes RL 1 and RL 2.

The integrator is now reset. The stepping switch moves to position 3 and the entire sequence is repeated with a blank to register the background signal. The signal is stored by charging condenser C 2.

The stepping switch moves to position 4 then the charge of C 2 is subtracted from the charge of C 3. The result is registered on a pen servorecorder (a divider (R 16 and R 17)). The rotary stepping switch finally returns to resting position 1.

The use of photomultipliers offers definite advantages when very small amounts

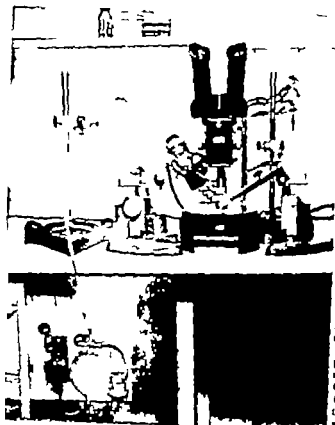


Fig. 5. Assembly for handling the sample. Notice the driving syringe (lower left) connected to a plastic tube filled with oil to the nanoliter constriction pipette. Container with the sample (middle) and sample holder in the end of which the platinum wire is attached (right).

an ion must be measured, but require very high sensitivity. Using the equipment described here an individual nerve cell weighing about $0.2 \mu\text{g}$ wet weight gives an output signal up to 700 mV (Na) and 2 V (K). Such a high signal level makes it possible to use amplifiers and components of commercial grade.

In our experience this has given negligible drift.

Handling of the sample (Fig. 5)

For measuring small volumes of fluid or for making calibration curves we used nanoliter constriction pipettes. A detailed description of how to construct them is given by De Fonbrune (1949). Briefly, the end of a 10 cm long Pyrex glass tube (3 mm i.d.) was pulled out to give pillars of about 500μ in diameter. Further pulling and final forming of the pipette was made in the microforge. A series of pipettes with volumes ranging between 0.1 and 20 nl was used. Their calibration was made in the Farrand fluorimeter using solutions of quinine hydrobromide. The large open end of the pipette was connected to an oil-filled plastic tube to a driving syringe and mounted in a micromanipulator (Fig. 5). Pipetting was done under the control of a dissection microscope at about $80\times$ and the volume was delivered directly on the tip of the platinum-iridium wire. Solid samples, i.e. single cells were placed

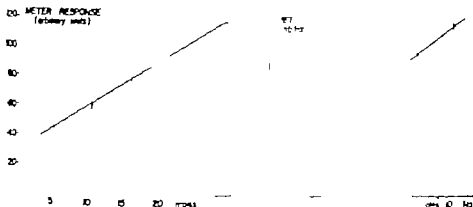


Fig. 6

Fig. 6. Standard curve for potassium. Each point indicates \pm S.E.

Fig. 7. Standard curve for sodium. Each point indicates \pm S.E.

directly on the tip of the wire after each sample is taken to avoid contamination with dust since dust particles contain enough of the elements to be measured to severely disturb the reading.

Other methods of estimating sample size have been used. Muller (1958) and Öberg *et al.* (1967) estimated the sample size by measuring the diameter of a small sphere formed when the sample is deposited. These authors point out, however, that the reproducibility of this method is affected when the samples are small. This is partly due to error in measuring the diameter due to the effect of the oil on the sample.

Analysis of standards and biological material

An example of standard curves for K and Na is shown in Fig. 6 and 7 when the equipment is operating close to maximum sensitivity. It can be seen that the curves are linear in the range between $2.7 \cdot 10^{-12}$ and $7 \cdot 10^{-11}$ moles. Each point represents the mean of several determinations for the indicated Na and K content of the samples. The vertical bars show the standard error of the mean. The lowest detected amount of Na and K was $1 \cdot 10^{-12}$ moles. The coefficient of variation depends upon the range in which the instrument is operating. For Na it lies between 5 and 12 per cent and for K it lies between 4 and 10 per cent. In judging these figures one has to consider the analytical procedure as an entity. The coefficient of variation for the ratio between each reading in simultaneous analysis of $2.7 \cdot 10^{-12}$ moles of Na and K is 2.4 per cent. This indicates that the error is a result of inaccurate measurement of the delivered volume. However, these figures are high compared to macro-scale spectrophotometrical methods in which the coefficient of variation may be between 0.2 and 5 per cent.

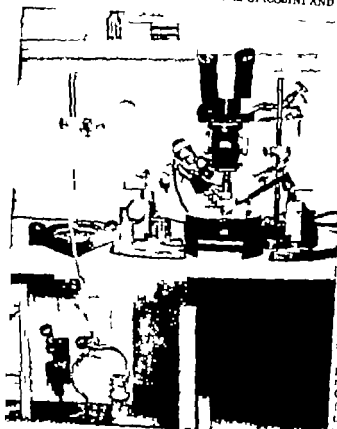


Fig. 5. Assembly for handling the sample. Notice the driving syringe (lower left) connected in plastic tube filled with oil to the nanoliter constriction pipette. Container with the sample (middle) and sample holder in the end of which the platinum wire is attached (right).

of an unknown size needed, but require very high sensitivity. Using the equipment described here a standard silver-silver chloride cell weighing about 0.2 μg wet weight gives an output signal up to 200 mV (Nernst) and 2 V (K). Such a high signal level makes it possible to use amplifiers and components of commercial grade.

In our experience this has given negligible drift.

Handling of the sample (Fig. 5)

For measuring small volumes of fluid for making calibration curves we used nanoliter constriction pipettes. A detailed description of how to construct them is given by De Fonbrune (1949). Briefly, the end of a 10 cm long Pyrex glass tube (3 mm int. diam.) was pulled out to give capillaries of about 300 μ in diameter. Further pulling and final forming of the pipette was made in the microforge. A series of pipettes with volumes ranging between 1 and 20 nl was used. Their calibration was made in the Farrand fluorimeter by using solutions of quinine hydrobromide. The large open end of the pipette was connected in a filled plastic tube to a driving syringe and mounted in a micromanipulator (Fig. 5). Pipetting was done under the control of a dissection microscope at about 80 \times and the volume was delivered directly on the tip of the platinum-iridium wire. Solid samples, i.e. single cells were placed

Intracellular Variations of Na and K in Isolated Nerve Cells

By

ERIO GIACOMINI, STEFAN HOVMARK and ZURAB KOMETIANI¹

Received 21 August 1967

Abstract

GIACOMINI, E., S. HOVMARK and Z. KOMETIANI. *Intracellular variations of Na and K in isolated nerve cells*. Acta physiol. scand. 1967 71 391-400.

The variations of intracellular Na and K content in isolated crustacean sensory neurons were recorded in different experimental conditions with the help of sensitive microflamephotometric technique. In the experiments with physiological solution, after the isolation of the sensory neuron, the ionic events can be divided into two periods. During the first period, the initial period, continuous recovery from the initial distortion of the ionic contents is going on. The intracellular cationic content is influenced during this period by at least two processes acting simultaneously and counteracting each other — one depending on the manipulation of the cell, the other on the active transport. If the active transport mechanism is inhibited, (e.g. under the effect of ouabain or in K free or Na free medium) the recovery does not take place. The second period starts about 1 hr later and is characterized by stationary levels of Na and K which — in Van Harreveld's solution — are close to physiological levels. This period may continue during at least 5 hrs. Tetrodotoxin (0.0167 µg/ml) glucose (1 mM) and shortlasting physiological stimulation (about 30,000 impulses) do not significantly change the intracellular Na or K.

The analysis of mechanisms of ion transport in the neuron should be facilitated if measurements of intracellular ionic contents could be carried out.

Considerable technical difficulties are however still encountered in such measurements. The available techniques do not have the required sensitivity, do not allow discrimination between different ionic compartments and furthermore experimental changes of the ionic environment are not readily controlled.

The ideal biological model should be constituted by a cellular unit completely isolated and maintained in physiological conditions of excitability. Most of the cell preparations at our disposal do not however fulfill these requisites. They are not easily isolated and the dissection procedure causes severe injuries to the neural and axonal plasmalemma. This often gives rise to irreversible damage and distortion of ionic concentrations.

Due to these difficulties most of the studies on cellular ionic movements in the nervous system have been performed in slices of cortex or in isolated axons of amphibian or invertebrates.

The nerve cell isolated from the crustacean stretch receptor organ (CSRO) is, from this point of view, probably the most suitable single neuronal preparation. The electrical properties of the membrane of this cell have been subjected to thorough studies (Terzuolo and Washizu 1962, Edwards *et al.* 1963) as well as to metabolic studies (Giacobini *et al.* 1963, Giacobini 1963, Giacobini and Grasso 1966).

Compared to isolated axons, the CSRO has the obvious advantage of representing a good model of the whole neuron in which the study of several parameters of functional activity including generation of impulse activity is feasible.

The object of this work is to characterize some of the mechanisms which are responsible for the maintenance of the intracellular concentration of cations in isolated nerve cell preparations.

The present study therefore involves changes in Na and K content

a) occurring during the initial period following isolation and exposure of the cell to the bathing medium. This aspect has not been earlier investigated in isolated cell preparations.

b) subsequent to the initial period of incubation and in conditions during which movements of Na and K are reduced. The latter effects are obtained either by varying the exterior ionic concentration of Na and K or by means of selective inhibitors.

c) after short lasting periods of excitation by physiological stimulation.

The recent development of a sensitive microflamephotometric technique (Carlson *et al.* 1966, 1967) makes it possible to determine the intracellular content of Na and K in isolated slowly adapting stretch receptor neurons under the above experimental conditions.

Material and methods

Preparation of isolated cells

The slowly adapting stretch receptor organs used in this investigation were dissected from the abdominal segment of the fish (*Astacus fluviatilis*). Only young specimens were used measuring about 5–8 cm in total body length. The animals were collected during spring and autumn and kept in the dark in large tanks containing circulating fresh lake water at constant temperature (about 17–18°C). Oxygen was constantly bubbled through the water.

The animals were fed fish meal until they were transferred from the tank to the laboratory. In the period preceding the experiment, generally 1 or 2 weeks, the crayfish were maintained in smaller tanks in the same condition as above, except that they were starved. All experiments were performed at 17–18°C.

A single receptor cell (slowly adapting cell) was isolated and suspended in a small petri dish containing 2 ml of an Hareveid solution. The muscle bundle was mounted on a mechanical stretcher so that different degrees of stretch could be applied to the muscle. Impulse activity was recorded by means of 30 thin glass electrodes and displayed on an oscilloscope and audiomonitored. The total value of impulses, as well as the impulse frequency, was recorded on a digital counter. After a number of impulses the cell was trimmed to the standard dimensions, whilst in the mechanical stretcher and was quickly either transferred to the new medium or to the sample carrier for the analysis by means of hair point.

The final preparation consisted of the standard specimen by using the sequential dissection still compatible with function (cell) of the neurone of the slowly adapting stretch receptor organ, a segment of axon approximately 1,600 μ long and 400 μ portion of the muscle bundle where the dendrites are imbedded) as described by Giacobini *et al.* (1963). Particular care was taken to separate the cell preparation from other axons and surrounding glial cells.

Determination of Na and K

The integrating flame photometer which was previously described by Carl (1957) was used for determination of Na and K. Only its principle will be described here.

The material to be examined is placed on a 50 μ thick wire and introduced into the flame excitation takes place. The time integral of the intensity of the light emitted at the chosen analytical spectral wavelength of an element is proportional to the amount of element present. The emitted light pulse is transmitted through selective interference filters to two photomultiplier tubes as Na and K respectively. Their output signals are electronically gated. The integrated signals are then fed to capacitor memories and the background is subtracted utilizing a second memory which received an integrated signal arising from the sample-free wire which is introduced into the flame a second time. The two signals (sample and background) are read out through an subtractor and the result registered on a potentiometric recorder. In these experiments the setting of the instrument was hydrogen pressure of 55 mm/Hg and an air flow of 2 l/min.

The calibration of the instrument was made in the following way. Samples containing known amounts of Na and K were analyzed. The ratio between the amounts of Na and K were plotted against the ratio of the readings obtained.

The mathematical analysis of the experimental data was accomplished by the statistical method for determining linear regression (Goulden 1939) and it was determined that two linear functions with different coefficients of regression provided the best fit as shown in Fig. 1.

Solutions

The different solutions used were made up in the following way:

Physiological saline referred to as normal solution: 205 mM NaCl, 5.4 mM KCl, 13.5 mM CaCl_2 , 2.6 mM MgCl_2 , 2.7 mM NaHCO_3 (Van Harreveld 1936).

Sodium free medium: NaCl and NaHCO_3 were replaced by equimolar amounts of choline chloride and KHCO_3 respectively.

Potassium free medium: KCl was replaced by an equimolar amount of choline chloride.

To examine the effect of glucose and ouabain, these compounds were added to physiological

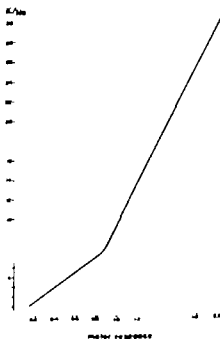


Fig. 1. Relationship between K/Na ratio and corresponding meter response calculated as described in the text.

solutions to give a concentration of 1 mM. The effect of tetrodotoxin (Sanjo Co, Tok.) was examined using a physiological medium containing 0.83 μ g/l or 16.7 μ g/l.

Washing solution 179 mM choline chloride 50 mM Tris-HCl buffer

All solutions were adjusted to pH 7.5 with 0.1 N HCl or Tris and isotonicity was maintained.

Washing

The cell was washed in order to remove the adhering saline medium. An optimal washing procedure is essential before the analysis. All Na and K adhering to the cell must be removed and at the same time intracellular ion flow outwardly across the cell membrane must be minimized. A washing procedure was therefore established to give maximal readings for Na and K with a corresponding maximal ratio between k/Na .

After dissection and trimming, the cell was quickly transferred with a hair point from the normal to the washing solution. Here it was immersed for 45 sec. and then picked up on the tip of the 50 μ thick wire and gently shaken in the solution during 45 sec. This wire carrying the cell on its tip was placed in the sample carrier of the flamephotometer. The solution was allowed to evaporate during 30 sec before the analysis was started.

Results

Although measurements of absolute amounts of Na and K per unit weight are feasible with the described technique no attempt was made here to obtain absolute values.

The parameters studied during the different experimental conditions were the ratio between Na and K and the relative changes in the total amounts of Na and K in single cells.

Fig. 2 is based on the analysis of 42 cells. It shows that the ratio k/Na has less deviation from the mean than the total amounts of Na and K.

From this figure it can be calculated that about 70 per cent of the cells will not deviate more than ± 5 per cent from the mean k/Na ratio whereas the corresponding percentage for total amounts of Na and K is 20–30. Therefore, the k/Na ratio is the more reliable parameter because the volume of different cells is different and therefore contributes to the deviation of the total amounts of Na and K from the mean.

This means that relative changes of Na and K can be estimated without determination of cellular volumes. This represents an advantage since in this type of experiment the sample has to be analyzed as quickly as possible after trimming and no suitable method rapid enough for determination of cell volume under these conditions is available.

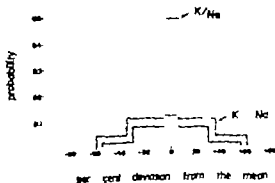


Fig. 2. Relationship between probability (relative frequency) and per cent deviation from the mean for the k/Na ratio and the relative amounts of K and Na.

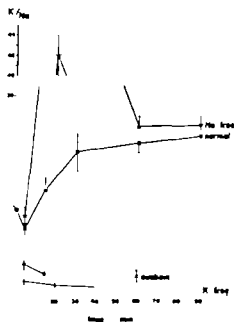


Fig. 3. Variations of the K/N ratio in different experimental conditions. Vertical bars indicate \pm S.E. of the mean.

The following results are reported. Fig. 3, 4 and 5. In these figures each point represents the mean of 12—18 determinations in different cells. Vertical bars indicate the S.E. of the mean.

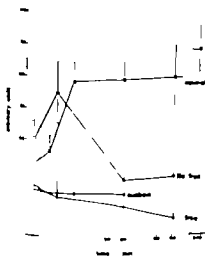


Fig. 4

Fig. 4. Relationship of K in arbitrary units in different experimental conditions. Vertical bars indicate \pm S.E. of the mean.

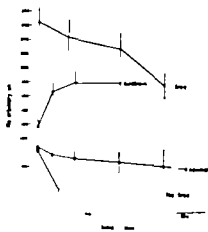


Fig. 5

Fig. 5. Relationship of N in arbitrary units in different experimental conditions. Vertical bars indicate \pm S.E. of the mean.

1 *Changes in Na and K content occurring after isolation and exposure of the cell to the physiological incubation medium*

The K/Na ratio decreases during the first 5 min following isolation of the cell. This decrease is due to a simultaneous fall in Na and K. The former is however not so pronounced. After this first period the K/Na ratio increases steadily during the period from 5 min to 90 min. At 60 min of incubation in normal solution the K/Na ratio is 15. The K values increase during the period from 5 to 30 min when they reach a steady state. After that they again slowly increase to 300 min. Na decreases, first rapidly between 5 and 30 min and then very slowly to 300 min after dissection.

The events are therefore characterized by a first phase lasting about 5 min during which the intracellular contents of Na and K are reduced and by a second phase during which the K content of the cell increases whilst the Na content is maintained approximately constant.

2 *Incubation in ouabain 1 mM*

After a period of 5 min in ouabain the K/Na ratio is somewhat lower than in the normal solution, due to a fall in K and an increase in Na. The K/Na ratio falls slowly during the next 10 min and afterwards is maintained constant. The intracellular K falls very slowly or maintains itself almost constant while Na increases, at first rapidly during the period from 5 to 30 min and it is then constant up to 60 min. The final result of the incubation in ouabain is a decrease of the K/Na ratio from 15 to 2. This is due to a reduced content of intracellular K and a pronounced increase in intracellular Na as compared to the corresponding values in normal solution.

3 *Incubation in K free medium*

The absence of K in the surrounding medium lowered the ratio K/Na after 5 min, due to a fall in K and a pronounced increase in Na. From 5 to 90 min after isolation the K/Na ratio falls slightly. The K/Na ratio is therefore reduced from 16 (normal solution) to 0.5. During this period the intracellular K falls steadily while the Na content also falls but more rapidly. The final situation is a marked reduction in K and a marked increase in Na in the cell, compared with the corresponding values in normal solution.

4 *Incubation in Na free medium*

No changes were detectable in the K/Na ratio after 5 min incubation in Na-free medium. The K/Na, however, increases very rapidly during the period from 5 to 90 min, where it reaches its peak. From this moment to 60 min after incubation the ratio falls steadily and from 60 min to 90 min the K/Na ratio of the cell is maintained constant. At 90 min the K/Na ratio is not significantly different from the normal.

The behaviour of the intracellular K is characterized by two phases. During the first phase (from 5 to 20 min) the K values increase and during the second phase

TABLE I. Variation of K/Na, K and Na expressed in arbitrary units during different experimental conditions

Experimental conditions	K/Na	K	Na
Control	15.3 ± 0.9	99 ± 13	66 ± 12
Tetrodotoxin 0.0167 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ (60 min)	15.0 ± 2.2	106 ± 15	68 ± 6
Glucose 1 mM	15.6 ± 1	97 ± 13	56 ± 1
Physiological stimulation (33 000 impulses \pm 5 000)	15.8 ± 2.4	97 ± 5	68 ± 10

from 20 to 60 min, they decrease. After this time the K content remains constant for a further 20 min. The Na values decrease rapidly from 5 to 20 min and after this period remain practically constant.

The final result is that both Na and K in the Na-free medium are markedly reduced if compared with the corresponding values in normal solution. However the reduction is more pronounced for K than for Na.

3. Incubation in tetrodotoxin (0.0167 $\mu\text{g/ml}$) glucose (1 mM) and after short lasting physiological stimulation.

As seen in Table I exposure to tetrodotoxin for a period of 60 minutes had no effect. Similarly the addition of glucose (60 min) or a short lasting stimulation (mechanical stretch) of about 60 min (about 30,000 impulses) did not significantly change the intracellular Na or K.

Discussion

The results presented in Fig. 3-4-5 indicate that the ionic events can be divided into two periods. The first period starts from the moment that the cell is trimmed and lasts for about 30 min. It is referred to as the initial or recovery period. This period can be subdivided into two different phases: the first lasting a few minutes, in general 5 min and the second about 30 min. The second period starts immediately after the first, that is after 30-60 min, and is referred to as the stationary period.

The initial period does not reflect physiological condition but changes in the diffusion barriers, probably due to the manipulation.

It has been reported (Van der Kloot 1966) that both the heart and somatic muscle of crayfish gain substantial amounts of Na when dissected and placed in Van Harreveld's solution. The somatic muscle also loses K.

We visualize the injury made by our dissection technique as discontinuities in the neuron plasmalemma and axolemma through which ions can readily pass along their concentration gradients. This situation is clearly reflected by the values obtained in the first phase of the recovery period.

It is known from experiments on single axons that the damage to the neural plasmalemma can be repaired in a relatively short time by a partial reconstitution of

the membrane structures of the axon (Lubinka 1956). We may therefore, assume that during the initial period the discontinuities are progressively closed. Simultaneously the active transport mechanism restores the cell to the normal condition.

When the stationary period has been reached the active transport mechanism is sufficient to maintain a steady state. In our opinion, this period reflects a situation close to physiological conditions in the intact cell. The ratio K/Na found in our experiment after incubation in physiological saline medium for 60 minutes agrees with the values reported in the crayfish *Procambarus Clarkii* by Wallin (1967).

In judging the results obtained with varying external ion concentrations, or after the application of inhibitors, several factors must be considered. The most important are the concentration gradient of Na and K across the cell membrane, the mechanism of active transport and the injury produced by the mechanical manipulation during the dissection procedure.

The most evident variation of ionic content was after treatment with ouabain — a specific inhibitor of ion transport and ATPase activity. The normal K/Na ratio fell from 15 to 2. This was due to a reduction in intracellular K and increase in intracellular Na — clearly showing that the recovery process is not capable of maintaining the physiological level of these ions. This block of active transport is well known from several earlier investigations. In the squid giant axon, (Caldwell and Keynes 1959) $10^{-6}M$ ouabain reduced the rate constant of Na efflux to 10–30 per cent of its normal value.

When the cell is incubated in K free solution the same final effect (during the stationary period) is obtained as with ouabain. It is known (Hodgkin and Keynes 1955) that the absence of K in the bathing medium considerably depresses the mechanism for the active extrusion of Na ions in invertebrate nerves.

Furthermore K and ouabain are competing with each other for the K -active site of microsomal ATPase (Skou 1965) therefore this effect can be ascribed to inhibition of the ionic pump.

If Na or K are absent from the medium, the cells lose their Na content without a corresponding uptake of K (Fig. 4 and 5). In the case of a Na -free medium this could be explained by passive diffusion. However this explanation cannot be valid for the loss of Na in the K -free medium. As seen in Fig. 5 some Na moves against an electrochemical gradient so that it must be actively transported in the absence of transport of K . As earlier pointed out, in nerve cells of *Sepia* and *Loligo* (Hodgkin and Keynes 1965) and in rat liver cells (Elshove and Van Rossum 1963) the coupling between Na and K transport is close, but not absolute. Probably the crayfish neuron constitutes another example of such a loose coupling.

From the above it appears that the processes are more complicated during the initial period since at least two perhaps more processes are taking place simultaneously and counteracting each other. It must also be borne in mind that our preparation may consist of several membranes with different characteristics and several ionic compartments. In spite of all the care taken during dissection some of the glial satellites may still be sticking to the preparation. The sheath cells (Schwann cells)

surrounding the nerve fibre of the squid have higher Na concentrations and lower K concentrations than the axon (Vallegas *et al.* 1963). This suggests that the Schwann cells or the glial Na may help to maintain adequate ionic concentrations for active transport in the plasmalemma or axolemma-glia cell space during a certain period. The more than 40 per cent reduction in O₂ consumption of the crayfish neuron when subjected to ouabain (10^{-6} M) or in Na free or K free medium (Giacobini 1963, 1966) supports the involvement of an energy dependent active transport mechanism.

Tetrodotoxin, a selective inhibitor of both inwardly and outwardly directed passive Na movements (for ref. see Kao 1966) had no effect on the Na and K levels in our cell. This result is of interest since to our knowledge, no measurements of intracellular cations have been reported in isolated cells or axons during exposure to this compound. McIlwain (1967) reported that tetrodotoxin has no effect upon unstimulated mammalian cerebral tissues.

The brief physiological stimulation applied to our preparation did not have any effect on the ionic content.

Conclusion

The results of this investigation demonstrate that the analytical method and the cell preparation used are adequate for studying the variations of Na and K levels in single and isolated neurons under different experimental conditions. After the isolation of a crustacean stretch receptor neuron the ionic events can be divided into two periods. The first period is characterized by a continuous recovery from the initial distortion of the ionic content. The recovery does not take place if the active transport mechanism is inhibited. The second period starts about one hour later and is characterized by stationary levels of Na and K, which — in normal solution — are close to physiological levels. This period may continue for at least 5 hrs.

The work was supported by grants NB 04561-03 and 04 from the U.S. Public Health Service and from the Swedish Medical Research Council project no 12X 246-03 and 04 to E. G. and from the Foundation Therese and Johan Andersson, Malmö. E. G. and S. H. S. H. was supported by grants from the Rensselaerskonungens Stiftelsen and Svenska Sällskapet för medicinsk forskning. Z. H. was supported from a fellowship of the Swedish Institute. Miss C. Norrthon and Mrs. E. Persson are thanked for skilled technical help.

References

- CALDWELL, P. C. and R. D. KEYNES. The effect of ouabain in the efflux of sodium from squid giant axon. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1959 148 5P.
- CARLSSON, B. E. GIACOBINI and S. HOFVARR. A instrument for simultaneous determination of Na and K in microsamples of biological material. XII Scand Congr Physiol. (Turku) *Acta physiol scand* 1966 68 Suppl. 277.
- CARLSSON, B. E. GIACOBINI and S. HOFVARR. An instrument for simultaneous determination of sodium and potassium and microsamples of biological material. *Acta physiol scand* 1967 71 370-390.
- EDWARDS, C. C. TARTAGLIA and J. W. MERRITT. The effect of changes of the ionic environment upon isolated crustacean sensory neuron. *J. Neurophysiol.* 1963 26 948-957.

- ELSMORE, A. and G. van ROSUM, Net movements of sodium and potassium, and their relation to respiration, in slices of rat liver incubated in vitro. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1963 168 331-353.
- GIACOMINI, E., Neurophysiological and biochemical correlations in isolated nerve cell preparations at rest and during impulse activity 4th 2 d Int Pharmacol (Prague) Symposium on drugs and enzymes. Ed. by B. B. Brodie Part. I 1963 38 35-63.
- GIACOMINI, E., The effect of metabolic and ion transport inhibitors on the impulse activity and oxygen peak of an isolated crustacean neurone. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1966 66 34-48.
- GIACOMINI, E., E. H. NOLLMAN and C. TARTAGLIA, Isolated neuron preparations for studies of metabolic events at rest and during impulse activity *Science* 1963 140 74-75.
- GIACOMINI, E. and A. GRASSO, V. relations of glycolytic intermediates, phosphate compounds and pyridine nucleotides after prolonged stimulation of a isolated crustacea neurone. *Acta physiol. scand.* 1966. 66. 49-57.
- GOULDEN, C. H., *Methods of statistic analysis*. Ed. by J. Wiley and Sons Inc. New York. 1949 Chapter IV pp. 19-216.
- HODGKIN, A. and R. HUXLEY, Active transport of cations in giant axons from Sepia and Loligo. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1955 128 28-60.
- KAO, C. Y. Tetrodotoxin, saxitoxin and their significance in the study of excitation phenomena. *Pharmacol. Rev.* 1966. 18 997-1049.
- LUBINSKA, L. Outflow from cut ends of nerve fibres. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1956 10. 40-47.
- MOLL AND H. Tetrodotoxin and the excitability and cation movements of isolated mammalian cerebral tissues. *J. Physiol. (Lond.)* 1967 190 39-40.
- SACOU, J. G., Enzymatic basis for active transport of Na and K across cell membrane. *Physiol. Rev.* 1963 43 596-617.
- TARTAGLIA, C. and Y. W. SHIU, Relation between stimulus strength generator potential and impulse frequency in stretch receptor of Crustacea. *J. Neurophysiol.* 196... 25 56-66.
- WALLIN, B. G. Intracellular ion concentrations in single crayfish axons. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1967 70 419-430.
- AN HARRIS, R. D. A physiological solution for fresh water crustaceans. *Proc. Soc. Exp. Biol. (N.Y.)* 1936 34 428-432.
- VAN DER KOOIJ, W. G. The exchange of radioactive cations by somatic and cardiac muscles of the crayfish. *Comp. Biochem. Physiol.* 1966 17 1019-1013.
- VILLEROAS, J. L. VILLEROAS and R. VILLEROAS, Sodium, potassium and chloride concentrations in the Schwann cell and axon of the squid nerve fiber. *J. gen. Physiol.* 1963 49 1-7.

Adrenergic Reinnervation of Anterior Chamber Transplants

By

TORBJÖRN MALMFORS and LARS OLSON

Reappearance of noradrenaline (NA) in the denervated sheep heart as a result of ingrowth of regenerating adrenergic nerves was first shown by Goodall (1951).

Growth of the sympathetic adrenergic neurons has also been studied with the Falck-Hillarp fluorescence technique for histochemical visualization of monoamines under various experimental conditions. Thus, ingrowth of noradrenaline nerve terminals into pineal gland transplants was observed by Owman (1964).

Little attention, however, has been given to the organization of newly formed sympathetic innervation apparatuses of transplanted tissues and organs. An investigation is therefore now being carried out to elucidate the development and appearance of such nerves in different grafted tissues.

Small pieces of various organs were aseptically transplanted to the anterior chamber of the eye of adult Sprague-Dawley rats. Autologous, homologous and heterologous grafts (from MRL-mice) were used. Host eyes and grafts were observed daily *in vivo* with dissecting microscope and the animals sacrificed after different time intervals. Transplants and lides of the host eyes were then prepared for fluorescence microscopy as described earlier (Norberg and Hamberger 1964; Malmfors 1965; see also Corrodi and Jonsson 1967).

Autologous iris graft. The first few days postoperatively no fluorescent nerves could be detected in the graft as a consequence of its surgical denervation during the operation procedure. From the fourth day on, when vascular contacts with the host iris could first be observed, NA-containing nerve fibers were also detected running from the phincter border and anterior surface of the host iris in tissue strands over to the graft (Fig. 1). Single nerves began to arborize over the dilator area of the graft and became somewhat more numerous after one week (Fig. 2). These ingrowing nerve fibers were relatively thin and weakly fluorescent with a bulgy appearance and their growing tips were often enlarged and stronger fluorescent.

During the second and third week a continuous plexus of adrenergic nerve terminals was established in the graft (Fig. 3). It resembled the normal adrenergic ground plexus of iris as described earlier (Malmfors 1965). Thus, it often contained several nerve terminals running together in each strand of the plexus. The meshes of the network were larger, however, and the structural organization was less regular. Large bundles of bulgy non-terminal axons were frequently seen in the graft. Such highly fluorescent non-terminal axons could simultaneously be observed in the connective tissue bridges between the host iris and the graft and in the host iris itself. A slight increase in the density of the ground plexus occurred during the fourth week. Thus, the intact sympathetic adrenergic neurons can easily extend their innervation areas.

Pharmacological studies according to Malmfors (1965) demonstrated a normally functioning membrane mechanism for NA uptake of the newly formed adrenergic nerves as well as a normal release of the transmitter upon nerve stimulation. Studies of NA uptake after pretreatment with H 44/68, the methylester of α -methyl-*para*-tyrosine, an inhibitor of NA synthesis, indicate that the bulgy appearance of the non-terminal axons is due to aggregations of amine storage granules.

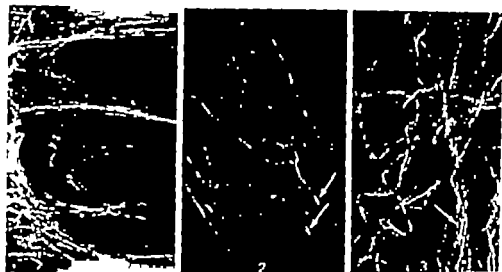


Fig. 1—3 Stretch preparations of rat irides. Fluorescence microphotographs, $\times 190$. 1 Bundles of nerve fibers bridging over from host iris (up inner border 1 far left) towards the graft. Not bulgy appearance of nerves. 2 Graft, one week. Singular nerves arborizing over the dilator area. Enlarged growing tips (\dagger). 3 Graft three weeks. A—B developed adrenergic ground plexus. Large bundle of non-terminal axons (\dagger).

Other types of grafts. Homologous iris grafts showed about the same extent of re-innervation after 14 days as did the autologous grafts. Even iris grafts from mice received an adrenergic innervation from the rat host irides but to a much less extent. Interestingly adrenergic iris nerves were also able to innervate slices of the submaxillary gland as well as the muscles of heart and the vas deferens. This implies that the sympathetic nerves from the superior cervical ganglion can also innervate effector organs normally innervated by other sympathetic ganglia.

Furthermore if the superior cervical ganglion was ipsilaterally transplanted to the anterior chamber it vigorously reinnervated the now denervated recipient iris. Obviously therefore normal nerve impulse activity is not necessary for this re-innervation and the outgrowth can take place in spite of the axotomy performed close to the nerve cell bodies.

The results thus demonstrate a pronounced ability of sympathetic neurones to reinnervate denervated tissues.

This investigation was supported by grants from the Swedish Medical Research Council (B68-12X 711-03 and B67 12X 714-02).

References

- CORRODI, H. and C. JOHANSSON. The formaldehyde fluorescence method & the histochemical demonstration of biogenic monoamines. A review on the methodology. *J. Histochem. Cytochem.* 1967 15, 65—78.
- GOODALL, M. G. Studies of drenaline and noradrenaline in mammalian heart and suprarenal. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1951 24 Suppl. 83.
- MALMÖRS, T. Studies in adrenergic nerves. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1965 61 Suppl. 218 1—93.
- NORRBERG, K.-A. and B. H. JOHANSSON. The sympathetic adrenergic neurone. *Acta Physiol. scand.* 1961 63, Suppl. 238, 1—42.
- OLSSON, G. W. Sympathetic nerves probably carrying 2 types of monoamines in the submaxillary gland. *Int. J. Neuropharmacol.* 1964 105—112.

Monoamine-Storing Cells of the Enterochromaffin Type in Gastrointestinal Tract of Human Fetus

By

B. FALCK, R. HÅKANSSON, CIL. OWMAN and N.-O. SPÖRER

5-Hydroxytryptamine (5-HT) in the gastrointestinal tract is present in a large number of enterochromaffin cells (Erspamer 1966). Another system of morphologically similar cells has been found to be the major storage site of gastric histamine in the rat (Håkansson and Owman 1967, Thiberg 1967). These enterochromaffin-like cells do not contain 5-HT but are capable of synthesizing and storing this and other monoamines upon administration of their respective precursors (Håkansson *et al.* 1967a). In the rat, both cell systems appear even before birth (Håkansson *et al.* 1967b). In the present report demonstrates that these two types of enterochromaffin cells occur in man, and that also here they are present already prenatally.

12 human fetuses (11-35 cm total length) were obtained at legal abortions by hysterotomy. Pieces from duodenum (and the pyloric sphincter), stomach, and terminal ileum were removed from 6 of the fetuses for fluorescence histochemical localization of catecholamines and 5-HT according to Falck and Hillarp (*see* Falck and Owman 1965). Some of the fresh specimens were incubated for 10 min at 37°C in Tyrode solution alone or in the presence of 1 µM L-DOPA. DOPA decarboxylase activity was measured radiochemically (Håkansson 1966) in the stomach wall from the remaining 6 fetuses.

In all fetuses a moderate to large number of 5-HT containing enterochromaffin cells, emitting a yellow light, were found mainly basally in the mucosa of ileum (Fig. 1a) and duodenum (Fig. 1b). Only scattered cells with a similar distribution occurred in the stomach wall (Fig. 1c). The fluorophore which had a coarse granular appearance was characteristically concentrated to the basal end of the developing enterochromaffin cell, the fluorescent material being virtually absent in the apical neck portion (Fig. 1a and b). The cells had the same appearance whether incubated in Tyrode solution or not.

The yellow fluorescence of the enterochromaffin cells seemed to remain unchanged also in the presence of L-DOPA in the incubation medium. However, green granular fluorescence had developed in the cytoplasm of another system of epithelial cells, having the same morphology as the 5-HT cells and located strictly basally in the mucosa (Fig. 1b and c). Their number was roughly equal in all three regions, and lower than that of the yellow fluorescent enterochromaffin cells.

There is strong reason to believe (Håkansson *et al.* 1967a) that the green fluorescence that had developed in the enterochromaffin-like cells reflects the presence of the decarboxylated product dopamine rather than of DOPA itself. Accordingly, DOPA decarboxylase could be demonstrated in the stomach wall at all stages. The

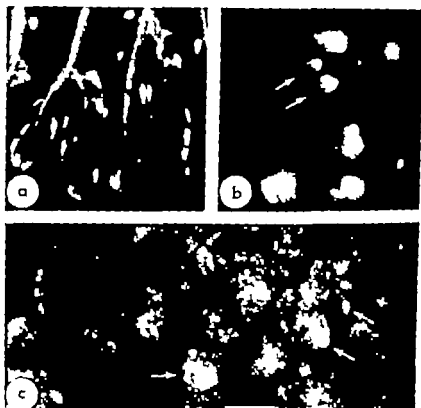


Fig. 1 Fluorescence photomicrographs, fetus 28 cm. (a) Terminal ileum: Low fluorescence of enterochromaffin cells located basally in the mucosa. The fluorophore is restricted to the basal end of the cells. Tyrode 180X. (b) Duodenum: mucosal epithelium with low- and green fluorescence (arrow) cells of the enterochromaffin type: the apical "neck" portions to the left are virtually non fluorescent. Tyrode with L-DOPA 450X. (c) Stomach: Scattered cells of the enterochromaffin type in the mucosa emitting a yellow or green (arrow) fluorescence. In some cells the fluorescent material is present in the basal end of the cells. Tyrode with L-DOPA 160X.

activity per unit weight was found to be approximately one tenth that of the adult rat stomach (Håkanson and Owman 1966).

Supported by the Swedish Medical Research Council (grants N. B67 1-N 712-02A and K67-I N 1007-07), Association for the Aid of Crippled Children, New York, and Albert Pahlsson's Foundation.

References

- ERIKSSON, A. Occurrence of indolealkylamines in nature. In A. Ertmer (Ed) *Handbook of Experimental Pharmacology*, Springer Verlag Berlin 1966 19: 15-181.
- FALCK, B. and C. OWMAN. A detailed methodological description of the fluorescence method for the cell by demonstration of biogenic monoamines. *Acta L. et L. et II* 1963, 7: 1-23.
- HILKSON, R. Radiometric methods for the study of some amino acid decarboxylases. *Acta pharmacol. et toxicol.* 1966 24: 217-231.
- HILKSON, R. and C. OWMAN. Concurrent histochemical demonstration of histamine and catecholamines in enterochromaffin-like cells of gastric mucosa. *Lif. Sci.* 1967 6: 749-766.
- HILKSON, R. and C. OWMAN. Distribution and properties of amino acid decarboxylases in gastric mucosa. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 1966 15: 489-499.
- HÅKANSSON, R., B. LILJ, and C. OWMAN. Properties of a new system of amine-storing cells in the gastric mucosa of the rat. *Europ. J. Pharmacol.* 1967 1: 185-194.
- HILKSON, R., C. OWMAN, and N.-O. SJÖGÅRD. Three different systems of monoamine-storing cells in the gastrointestinal tract of fetal and neonatal rats. *Gastroenterology* 1967b, To be published.
- THURMANN, R. Localization of cell containing and forming histamine in the gastric mucosa of the rat. *Exp. Cell Res.* 1966 90: 600-609.

